



**HAL**  
open science

## Evolutionary Trajectories in Plant-Associated Pseudomonas and Xanthomonas Strains

Marco Scortichini, Dawn Arnold, Olivier Pruvost, Marie-Agnès Jacques,  
Adriana J. Bernal

► **To cite this version:**

Marco Scortichini, Dawn Arnold, Olivier Pruvost, Marie-Agnès Jacques, Adriana J. Bernal. Evolutionary Trajectories in Plant-Associated Pseudomonas and Xanthomonas Strains. *Frontiers Media SA*, 170 p., 2020, *Frontiers in Microbiology and Frontiers in Plant Science*, 978-2-88963-700-3. 10.3389/978-2-88963-700-3 . hal-03315723

**HAL Id: hal-03315723**

**<https://hal.inrae.fr/hal-03315723>**

Submitted on 5 Aug 2021

**HAL** is a multi-disciplinary open access archive for the deposit and dissemination of scientific research documents, whether they are published or not. The documents may come from teaching and research institutions in France or abroad, or from public or private research centers.

L'archive ouverte pluridisciplinaire **HAL**, est destinée au dépôt et à la diffusion de documents scientifiques de niveau recherche, publiés ou non, émanant des établissements d'enseignement et de recherche français ou étrangers, des laboratoires publics ou privés.



Distributed under a Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International License



# EVOLUTIONARY TRAJECTORIES IN PLANT-ASSOCIATED *PSEUDOMONAS* AND *XANTHOMONAS* STRAINS

EDITED BY: Marco Scortichini, Dawn Arnold, Olivier Pruvost,  
Marie-Agnès Jacques and Adriana J. Bernal

PUBLISHED IN: *Frontiers in Microbiology* and *Frontiers in Plant Science*



# frontiers

## Frontiers eBook Copyright Statement

The copyright in the text of individual articles in this eBook is the property of their respective authors or their respective institutions or funders. The copyright in graphics and images within each article may be subject to copyright of other parties. In both cases this is subject to a license granted to Frontiers.

The compilation of articles constituting this eBook is the property of Frontiers.

Each article within this eBook, and the eBook itself, are published under the most recent version of the Creative Commons CC-BY licence.

The version current at the date of publication of this eBook is CC-BY 4.0. If the CC-BY licence is updated, the licence granted by Frontiers is automatically updated to the new version.

When exercising any right under the CC-BY licence, Frontiers must be attributed as the original publisher of the article or eBook, as applicable.

Authors have the responsibility of ensuring that any graphics or other materials which are the property of others may be included in the CC-BY licence, but this should be checked before relying on the CC-BY licence to reproduce those materials. Any copyright notices relating to those materials must be complied with.

Copyright and source acknowledgement notices may not be removed and must be displayed in any copy, derivative work or partial copy which includes the elements in question.

All copyright, and all rights therein, are protected by national and international copyright laws. The above represents a summary only. For further information please read Frontiers' Conditions for Website Use and Copyright Statement, and the applicable CC-BY licence.

ISSN 1664-8714

ISBN 978-2-88963-700-3

DOI 10.3389/978-2-88963-700-3

## About Frontiers

Frontiers is more than just an open-access publisher of scholarly articles: it is a pioneering approach to the world of academia, radically improving the way scholarly research is managed. The grand vision of Frontiers is a world where all people have an equal opportunity to seek, share and generate knowledge. Frontiers provides immediate and permanent online open access to all its publications, but this alone is not enough to realize our grand goals.

## Frontiers Journal Series

The Frontiers Journal Series is a multi-tier and interdisciplinary set of open-access, online journals, promising a paradigm shift from the current review, selection and dissemination processes in academic publishing. All Frontiers journals are driven by researchers for researchers; therefore, they constitute a service to the scholarly community. At the same time, the Frontiers Journal Series operates on a revolutionary invention, the tiered publishing system, initially addressing specific communities of scholars, and gradually climbing up to broader public understanding, thus serving the interests of the lay society, too.

## Dedication to Quality

Each Frontiers article is a landmark of the highest quality, thanks to genuinely collaborative interactions between authors and review editors, who include some of the world's best academicians. Research must be certified by peers before entering a stream of knowledge that may eventually reach the public - and shape society; therefore, Frontiers only applies the most rigorous and unbiased reviews. Frontiers revolutionizes research publishing by freely delivering the most outstanding research, evaluated with no bias from both the academic and social point of view. By applying the most advanced information technologies, Frontiers is catapulting scholarly publishing into a new generation.

## What are Frontiers Research Topics?

Frontiers Research Topics are very popular trademarks of the Frontiers Journals Series: they are collections of at least ten articles, all centered on a particular subject. With their unique mix of varied contributions from Original Research to Review Articles, Frontiers Research Topics unify the most influential researchers, the latest key findings and historical advances in a hot research area! Find out more on how to host your own Frontiers Research Topic or contribute to one as an author by contacting the Frontiers Editorial Office: [researchtopics@frontiersin.org](mailto:researchtopics@frontiersin.org)

# EVOLUTIONARY TRAJECTORIES IN PLANT-ASSOCIATED *PSEUDOMONAS* AND *XANTHOMONAS* STRAINS

Topic Editors:

**Marco Scortichini**, Council for Agricultural and Economics Research (CREA), Italy

**Dawn Arnold**, University of the West of England, United Kingdom

**Olivier Pruvost**, UMR Peuplement Végétaux et Bio-agresseurs en Milieu Tropical (CIRAD), France

**Marie-Agnès Jacques**, INRA Centre Angers-Nantes Pays de la Loire, France

**Adriana J. Bernal**, University of Los Andes, Colombia

The strict relationships between bacteria and plants represent one of the major facets of terrestrial ecology. Depending on the type of interaction and amount of metabolic advantage one organism can obtain from such relationships, these are classified as mutualistic, commensal or parasitic interactions. Within this context, *Pseudomonas* and *Xanthomonas* are bacterial genera with a worldwide spread, capable of establishing all of the above mentioned interactions with plants. Therefore, they represent good models for studying different lifestyles and, accordingly, deciphering distinct evolutionary trajectories followed by different lineages of a single genus to infect and/or to establish a mutualistic relationships with the plant. Some members of these two genera are regulated pests that are recognized as economically major threats for their host crop(s) both in temperate and tropical environments.

Some *Pseudomonas* and *Xanthomonas* are key examples of different lifestyles (i.e., mesophyll or vessel-colonizing pathogens, epiphytic pathogens, plant growth-promoting rhizobacteria, non-pathogenic strains of recognized pathogenic species, etc). Refining our knowledge on the ecology and epidemiology of these bacterial groups, as well as deciphering their evolutionary dynamics are keys for understanding their contrasting lifestyles and consequently improving plant disease control. At the same time, insights on the activation of different plant defense mechanisms as challenged by the different repertoires of virulence factors displayed by pseudomonads and xanthomonads, would yield new achievements to reduce the threats they pose to cultivated and wild plant species.

This Research Topic focuses on microbial and evolutionary ecology of plant associated *Pseudomonas* and *Xanthomonas*, as well as the genomic and molecular diversity of lineages and the virulence and fitness features involved in the interaction with the host-plant. Most of the literature available for this Research Topic has been performed for strains isolated in temperate zones. In line with the long-recognized high social and environmental impact of pests and pathogens in tropical countries, we have welcomed submissions of studies covering such situations for these areas. This Research Topic gathers high-quality contributions (Original Research, Methods, Protocols, Hypothesis & Theory, Reviews, Mini Reviews, Focused Reviews) and in order to promote complementary and original research approaches to improve our

knowledge on pseudomonads and xanthomonads-host interactions and their control, it benefited from the scientific communities currently working on *Pseudomonas* and *Xanthomonas* such as the teams dealing with the *Pseudomonas syringae* species complex and the French Network on Xanthomonads (FNX).

**Citation:** Scortichini, M., Arnold, D., Pruvost, O., Jacques, M.-A., Bernal, A. J., eds. (2020). Evolutionary Trajectories in Plant-Associated *Pseudomonas* and *Xanthomonas* Strains. Lausanne: Frontiers Media SA. doi: 10.3389/978-2-88963-700-3

# Table of Contents

- 06** ***Genetic and Phenotypic Characterization of Indole-Producing Isolates of Pseudomonas syringae pv. actinidiae Obtained From Chilean Kiwifruit Orchards***  
Oriana Flores, Camila Prince, Mauricio Nuñez, Alejandro Vallejos, Claudia Mardones, Carolina Yañez, Ximena Besoain and Roberto Bastías
- 18** ***Plant Microbiome and its Link to Plant Health: Host Species, Organs and Pseudomonas syringae pv. actinidiae Infection Shaping Bacterial Phyllosphere Communities of Kiwifruit Plants***  
Witoon Purahong, Luigi Orrù, Irene Donati, Giorgia Perpetuini, Antonio Cellini, Antonella Lamontanara, Vania Michelotti, Gianni Tacconi and Francesco Spinelli
- 34** ***A Strain of an Emerging Indian Xanthomonas oryzae pv. oryzae Pathotype Defeats the Rice Bacterial Blight Resistance Gene xa13 Without Inducing a Clade III SWEET Gene and is Nearly Identical to a Recent Thai Isolate***  
Sara C. D. Carpenter, Prashant Mishra, Chandrika Ghoshal, Prasanta K. Dash, Li Wang, Samriti Midha, Gouri S. Laha, Jagjeet S. Lore, Wichai Kositratana, Nagendra K. Singh, Kuldeep Singh, Prabhu B. Patil, Ricardo Oliva, Sujin Patarapuwadol, Adam J. Bogdanove and Rhitu Rai
- 45** ***Inference of Convergent Gene Acquisition Among Pseudomonas syringae Strains Isolated From Watermelon, Cantaloupe, and Squash***  
Eric A. Newberry, Mohamed Ebrahim, Sujan Timilsina, Nevena Zlatković, Aleksa Obradović, Carolee T. Bull, Erica M. Goss, Jose C. Huguet-Tapia, Mathews L. Paret, Jeffrey B. Jones and Neha Potnis
- 63** ***Corrigendum: Inference of Convergent Gene Acquisition Among Pseudomonas syringae Strains Isolated From Watermelon, Cantaloupe, and Squash***  
Eric A. Newberry, Mohamed Ebrahim, Sujan Timilsina, Nevena Zlatković, Aleksa Obradović, Carolee T. Bull, Erica M. Goss, Jose C. Huguet-Tapia, Mathews L. Paret, Jeffrey B. Jones and Neha Potnis
- 64** ***Multiple Recombination Events Drive the Current Genetic Structure of Xanthomonas perforans in Florida***  
Sujan Timilsina, Juliana A. Pereira-Martin, Gerald V. Minsavage, Fernanda Iruegas-Bocardo, Peter Abrahamian, Neha Potnis, Bryan Kolaczowski, Gary E. Vallad, Erica M. Goss and Jeffrey B. Jones
- 77** ***Molecular Evolution of Pseudomonas syringae Type III Secreted Effector Proteins***  
Marcus M. Dillon, Renan N.D. Almeida, Bradley Laflamme, Alexandre Martel, Bevan S. Weir, Darrell Desveaux and David S. Guttman
- 95** ***Fitness Features Involved in the Biocontrol Interaction of Pseudomonas chlororaphis With Host Plants: The Case Study of PcPCL1606***  
Eva Arrebola, Sandra Tienda, Carmen Vida, Antonio de Vicente and Francisco M. Cazorla

- 103** *Xanthomonas citri* pv. *viticola* **Affecting Grapevine in Brazil: Emergence of a Successful Monomorphic Pathogen**  
Marisa A. S. V. Ferreira, Sophie Bonneau, Martial Briand, Sophie Cesbron, Perrine Portier, Armelle Darrasse, Marco A. S. Gama, Maria Angélica G. Barbosa, Rosa de L. R. Mariano, Elineide B. Souza and Marie-Agnès Jacques
- 121** **A Pathovar of *Xanthomonas oryzae* Infecting Wild Grasses Provides Insight Into the Evolution of Pathogenicity in Rice Agroecosystems**  
Jillian M. Lang, Alvaro L. Pérez-Quintero, Ralf Koebnik, Elysa DuCharme, Soungalo Sarra, Hinda Doucoure, Ibrahim Keita, Janet Ziegler, Jonathan M. Jacobs, Ricardo Oliva, Ousmane Koita, Boris Szurek, Valérie Verdier and Jan E. Leach
- 136** ***Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* Associated With Mango Trees, a Particular Pathogen Within the “Hodgepodge” of the *Pseudomonas syringae* Complex**  
José A. Gutiérrez-Barranquero, Francisco M. Cazorla and Antonio de Vicente
- 156** **Analyses of Seven New Genomes of *Xanthomonas citri* pv. *aurantifolii* Strains, Causative Agents of Citrus Canker B and C, Show a Reduced Repertoire of Pathogenicity-Related Genes**  
Natasha Peixoto Fonseca, José S. L. Patané, Alessandro M. Varani, Érica Barbosa Felestrino, Washington Luiz Caneschi, Angélica Bianchini Sanchez, Isabella Ferreira Cordeiro, Camila Gracyelle de Carvalho Lemes, Renata de Almeida Barbosa Assis, Camila Carrião Machado Garcia, José Belasque Jr., Joaquim Martins Jr., Agda Paula Facincani, Rafael Marini Ferreira, Fabrício José Jaciani, Nalvo Franco de Almeida, Jesus Aparecido Ferro, Leandro Marcio Moreira and João C. Setubal



# Genetic and Phenotypic Characterization of Indole-Producing Isolates of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* Obtained From Chilean Kiwifruit Orchards

Oriana Flores<sup>1</sup>, Camila Prince<sup>1</sup>, Mauricio Nuñez<sup>1</sup>, Alejandro Vallejos<sup>2</sup>, Claudia Mardones<sup>2</sup>, Carolina Yañez<sup>1</sup>, Ximena Besoain<sup>3</sup> and Roberto Bastías<sup>1\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Laboratorio de Microbiología, Instituto de Biología, Facultad de Ciencias, Pontificia Universidad Católica de Valparaíso, Valparaíso, Chile, <sup>2</sup> Departamento de Análisis Instrumental, Facultad de Farmacia, Universidad de Concepción, Concepción, Chile, <sup>3</sup> Laboratorio de Fitopatología, Escuela de Agronomía, Pontificia Universidad Católica de Valparaíso, Valparaíso, Chile

## OPEN ACCESS

### Edited by:

Marco Scortichini,  
Consiglio per la Ricerca in Agricoltura  
e l'Analisi dell'Economia  
Agraria (CREA), Italy

### Reviewed by:

Stefania Tegli,  
Università degli Studi di Firenze, Italy  
David John Studholme,  
University of Exeter, United Kingdom

### \*Correspondence:

Roberto Bastías  
roberto.bastias@puvc.cl

### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to  
Plant Microbe Interactions,  
a section of the journal  
Frontiers in Microbiology

Received: 02 April 2018

Accepted: 30 July 2018

Published: 22 August 2018

### Citation:

Flores O, Prince C, Nuñez M,  
Vallejos A, Mardones C, Yañez C,  
Besoain X and Bastías R (2018)  
Genetic and Phenotypic  
Characterization of Indole-Producing  
Isolates of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv.  
*actinidiae* Obtained From Chilean  
Kiwifruit Orchards.  
Front. Microbiol. 9:1907.  
doi: 10.3389/fmicb.2018.01907

In recent years, Chilean kiwifruit production has been affected by the phytopathogen *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* (Psa), which has caused losses to the industry. In this study, we report the genotypic and phenotypic characterization of 18 Psa isolates obtained from Chilean kiwifruits orchards between 2012 and 2016 from different geographic origins. Genetic analysis by multilocus sequence analysis (MLSA) using four housekeeping genes (*gyrB*, *rpoD*, *gltA*, and *gapA*) and the identification of type III effector genes suggest that the Chilean Psa isolates belong to the Psa Biovar 3 cluster. All of the isolates were highly homogenous in regard to their phenotypic characteristics. None of the isolates were able to form biofilms over solid plastic surfaces. However, all of the isolates formed cellular aggregates in the air-liquid interface. All of the isolates, except for Psa 889, demonstrated swimming motility, while only isolate Psa 510 demonstrated swarming motility. The biochemical profiles of the isolates revealed differences in 22% of the tests in at least one Psa isolate when analyzed with the BIOLOG system. Interestingly, all of the isolates were able to produce indole using a tryptophan-dependent pathway. PCR analysis revealed the presence of the genes *aldA/aldB* and *iaaL/matE*, which are associated with the production of indole-3-acetic acid (IAA) and indole-3-acetyl-3-L-lysine (IAA-Lys), respectively, in *P. syringae*. In addition, IAA was detected in the cell free supernatant of a representative Chilean Psa strain. This work represents the most extensive analysis in terms of the time and geographic origin of Chilean Psa isolates. To our knowledge, this is the first report of Psa being able to produce IAA. Further studies are needed to determine the potential role of IAA in the virulence of Psa during kiwifruit infections and whether this feature is observed in other Psa biovars.

**Keywords:** *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae*, Psa Biovar 3 (Psa-V), MLSA, kiwifruit, IAA, IAA production, indoleacetic acid lysine, IAA-L



## INTRODUCTION

*Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* (*Psa*) is the causal agent of bacterial canker in *Actinidia deliciosa* and *Actinidia chinensis* that has caused severe losses in all of the major areas of kiwifruit cultivation, including Italy, China, New Zealand, and Chile (Scortichini et al., 2012; Ferrante and Scortichini, 2015). This bacterium infects host plants by entering natural openings and wounds, moving inside the plant, and promoting the appearance of necrotic leaf spots, red exudate production, and canker and necrosis in the trunk. In the late stages of the infection, the plants wilt and desiccate which leads to the death of the kiwifruit vine (Vanneste et al., 2012; Cellini et al., 2014). Since its identification in Japan in 1984, successive outbreaks of *Psa* have been observed worldwide, and therefore it is now considered to be a pandemic phytopathogen (Scortichini et al., 2012; McCann et al., 2017). Comparative analysis using multilocus sequence analysis (MLSA), the detection of type III secretion system effector genes and phytotoxins (phaseolotoxin or coronatine) in *Psa* isolates from different geographic origins have revealed the existence of five clusters of biovars (Marcelletti et al., 2011; Ciarroni et al., 2015; Ferrante and Scortichini, 2015; Fujikawa and Sawada, 2016; McCann et al., 2017): biovar 1, comprising Japanese strains which are able to produce phaseolotoxin; biovar 2, including only South Korean strains which produce coronatine; biovar 3 or *Psa*-V, which includes the most virulent strains that are characterized by not producing phytotoxins and were first isolated in Italy (2008–2009) and have been subsequently reported to cause outbreaks in different countries (Butler et al., 2013; Ciarroni et al., 2015; Cuntly et al., 2015a); biovar 4, contain strains with low virulence and was recently proposed to be a new pathovar called *P. syringae* pv. *actinidifoliorum* (*Psaf*) (Abelleira et al., 2015; Cuntly et al., 2015b); and finally, biovar 5 with Japanese strains isolated in 2012 which do not produce phytotoxins. Recently, a potential new biovar was described in Japan, which produces both phaseolotoxin and coronatine (Fujikawa and Sawada, 2016).

The genetic analysis of the *Psa* biovars described a set of genes that participate in distinct phases of kiwifruit infection and niche colonization, both outside and inside of the host plant. These genes are related to bacterial motility, biofilm formation, copper and antibiotic resistance, siderophore production, and the degradation of lignin (Marcelletti et al., 2011; Scortichini et al., 2012; Ghods et al., 2015; Gao et al., 2016; Colombi et al., 2017; Patel et al., 2017). However, the mechanisms that determine infection and the interactions between *Psa* with the kiwifruit plant remain unknown. The production of the phytohormone indole-3-acetic acid (IAA) is another virulence factor that has been described in *Pseudomonas savastanoi* and *P. syringae* pathovars. This compound can perturb the regulation of the hormone balance in the plant and increase its susceptibility to infection (Glickmann et al., 1998; Cerboneschi et al., 2016). IAA production using the indole-3-acetamide (IAM) pathway is the most common mechanism in phytopathogenic bacteria, including *P. syringae*, and has mostly been characterized in *P. savastanoi* pv. *savastanoi* (*Psav*) (Baltrus et al., 2011;

Aragón et al., 2014) where IAA biosynthesis begins from L-tryptophan (Trp) and involves the activity of the enzymes tryptophan-2-monooxygenase (*IaaM*) and IAM hydrolase (*IaaH*) encoded by the *iaaM* and *iaaH* genes, respectively. However, in other *P. syringae* pathovars, the IAA production involves other genes that lack homology to *iaaM* and *iaaH* (Glickmann et al., 1998), and recently aldehyde dehydrogenase family proteins encoded by genes *aldA* and *aldB*, were associated with IAA synthesis in *P. syringae* pv. *tomato* (McClerkin et al., 2018). For instance, *P. savastanoi* pv. *nerii* can conjugate IAA to the amino acid lysine producing indole-3-acetyl-L-lysine (IAA-Lys) due to the action of the enzyme IAA-Lys ligase encoded by the *iaaL* gene (Cerboneschi et al., 2016). This gene has been found in several *P. syringae* pathovars where it is arranged in synteny with the gene *mateE*, which encodes a putative MATE family transporter, and has been implicated in the fitness and virulence of *P. syringae* pv. *tomato* (*Pst*) in tomato plants (Glickmann et al., 1998; Castillo-Lizardo et al., 2015).

*Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* was first reported in Chile in 2010 following its isolation from kiwifruit orchards in the Maule Region, and since 2011, it has been considered to be a pest under the official control of the Agricultural and Livestock Service (SAG) of the Government of Chile (McCann et al., 2013). Previous studies included classifying the first Chilean *Psa* isolates in biovar 3 together with strains from China, Europe, and New Zealand (Butler et al., 2013; McCann et al., 2013; Cuntly et al., 2015a). However, the scope of these studies was limited by the number of Chilean strains. In this study, we report the genotypic and phenotypic characterization of Chilean *Psa* isolates obtained between 2012 and 2016 from the regions that accumulate more than 80% of the *Psa*-positive orchards in Chile. In addition, we show the first evidence of *Psa* strains producing IAA.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

### Bacterial Strains and Culture Conditions

Chilean *Psa* isolates are listed in **Table 1** and were obtained from the SAG from kiwi orchards of different geographic areas in the central-south of Chile in 2012, 2013, and 2016. *P. syringae* pv. *tomato* DC3000 was provided by Dr. Paula Salinas of the Universidad Santo Tomás (Santiago, Chile). *Escherichia coli* DH5 $\alpha$ , *E. coli* K12, *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* PAO1, *Azospirillum brasilense* SP7, *Salmonella bongori* X9617, and *Cupriavidus metallidurans* CH34 were obtained from the bacterial collection of the Laboratory of Microbiology of the Pontificia Universidad Católica de Valparaíso (PUCV). *Pseudomonas antarctica* S63 (Vásquez-Ponce et al., 2018) was provided by Dr. Jorge Olivares from the PUCV. The bacteria were grown at 25°C in Luria-Bertani (LB) medium except when another medium is specified. Growth curve were performed in 96 multi-well plates at 25°C during 30 h in a microplate spectrophotometer Infinite® M200 NanoQuant (TECAN). Optical density (OD<sub>600 nm</sub>) was determined each 30 min. All curves were performed in biological triplicates.

**TABLE 1** | Chilean *Psa* isolates used in this work.

| Isolate* | Place of collection (coordinates)                | Year |
|----------|--|------|
| Psa 743  | Linares, Maule (35°52'54.4"S 71°35'23.4"W)       | 2012 |
| Psa 889  | Retiro, Maule (35°54'47.4"S 71°44'20.3"W)        | 2012 |
| Psa 817  | Chillán, Bío Bío (36°40'43.6"S 71°54'13.7"W)     | 2012 |
| Psa 381  | Molina, Maule (35°07'40.2"S 71°15'05.1"W)        | 2013 |
| Psa 510  | Retiro, Maule (36°08'53.3"S 71°44'54.3"W)        | 2013 |
| Psa 771  | Retiro, Maule (36°01'28.5"S 71°44'40.0"W)        | 2013 |
| Psa 784  | Retiro, Maule (36°01'16.9"S 71°44'18.1"W)        | 2013 |
| Psa 394  | Colbún, Maule (35°43'17.5"S 71°28'56.4"W)        | 2013 |
| Psa 387  | Yerbas Buenas, Maule (35°59'12.0"S 71°34'45.2"W) | 2013 |
| Psa 882  | Molina, Maule (35°07'40.2"S 71°15'05.1"W)        | 2013 |
| Psa 144  | Molina, Maule (35°07'39.8"S 71°15'03.2"W)        | 2013 |
| Psa 598  | San Carlos, Bío Bío (36°30'18.6"S 71°51'50.2"W)  | 2013 |
| Psa 386  | San Ignacio, Bío Bío (36°52'59.9"S 72°08'07.0"W) | 2013 |
| Psa 159  | San Ignacio, Bío Bío (36°48'38.6"S 72°06'12.6"W) | 2013 |
| Psa 189  | San Ignacio, Bío Bío (36°49'25.2"S 72°06'06.6"W) | 2013 |
| Psa 129  | San Ignacio, Bío Bío (36°48'38.6"S 72°06'12.6"W) | 2013 |
| Psa 137  | San Nicolás, Bío Bío (36°32'39.1"S 72°10'16.6"W) | 2015 |
| Psa 233  | Molina, Maule (35°03'09.5"S 71°14'57.1"W)        | 2016 |

\*Accession number of the nucleotide sequences of the *gapA*, *gltA*, *gyr*, and *rpoD* genes added to GenBank (NCBI) are included in **Supplementary Table S3**.

## Molecular Identification and Characterization of the *Psa* Isolates

*Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* strain molecular identification was performed using RG-PCR and duplex-PCR as previously described (Rees-George et al., 2010; Gallelli et al., 2011). For RG-PCR, specific primers were used to amplify the internal transcribed spacer (ITS) between the 16S and 23S rRNA sequences, and for duplex-PCR, specific primers against *ompP1* (Outer Membrane Protein P1) and *avrD1* (effector) genes were used. All 18 isolates amplified produced bands of the expected size (**Supplementary Figure S1**). In addition, the identity of these isolates was also confirmed by partial 16S rDNA sequences. For genomic DNA isolation, the bacteria were grown in LB media for 16 h until the stationary phase. Total genomic DNA was extracted using a Wizard® Genomic DNA Purification Kit (Promega) according to the manufacturer's instructions. The DNA concentration was determined using MaestroNano MN-913 (Maestrogen, Inc.). For the molecular identification of the type III effector genes, the reference genome of *Psa* ICMP 18884 biovar 3 strain (GenBank accession number: NZ\_CP011972.2) (Templeton et al., 2015) and contigs of the Chilean *Psa* genomes, ICMP 19439 (ANJM0000000.1) and ICMP 19455 (ANJK0000000.1), available in GenBank (NCBI) were used to design specific primers for the PCRs. Comparative sequence analysis was performed using the Geneious R11 software (Kearse et al., 2012). The amplicons of effector genes obtained from strain *Psa* 743 were purified using an E.Z.N.A.® Cycle Pure Kit (Omega Bio-Tek, Inc.) and sequenced using the Sanger method by Macrogen, Inc. (South Korea). The quality and assembly of the sequences were analyzed using Geneious R11 software, which were compared with the NCBI database using BLASTN and BLASTX to identify the genes. Primers

and annealing temperatures used in the PCRs are listed in **Supplementary Table S1**. In all cases, PCR was performed on a SureCycler 8800 Thermal Cycler (Agilent Technologies) using SapphireAmp Fast PCR Master Mix (Takara Bio) according to the manufacturer's instructions. PCR products were separated using electrophoresis in agarose gel (1.5% agarose in 1× buffer TAE) stained with GelRed™ (Biotium), and the bands were visualized under UV light. PCRs were performed in triplicate. The genomic DNA of *P. syringae* pv. *tomato* DC3000 and *E. coli* DH5α were used as the control reactions. The sequences of the effector genes of a selected strain (*Psa* 743) were deposited in GenBank (NCBI), and the accession numbers are listed in **Supplementary Table S2**.

## Phylogenetic Analysis by MLSA

The *gapA*, *gltA*, *gyrB*, and *rpoD* genes, encoding glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase, citrate synthase, DNA gyrase B, and sigma factor 70, respectively, were amplified from the genomic DNA of *Psa* isolates using the primers listed in **Supplementary Table S1** as previously described (Ferrante and Scortichini, 2010). PCR was performed in triplicate using a SureCycler 8800 Thermal Cycler (Agilent Technologies) with GoTaq G2 Flexi polymerase (Fermentas) according to the manufacturer's instructions. The PCR products were visualized using electrophoresis in agarose gels and purified using an E.Z.N.A.® Gel Extraction Kit (Omega Bio-Tek, Inc.). The automated sequencing of the amplicons was performed by Macrogen, Inc. (South Korea), and the sequences were analyzed using the Geneious R9 software package (Biomatters Limited) (Kearse et al., 2012). The nucleotide sequences of the *gapA*, *gltA*, *gyr*, and *rpoD* genes of Chilean *Psa* strains were added to GenBank (NCBI) and are listed in **Supplementary Table S3**. The sequences of other *Psa* biovars available in GenBank (NCBI) were included in the analysis and are listed in **Supplementary Table S4**. In addition, sequences of *P. syringae* pv. *tomato* strain DC3000 were included: *gapA* (AE016853.1:1415258-1416259), *cts* (AE016853.1:2414332-2415621), *gyrB* (AE016853.1:4147-6564), and *rpoD* (AE016853.1:588846-590696) (Buell et al., 2003). The sequences of each locus were aligned using the CLUSTALW included in the MEGA7 software (Kumar et al., 2016). A dendrogram from four-locus concatenated sequences was generated using neighbor-joining (UPGMA) and 1,000 bootstrap iterations.

## Biochemical Characterization

The bacteria were streaked out from a −80°C stock onto LB plates and incubated at 25°C for 48 h. Biochemical patterns were determined using the Biolog GEN III MicroPlate™ system (Biolog™, United States) according to the manufacturer's instructions. BIOLOG plates were read in an Infinite M200 PRO plate reader, TECAN. Reactions were considered positive if the OD<sub>590 nm</sub> was greater than 50% of the positive control (~0.7). Reactions indistinguishable from the negative control and with an OD<sub>590 nm</sub> below 25% of the positive control (~0.35) were considered to be negative. Reactions between these two parameters were considered borderline.

## Determination of Streptomycin and Copper Susceptibility

The copper and streptomycin susceptibility was determined using the broth microdilution method (Biebl and Pfennig, 1978; Mergeay et al., 1985). Bacterial strains were grown in Tris minimal (for the copper assay) or Mueller–Hinton (for the streptomycin assay) media during 18 h, and the optical density at 600 nm ( $OD_{600\text{ nm}}$ ) was adjusted to 0.7. For the copper susceptibility assays, 10  $\mu\text{L}$  of each bacterial culture were inoculated in Tris minimal agar media (1.5% agar) supplemented with the corresponding copper sulfate concentration (0, 75, 100, 125, 150, 175, 200, 225, 250, 275, and 300  $\mu\text{g}/\text{mL}$ ). To assess the streptomycin susceptibility, bacterial strains were inoculated in Mueller–Hinton agar media supplemented with the corresponding antibiotic concentration (0, 3.9, 7.8, 15.7, 31.25, 62.5, 125, 250, 500, 1,000, and 2,000  $\mu\text{g}/\text{mL}$ ). Plates were incubated for 5 days at 25°C, and the bacterial growth was observed. *C. metallidurans* CH34 and *P. antarctica* S63 were used as experimental controls (von Rozycki and Nies, 2009; Vásquez-Ponce et al., 2018). All experiments were performed in biological and technical triplicates.

## Biofilm Production

Microtiter plate biofilm production was performed and adapted as previously described (Merritt et al., 2011; O’Toole, 2011; Ueda and Saneoka, 2015). Briefly, overnight bacterial cultures were adjusted to an optical density of 0.1 ( $OD_{600\text{ nm}}$ ) and diluted 10-fold. Aliquots (100  $\mu\text{L}$ ) of the dilution were added to each well (96-well microtiter plates), and the plates were incubated for 7 days at 25°C. After incubation, the liquid supernatant was removed and the plates were washed with distilled water. The wells were stained with 0.1% violet crystal solution, and the biofilm was solubilized with a 30% acetic acid solution. The biofilm production was quantified spectrophotometrically (550 nm) in a Tecan Infinite M200® microplate reader. For the air–liquid interface biofilm assay, 1 mL of the bacterial dilution was added to each well (12-well plates), and the plates were incubated at 25°C for 96 h. Surface biofilm formation was monitored and photo documented every 24 h. All of the experiments were performed in biological and technical triplicates, and *P. aeruginosa* PAO1 was used as the positive control (Ghafoor et al., 2011).

## Bacterial Motility Assay

Motility assays were adapted for the Psa assays as described by Hosseinidoust et al. (2013). Swimming motility assays were performed by inoculating 2  $\mu\text{L}$  of stationary-phase bacterial culture ( $OD_{600\text{ nm}} \sim 1.3$ ) into the center of 0.3% LB agar plates. Swarming motility assays were performed utilizing the same procedure except that 0.5% LB agar plates were used. The zone sizes were measured after incubation at 30°C for 72 h. The assays were performed in biological and technical triplicates. *E. coli* K12 was used as the experimental control (Swiecicki et al., 2013). Statistical analysis was performed using one-way ANOVA and Dunnett’s multiple comparison test with  $p \leq 0.05$ .

## Indole Production and Identification of IAA Pathway Genes

The indole production was determined using Salkowski’s method as previously described (Mazzola and White, 1994; Mohite, 2013). Briefly, each strain was grown in LB media supplemented with Trp (2 g/L) and incubated at 25°C for 24 h. After incubation, the bacterial density was measured ( $OD_{600\text{ nm}}$ ), and the cultures were centrifuged at 10,000 rpm for 10 min. Cell-free supernatants were mixed with 0.5 mL of Salkowski’s reagent (12 g of  $\text{FeCl}_3$  per liter in 7.9 M  $\text{H}_2\text{SO}_4$ ). The mixture was incubated for 30 min at room temperature in the dark, and the absorbance at 530 nm was determined. The concentration of indole in each sample was determined using a standard curve of indoleacetic acid (Sigma) (0–30  $\mu\text{g}/\text{mL}$ ) (Supplementary Figure S3). IAA concentrations were normalized to the cell density. *A. brasilense* SP7 (Bar and Okon, 1993) and *S. bongori* X9617 (De La Rosa Fraile et al., 1980) strains were used as experimental positive and negative controls, respectively. All of the analyses were performed in biological and technical triplicates. Statistical analysis was performed using one-way ANOVA and Dunnett’s multiple comparison test with  $p \leq 0.05$ . The detection of *iaaL*, *matE*, *iaaH*, *iaaM*, *aldA*, and *aldB* genes in the Chilean Psa isolates was performed using specific primers designed on the basis of conserved regions from the sequences of different *P. syringae* pathovars (Supplementary Table S5). The primers designed are listed in Supplementary Table S1. PCRs were performed on a SureCycler 8800 Thermal Cycler (Agilent Technologies) using a SapphireAmp Fast PCR Master Mix (Takara Bio) according to the manufacturer’s instructions. The PCR conditions were as follows: 5 min at 95°C, followed by 35 cycles of 30 s at 95°C, 30 s at the annealing temperature (Supplementary Table S1), 2 min at 72°C, and a final elongation step of 5 min at 72°. Sanger automated sequencing of the amplicons from Psa 743, Psa 598, and Psa 889 was performed by MacroGen, Inc. (South Korea). The sequences were compared with those in the NCBI database using BLASTN and BLASTX for gene identification. The sequences obtained were deposited in GenBank (NCBI), and the accession numbers are listed in Supplementary Table S2.

## LC-ESI-MS/MS Analysis

To detect IAA, Psa strain 743 was grown in minimal media (4.5 g/L  $\text{KH}_2\text{PO}_4$ , 10.5 g/L  $\text{K}_2\text{HPO}_4$ , 1 g/L  $(\text{NH}_4)_2\text{SO}_4$ , and 0.5 g/L sodium citrate) supplemented with Trp (2 g/L) and incubated at 25°C for 72 h. After incubation, the bacterial density was measured ( $OD_{600\text{ nm}}$ ), and the cultures were centrifuged at 10,000 rpm for 10 min. The supernatant was filtered (0.22  $\mu\text{m}$ ). Methanol and acetic acid were added to the cell-free supernatant at a final concentration of 10 and 0.05%, respectively, and then filtered through a PVDF filter (0.22  $\mu\text{m}$ ). At the end, the sample was subjected to LC-ESI-MS/MS analysis using indoleacetic acid and lysine (Sigma) as standards. The analysis was performed using a Shimadzu Nexera HPLC system coupled to a 3200Q TRAP mass spectrometer equipped with a turbo ion spray interface (Applied

Biosystems/MDS Sciex, ON, Canada). A Kinetex C18 core shell column (150 mm × 4.6 mm i.d.; 2.6 μm particle size; Kinetex, Phenomenex) protected by a C18 UHPLC Ultra column guard (0.5 μm Porosity × 4, 6 mm. i.d., Phenomenex, United States) was used. The elution gradient was adapted from Matsuda et al. (2005) and consisted of a mixture of methanol:water containing 0.05% acetic acid (methanol gradient: 10–90% in 13 min; 95% from 13.1 to 28 min) at a flow rate of 0.4 mL/min and a column temperature of 30°C. MS was conducted in the positive ion mode during the following conditions: curtain gas (CUR), 10 psi; collision activated dissociation (CAD), medium; ion spray voltage (IS), 4500 V; nebulizer gas (Gas1), 60 psi; turbo gas (Gas2), 40 psi; temperature (TEM), 400°C. The detection was performed using multiple reaction monitoring (MRM). The data obtained were processed using Analyst 1.3 software (Applied Biosystems).

## RESULTS

### Phylogenetic Analysis and Molecular Characterization of the Chilean *Psa* Isolates

The 18 Chilean *Psa* isolates used in this study were collected from kiwi plants with canker disease symptoms by the SAG. These isolates were obtained between 2012 and 2016 from orchards in central-south Chile (Bío Bío and Maule Regions) that is the site of the vast majority of kiwifruit production in the country (Oficina de Estudios y Políticas Agrarias [ODEPA], 2018) and accumulates more than 50% of the *Psa*-infected orchards in Chile (Figure 1 and Table 1). All of the isolates were confirmed as *Psa* strains by PCR using different sets of primers (see section “Materials and Methods”).

The first Chilean *Psa* isolates had been previously assigned to the biovar 3 group (Butler et al., 2013; McCann et al., 2013; Cuntz et al., 2015a). An MLSA using the housekeeping genes *gyrB* (DNA gyrase B), *rpoD* (sigma factor 70), *gltA* (citrate synthase), and *gapA* (glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase) showed that the genes sequenced have 100% identity with the corresponding genes in different *Psa* strains belonging to biovar 3, including Chilean strains obtained in 2010. The phylogenetic analysis including other *Psa* strains shows a clear clustering of different biovars except for biovar 2 and 5 that are grouped together (Figure 2). The results show that all the Chilean *Psa* isolates group together with the other *Psa* biovar 3 isolates, confirming the findings of previous studies. These results were also confirmed by the PCR detection of the 16 type III effector genes that have been described in *Psa* biovar 3 strains (McCann et al., 2013; Ferrante and Scortichini, 2015). Type III effector genes were detected in all of the Chilean *Psa* strains, including those encoded in plasmid DNA in *Psa* biovar 3. The identity of these genes was confirmed by sequencing the amplicons of *Psa* strain 743 as a representative of the other Chilean *Psa* strains (Supplementary Table S2). These results also suggest that no new biovars have been introduced to Chile during this period.

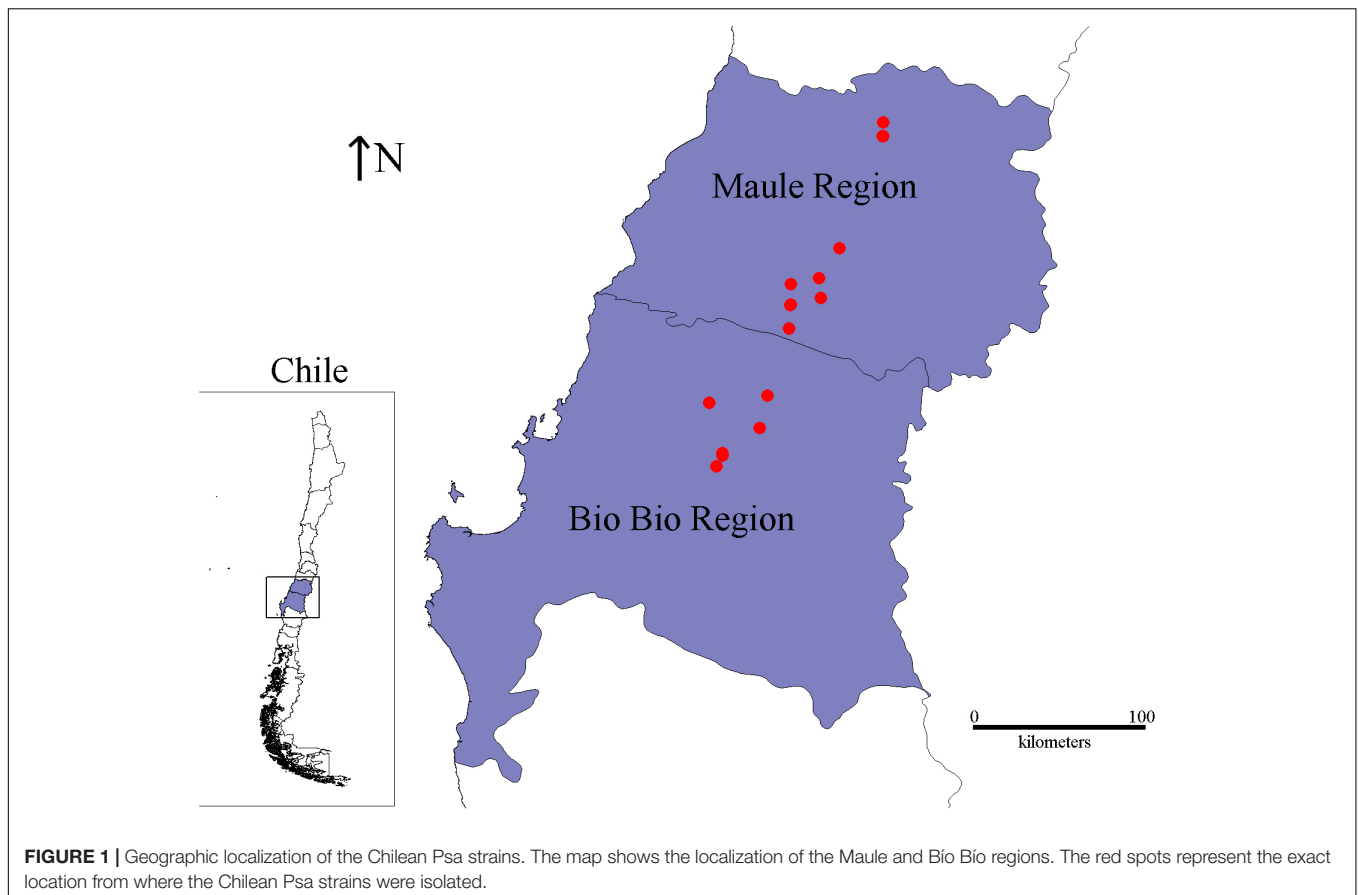
### Phenotypic Characterization of the *Psa* Isolates

Different features implicated in the fitness and virulence of *Psa* were evaluated in the 18 Chilean isolates. None of the strains showed differences in their growth parameters (data not shown). However, their biochemical profile determined using the Biolog GEN III MicroPlate revealed differences in 22% of the different tests in at least one of the 18 strains (Supplementary Table S6). All of the strains were able to use different carbon sources such as D-glucose, D-mannose, D-galactose, glycerol, D-mannitol, L-arginine, L-serine, acetic acid, and citric acid. However, they varied in their ability to use sucrose, D-fructose, inosine, L-glutamic acid, and formic acid. Alternatively, all of the strains were resistant to antibiotics such as rifamycin SV, lincomycin, and vancomycin, while they were sensitive to minocycline and troleandomycin and showed variable sensitivity to aztreonam, nalidixic acid, and fusidic acid. Despite these differences, all of the strains were identified as *P. syringae* pathovars according to the Biolog GEN III database (version 2.8). Interestingly, all of the isolates were susceptible to copper (MIC 75 μg/mL Cu<sup>2+</sup>) and streptomycin (MIC 3.9 μg/mL), suggesting that no resistance has developed in these strains despite the use of copper compounds as antimicrobials in the Chilean kiwifruit industry.

Biofilm production has been proposed to be an important virulence factor in *P. syringae* (Ghods et al., 2015; Ueda and Saneoka, 2015). Therefore, the ability to produce biofilm was evaluated in the different Chilean *Psa* isolates. The results showed that none were able to produce biofilm over an abiotic surface. However, they do produce a thin layer of biofilm (pellicle) in the air–liquid interface. Initially a thin layer of cells was observed in the center of static cultures after 24 h of incubation, turning to a fully grown biofilm after 96 h (Supplementary Figure S2). Swimming and swarming motility was also evaluated among the different *Psa* isolates. The results show that all of the isolates exhibit swimming motility except for strain *Psa* 889 which shows a significant reduced displacement in comparison to the other strains ( $p < 0.05$ ). In contrast, none of the strains except for *Psa* 510 demonstrated swarming motility under the experimental conditions ( $p < 0.05$ ) (Figure 3). These results show that the Chilean *Psa* strains demonstrate a high phenotypic homogeneity with specific differences in particular strains.

### Indole Production in the *Psa* Isolates

Indole-3-acetic acid production has been described in different *P. syringae* pathovars and *P. savastanoi* (Glickmann et al., 1998; Cerboneschi et al., 2016) but not in *Psa*. It is produced mostly from Trp via IAM by enzymes encoded in the genes *iaaM* and *iaaH*. Therefore, all 18 isolates were evaluated for their ability to produce IAA (Glickmann and Dessaux, 1995). The results show that all of the Chilean *Psa* isolates can produce indole at different concentrations (Figure 4A). In addition, some of the Chilean *Psa* isolates (*Psa* 882 and *Psa* 394) produce indole concentrations similar to those of *A. brasilense* (63 μg/mL IAA) that produces exceptionally large amounts of IAA (Bar and Okon, 1993). In all cases, indole was produced only in the presence of Trp, suggesting that, as observed in other *P. syringae*,



this amino acid is the precursor of IAA synthesis in Psa. IAA production was also confirmed in the Chilean Psa strain 743 using LC-ESI-MS/MS analysis, showing a strong signal for IAA in the supernatant of the Psa 743 cell-free cultures (**Supplementary Figure S4**). The *iaaM* and *iaaH* genes were not detected in the Chilean Psa isolates using PCR and specific primers, suggesting an alternative route of synthesis exists in these strains. Recently, a novel IAA synthesis pathway was reported in *P. syringae* pv. *tomato* DC3000 (Pst), which involves the participation of an indole-3-acetaldehyde dehydrogenase encoded by the gene *aldA* and its homolog, *aldB* (McClerkin et al., 2018). Comparative analysis by BLASTN showed 95 and 97% identity between the *aldA* and *aldB* genes, and an aldehyde dehydrogenase sequence (GenBank accession number: CP011972.2: 149109–150602) and a carnitine dehydratase/3-oxoadipate enol-lactonase sequences (GenBank accession number: CP011972.2: 3182732–3184213) were encoded in the Biovar 3 Psa strain ICMP 18884. PCR with specific primers revealed that the *aldA* and *aldB* genes were also detected in all of the Chilean Psa strains, suggesting that they are likely to be responsible for the synthetic route of IAA. The identity of genes *aldA* and *aldB* was confirmed in strains Psa 889, Psa 743, and Psa 598 using Sanger sequencing (**Supplementary Table S2**).

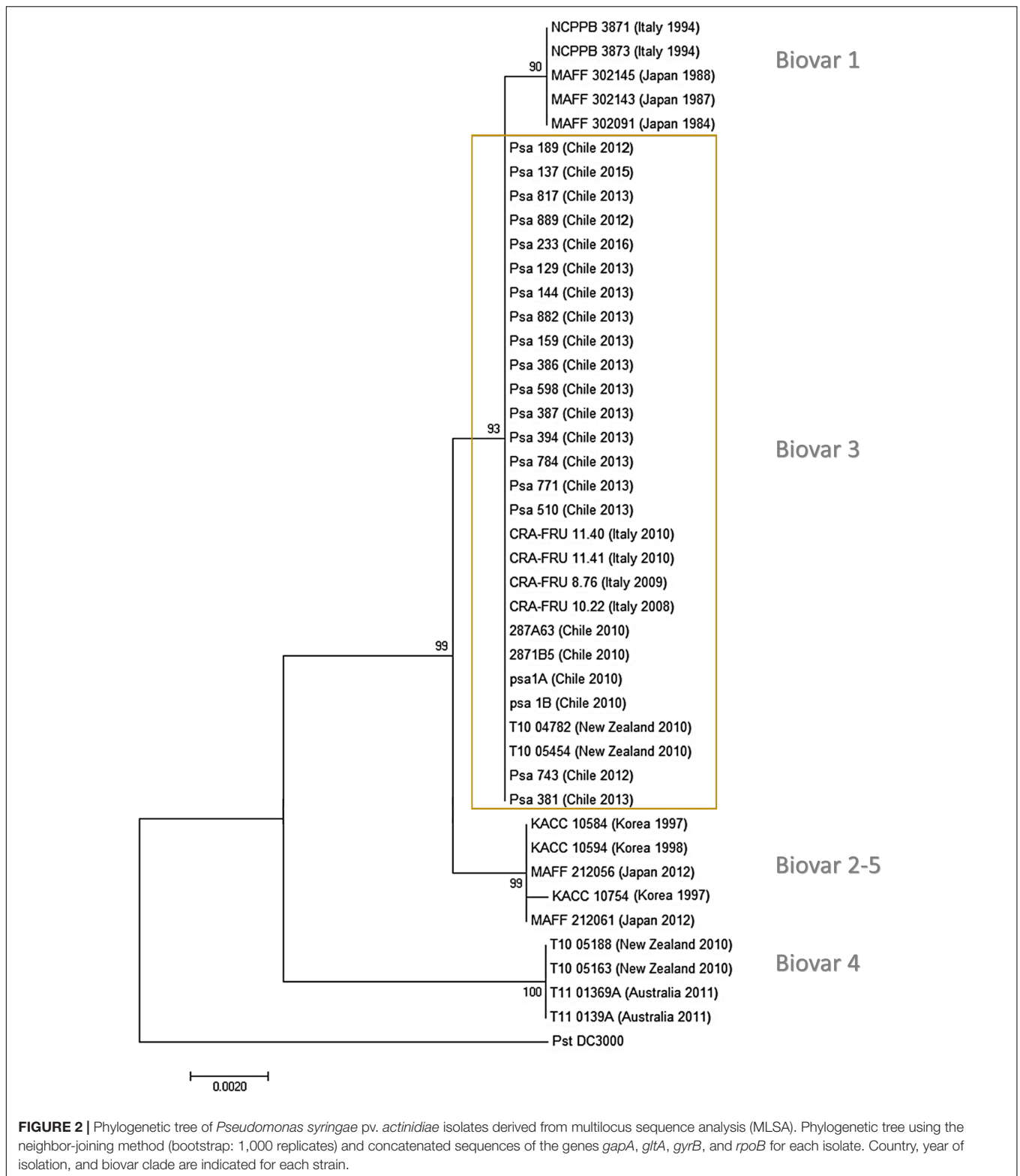
It has also been reported that IAA can be conjugated to the amino acid lysine to produce IAA-Lys by the enzymatic activity of the *iaaL* gene product (Glickmann et al., 1998; Castillo-Lizardo

et al., 2015; Cerboneschi et al., 2016). Our analysis detected the presence of the genes *iaaL* and *matE* in all of the Chilean Psa isolates (**Figure 4B**), which are in tandem in the Hrp regulon and are associated with IAA-Lys production. However, IAA-Lys production was not detected using the LC-ESI-MS/MS analysis. The identity of the *iaaL* and *matE* genes was also confirmed using Sanger sequencing in strains Psa 889, Psa 743, and Psa 598 (**Supplementary Table S3**). Taken together, these results strongly suggest that the Chilean Psa isolates produce IAA using a Trp-dependent pathway.

## DISCUSSION

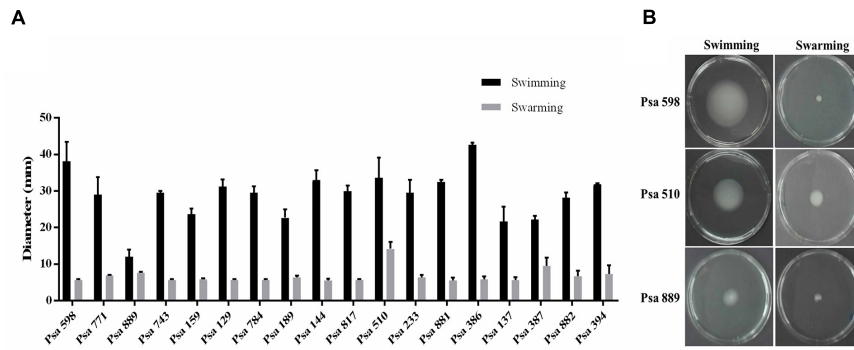
### Genetic Analysis of the Chilean Psa Isolates

*Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* was first isolated in Chile in 2010, and since then, it has been considered to be a quarantine pest under the official control of the SAG of Chile. The 18 Chilean Psa isolates included in this study were obtained as part of the monitoring program established by the SAG. They were isolated from the central south region of Chile, which is the zone that accumulates the majority of Psa infections reported in the country (Servicio Agrícola y Ganadero [SAG], 2018). These strains were obtained between the years 2012 and 2016, representing the most extended study performed on Psa

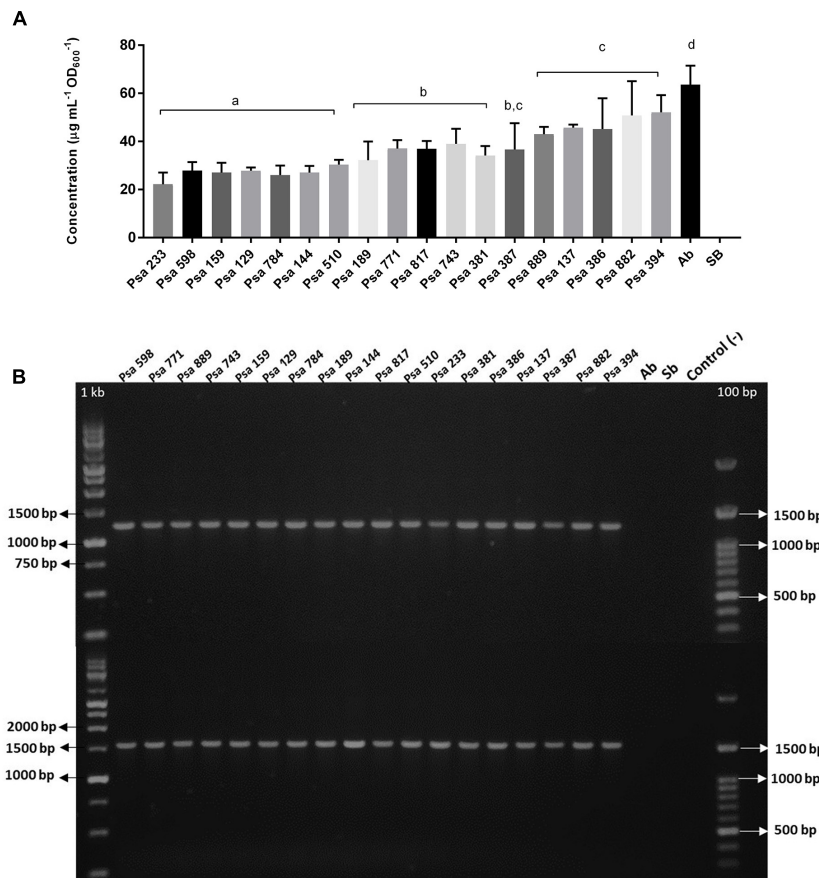


in Chile. All of these strains were identified by the SAG and then confirmed by the standard molecular techniques used with this pathovar (Rees-George et al., 2010; Gallelli et al., 2011). As reported previously, the use of specific primers for the

ITS amplification was not specific to Psa and also amplified a fragment from *P. syringae* (Vanneste, 2013). Therefore, a duplex-PCR analysis was necessary to positively identify the Psa isolates.



**FIGURE 3 |** Motility of the Chilean Psa isolates. **(A)** Swimming or swarming motility of different Chilean Psa strains. **(B)** Representative image of selected strains. Swimming or swarming movement was determined at 72 h post-inoculation measuring the diameter of displacement. The names of each strain are shown.



**FIGURE 4 |** Indole production and detection of *iaaL/matE* genes in the Chilean Psa isolates. **(A)** Indole produced by the Chilean Psa isolates. Bacterial strains are organized according their level of indole production, and letters (a–d) show significant differences ( $p \leq 0.05$ ). The calibration curve with IAA (Sigma) is shown in **Supplementary Figure S3**. **(B)** PCR detection of genes *iaaL* (top) and *matE* (bottom). Molecular markers: 1 kb and 100 bp. Control (-): Reaction without DNA. *A. brasilense* (Ab) and *S. bongori* (Sb) were used for the positive and negative controls, respectively.

The MLSA confirmed that the Chilean Psa isolates belong to biovar 3. In this case, four housekeeping genes were used (*gyrB*, *rpoD*, *gltA*, and *gapA*), which seems to be sufficient to discriminate between biovar 3 and the other biovars; however, it is not sufficient to distinguish between biovars 2

and 5, which according to previous research, are very closely related (Fujikawa and Sawada, 2016). This phylogenetic analysis included sequences from several Psa strains with different biovars and origins, including some older Chilean strains that were also grouped in biovar 3. This suggests that this “hypervirulent”

group (Ciarroni et al., 2015) is the only found in Chile, and no other biovar has entered or emerged. The conclusions of this study are consistent with previous research in which the Chilean *Psa* isolates were classified in the *Psa* Biovar 3 cluster using different approaches: REP-PCR fingerprinting, MLVA (multiple locus variable number of tandem repeats analysis) assay and MLST (Ferrante and Scortichini, 2010, 2015; Vanneste et al., 2010; Ciarroni et al., 2015; Biondi et al., 2017). Genomic analyses of the Chilean *Psa* strains suggest that they originated from China forming a sub-group in biovar 3 (Butler et al., 2013; Ciarroni et al., 2015).

Nearly 50 putative effector genes have been identified in *Psa* and are found in most of the biovars (McCann et al., 2013; Ferrante and Scortichini, 2015; Fujikawa and Sawada, 2016). Sixteen type III effector genes, among others, were identified in all of the Chilean *Psa* isolates, including genes that were reported in conjugative DNA plasmids in other biovar 3 *Psa* strains (*hopAV1* and *hopAUI*). The emergence of resistant strains as an evolutionary response to the use of antimicrobial compounds was observed in countries affected by recent outbreaks of *Psa* biovar 3 strains (Han et al., 2004; Vanneste, 2013; Colombi et al., 2017).

## Phenotypic Features of the Chilean *Psa* Isolates

The results of this study show a high phenotypic homogeneity. However, it is still possible to observe differences between specific features and specific strains. For instance, the biochemical profile shows differences between the various Chilean *Psa* strains (Supplementary Table S6). These differences are related to carbon source utilization and chemical susceptibility assays. Moura et al. (2015) reported similar results with different *Psa* isolates from Portugal. Using the BIOLOG system, they observed differences in the ability to use at least 12 different carbon sources among the Portuguese strains. Interestingly, both the Chilean and Portuguese strains varied in their ability to use methyl pyruvate, bromo-succinic acid, and acetoacetic acid as carbon sources showing that variations in the biochemical repertoire are not exclusive to the Chilean strains. Both groups of strains are susceptible to minocycline, lithium chloride, and sodium butyrate. The Chilean *Psa* strains are also resistant to antibiotics not used in agriculture such as rifamycin SV or vancomycin. However, curiously they were susceptible to streptomycin (MIC 3.9  $\mu\text{g}/\text{mL}$ ) that, in the past, has been authorized for use to control *Psa* infections in Chile. This suggests that no resistance has evolved among the Chilean *Psa* strains, in contrast to what has been reported by others where *Psa* strains can have a MIC for streptomycin greater than 2,000  $\mu\text{g}/\text{mL}$  (Cameron and Sarojini, 2014). A similar situation has been observed for copper resistance in which other studies have reported *Psa* strains with a MIC from 100  $\mu\text{g}/\text{mL}$  to more than 1,000  $\mu\text{g}/\text{mL}$  (Cameron and Sarojini, 2014), while the Chilean strains have a MIC of 75  $\mu\text{g}/\text{mL}$ . The absence of resistance among the Chilean *Psa* strains could be due to multiple factors such as low selective pressures from the environment or low plasticity in the *Psa* genome of these strains. However, is not possible to disregard the existence of resistant Chilean *Psa* strains in the environment. Our results do not show

a clear correlation between these differences in the biochemical profiles and the origin or isolation year of the strains, but it would be interesting to determine if these differences have any relevance for fitness or niche colonization in the natural environment of *Psa*.

All of the Chilean isolates demonstrate a similar range of swimming motility (Figure 3) with strain *Psa* 889 being the only exception that lacks motility. In contrast, none of the Chilean *Psa* strains show swarming motility, except for strain *Psa* 510 that demonstrates a slightly but significantly greater amount of displacement than the other strains. The differences observed between strains *Psa* 889 and *Psa* 510 are probably related to alterations in their flagella, since no differences were observed in the growth of any of the strains according to our analysis (Supplementary Figure S5). Flagellar motility is an important virulence factor that allows the infection of plants through natural openings on their tissue surfaces (Ichinose et al., 2013). Therefore, it remains to be determined if these differences in strains *Psa* 889 and *Psa* 510 are correlated with alterations in their virulence.

*Psa* infections are very persistent, and once they are detected in a region, it is very difficult or even impossible to eradicate the bacteria (Vanneste, 2017). This persistence could be related to the ability to endure environmental conditions through biofilm formation (Danhorn and Fuqua, 2007; Renzi et al., 2012). It has been reported that *Psa* can form biofilm (Ghods et al., 2015). However, our analysis showed that the Chilean *Psa* strains are not able to form biofilms over abiotic solid surfaces. This and other differences observed between the Chilean *Psa* strains and the other *Psa* are probably related to the unique clonal origin of the *Psa* strains present in Chile (Butler et al., 2013). However, the low affinity to form biofilms over solid surfaces has been observed in the *P. syringae* pathovars (Ueda and Saneoka, 2015). Therefore, it seems that biofilm formation is not a hallmark of this species. Interestingly the Chilean strains do form a thin layer of cells at the air-liquid interface in liquid cultures. This phenomenon has been described for other *Pseudomonas* species where an air-liquid interface would represent a favorable environment due to the oxygen access enabling a more rapid rate of growth (Constantin, 2009; Ueda and Saneoka, 2015). All of these results confirm the high degree of homogeneity among the different Chilean *Psa* strains. Further studies are needed to determine if the differences between the Chilean strains affect the colonization and infection of the kiwifruit plants.

## Indole Production in *Psa* Isolates

Several phytopathogens, including *P. syringae* pathovars, produce auxins that can alter the host's physiology and promote plant susceptibility to infection (Glickmann et al., 1998; Cerboneschi et al., 2016). To our knowledge, this is the first report showing that *Psa* can produce indole using a Trp-dependent pathway. All of the Chilean *Psa* strains evaluated produce indole, some of them at levels similar to *A. brasilense*, which is a plant growth promoting bacterium (Masciarelli et al., 2013). The common route for IAA production in *P. syringae* pathovars is via the IAM pathway using the enzymes IaaM and IaaH. This pathway has been studied in *P. syringae* pv. *syringae* (*Pss*) and *Psav* (Glickmann et al., 1998;



Baltrus et al., 2011; Aragón et al., 2014; Cerboneschi et al., 2016), and the only related report in Psa is from a strain isolated in 1984 belonging to biovar 1 which has putative ORFs of an IAM pathway (Baltrus et al., 2011). The Chilean Psa strains have the genes *aldA* and *aldB* which are associated with an alternative synthesis route of IAA recently found in *P. syringae* pv. *tomato* (McClerkin et al., 2018). Therefore, this is the most probable pathway in the Chilean Psa strains. Interestingly, bioinformatics analysis revealed that the genes *iaaH* and *iaaM*, associated with the common synthesis route of IAA, are only found in the Psa strains from biovar 4, which are now considered to be a new pathovar designated *P. syringae* pv. *actinidifoliorum* that is characterized by low virulence in kiwifruit plants (Abelleira et al., 2015). In this regard, the presence of the IAM pathway represents another distinctive feature differentiating the former biovar 4 from the other Psa biovars.

*Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *tomato* and other species, such as *P. savastanoi* pv. *nerii*, also produce the enzyme IAA-lysine ligase, encoded by the *iaaL* gene, which is responsible for IAA-Lys production (Glickmann et al., 1998; Castillo-Lizardo et al., 2015; Cerboneschi et al., 2016). In the *P. syringae* pv. *tomato* (*Pst*) genome, *iaaL* is found in synteny with the *matE* gene that encodes a multidrug transporter of the MatE family. The analysis of the Chilean Psa strains revealed that all of the strains contain the genes *iaaL* and *matE*. A bioinformatic analysis showed that the *iaaL* gene was first annotated as a pre-protein translocase subunit Tim44 in several *P. syringae* pathovars; however, later it was annotated as an indoleacetate-lysine ligase gene in *P. syringae* pv. *tomato* (Castillo-Lizardo et al., 2015). According to this analysis, the *matE* and *iaaL* genes are conserved in Psa Biovar 1, 2, 3, and 5 strains with near 100% identity in their amino acid sequences (Supplementary Figure S6). There are reports on the importance of IAA production, and IAA-Lys in particular, in the virulence of *P. syringae*. For instance, mutations in the IAM pathway of Pss affect its growth in *Phaseolus vulgaris* (Mazzola and White, 1994), and the deletion of the *aldA*, *aldB*, *iaaL*, or *matE* genes in *P. syringae* pv. *tomato* result in a reduction in fitness, colonization, and virulence in infected tomato plants (Castillo-Lizardo et al., 2015; McClerkin et al., 2018). In addition, studies on the IAA-Lys effect on plants suggest that IAA conjugation can modulate hormone action and suppress the immune response (Romano et al., 1991). Our results show that the Chilean Psa strains produce IAA. However, we were not able to demonstrate IAA-Lys production. Despite this, the presence of the genes *iaaL* and *matE* in the Chilean and other Psa strains, including different biovars, raise the possibility that this compound could be produced in conditions other than those evaluated in this study. To date, the exact mechanism of action of IAA and IAA-Lys in the virulence of *P. syringae* species is not totally understood. The results presented here show that the Chilean Psa

strains produce IAA, but it is unknown if this feature is shared with other Psa strains of biovar 3 and other biovars. The results represent the starting point to determine the mechanisms and regulation of IAA production (and possibly IAA-Lys) in Psa and its participation during infection in kiwifruit plants.

## CONCLUSION

The results of this study confirm that the Chilean Psa isolates belong to biovar 3. The isolates exhibit high homogeneity with phenotypic differences in specific isolates. This study is also the first report of Psa strains producing IAA using a Trp-dependent pathway. Several reports suggest that this compound may be related to virulence in *P. syringae* pathovars. Therefore, it would be interesting to determine whether this feature plays a role during bacterial canker in kiwi plants and to evaluate whether this is a common characteristic in different biovars of this pathovar.

## AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS

OF, CY, XB, and RB conceived and designed the study, and analyzed the results. OF, CP, and MN performed the experiments. AV and CM performed the LC-ESI-MS/MS analysis. OF and RB wrote the manuscript. All authors reviewed and approved the final manuscript.

## FUNDING

This work was financially supported by CONICYT grants FONDEF/II Concurso IDeA en Dos Etapas ID15I10032 and FONDECYT Postdoctorado 2017 No. 3170567.

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The authors wish to acknowledge the Agricultural and Livestock Service (SAG) for facilitating the Psa isolate collection, the Chilean Kiwifruit Committee for support assistance, and Dr. Paula Salinas and Dr. Jorge Olivares for providing bacterial strains.

## SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: <https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fmicb.2018.01907/full#supplementary-material>

## REFERENCES

- Abelleira, A., Ares, A., Aguin, O., Peñalver, J., Morente, M. C., López, M. M., et al. (2015). Detection and characterization of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidifoliorum* in kiwifruit in Spain. *J. Appl. Microbiol.* 119, 1659–1671. doi: 10.1111/jam.12968
- Aragón, I. M., Pérez-Martínez, I., Moreno-Pérez, A., Cerezo, M., and Ramos, C. (2014). New insights into the role of indole-3-acetic acid in the virulence of *Pseudomonas savastanoi* pv. *savastanoi*. *FEMS Microbiol. Lett.* 356, 184–192. doi: 10.1111/1574-6968.12413
- Baltrus, D. A., Nishimura, M. T., Romanchuk, A., Chang, J. H., Mukhtar, M. S., Cherkis, K., et al. (2011). Dynamic evolution of pathogenicity revealed by

- sequencing and comparative genomics of 19 *Pseudomonas syringae* isolates. *PLoS Pathog.* 7:e1002132. doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1002132
- Bar, T., and Okon, Y. (1993). Tryptophan conversion to indole-3-acetic acid via indole-3-acetamide in *Azospirillum brasilense* Sp7. *Can. J. Microbiol.* 39, 81–86. doi: 10.1139/m93-011
- Biebl, H., and Pfennig, N. (1978). Growth yields of green sulfur bacteria in mixed cultures with sulfur and sulfate reducing bacteria. *Arch. Microbiol.* 117, 9–16. doi: 10.1007/BF00689344
- Biondi, E., Zamorano, A., Vega, E., Ardizzi, S., Sitta, D., De Salvador, R., et al. (2017). Draft whole genome sequence analyses on *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* HR negative strains detected from kiwifruit bleeding sap samples. *Phytopathology* 108, 552–560. doi: 10.1094/PHYTO-08-17-0278-R
- Buell, C. R., Joardar, V., Lindeberg, M., Selengut, J., Paulsen, I. T., Gwinn, M. L., et al. (2003). The complete genome sequence of the *Arabidopsis* and tomato pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *tomato* DC3000. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 100, 10181–10186. doi: 10.1073/pnas.1731982100
- Butler, M. I., Stockwell, P. A., Black, M. A., Day, R. C., Lamont, I. L., and Poulter, R. T. M. (2013). *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* from recent outbreaks of kiwifruit bacterial canker belong to different clones that originated in China. *PLoS One* 8:e57464. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0057464
- Cameron, A., and Sarojini, V. (2014). *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae*: chemical control, resistance mechanisms and possible alternatives. *Plant Pathol.* 63, 1–11. doi: 10.1111/ppa.12066
- Castillo-Lizardo, M. G., Aragón, I. M., Carvajal, V., Matas, I. M., Pérez-Bueno, M. L., Gallegos, M.-T., et al. (2015). Contribution of the non-effector members of the HrpI regulon, *iaaI* and *matE*, to the virulence of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *tomato* DC3000 in tomato plants. *BMC Microbiol.* 15:165. doi: 10.1186/s12866-015-0503-8
- Cellini, A., Fiorentini, L., Buriani, G., Yu, J., Donati, I., Cornish, D. A., et al. (2014). Elicitors of the salicylic acid pathway reduce incidence of bacterial canker of kiwifruit caused by *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae*. *Ann. Appl. Biol.* 165, 441–453. doi: 10.1111/aab.12150
- Cerboneschi, M., Decorosi, F., Biancalani, C., Ortenzi, M. V., Macconi, S., Giovannetti, L., et al. (2016). Indole-3-acetic acid in plant–pathogen interactions: a key molecule for in planta bacterial virulence and fitness. *Res. Microbiol.* 167, 774–787. doi: 10.1016/j.resmic.2016.09.002
- Ciarroni, S., Gallipoli, L., Taratufolo, M. C., Butler, M. I., Poulter, R. T. M., Pourcel, C., et al. (2015). Development of a multiple loci variable number of tandem repeats analysis (MLVA) to unravel the intra-pathovar structure of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* populations worldwide. *PLoS One* 10:e0135310. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0135310
- Colombi, E., Straub, C., Künzel, S., Templeton, M. D., McCann, H. C., and Rainey, P. B. (2017). Evolution of copper resistance in the kiwifruit pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* through acquisition of integrative conjugative elements and plasmids. *Environ. Microbiol.* 19, 819–832. doi: 10.1111/1462-2920.13662
- Constantin, O. (2009). Bacterial biofilms formation at air liquid interfaces. *Innov. Rom. Food Biotechnol.* 5, 18–22.
- Cunty, A., Cesbron, S., Poliakoff, F., Jacques, M. A., and Manceau, C. (2015a). Origin of the outbreak in France of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* biovar 3, the causal agent of bacterial canker of kiwifruit, revealed by a multilocus variable-number tandem-repeat analysis. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 81, 6773–6789. doi: 10.1128/AEM.01688-15
- Cunty, A., Poliakoff, F., Rivoal, C., Cesbron, S., Fischer-Le Saux, M., Lemaire, C., et al. (2015b). Characterization of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* (*Psa*) isolated from France and assignment of *Psa* biovar 4 to a de novo pathovar: *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidifoliorum* pv. nov. *Plant Pathol.* 64, 582–596. doi: 10.1111/ppa.12297
- Danhorn, T., and Fuqua, C. (2007). Biofilm formation by plant-associated bacteria. *Annu. Rev. Microbiol.* 61, 401–422. doi: 10.1146/annurev.micro.61.080706.093316
- De La Rosa Fraile, M., Vega Aleman, D., and Fernandez Gutierrez, C. (1980). Evaluation of urea-motility-indole medium for recognition and differentiation of salmonella and shigella species in stool cultures. *J. Clin. Microbiol.* 12, 310–313.
- Ferrante, P., and Scortichini, M. (2010). Molecular and phenotypic features of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* isolated during recent epidemics of bacterial canker on yellow kiwifruit (*Actinidia chinensis*) in central Italy. *Plant Pathol.* 59, 954–962. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-3059.2010.02304.x
- Ferrante, P., and Scortichini, M. (2015). Redefining the global populations of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* based on pathogenic, molecular and phenotypic characteristics. *Plant Pathol.* 64, 51–62. doi: 10.1111/ppa.12236
- Fujikawa, T., and Sawada, H. (2016). Genome analysis of the kiwifruit canker pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* biovar 5. *Sci. Rep.* 6, 1–11. doi: 10.1038/srep21399
- Gallelli, A., Talocci, S., Lurora, A., and Loreti, S. (2011). Canker of kiwifruit, from symptomless fruits and twigs, and from pollen. *Phytopathol. Mediterr.* 50, 462–472. doi: 10.14601/Phytopathol\_Mediterr-10039
- Gao, X., Huang, Q., Zhao, Z., Han, Q., Ke, X., Qin, H., et al. (2016). Studies on the infection, colonization, and movement of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* in kiwifruit tissues using a GFPuv-labeled strain. *PLoS One* 11:e0151169. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0151169
- Ghafoor, A., Hay, I. D., and Rehm, B. H. A. (2011). Role of exopolysaccharides in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* biofilm formation and architecture. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 77, 5238–5246. doi: 10.1128/AEM.00637-11
- Ghods, S., Sims, I. M., Moradali, M. F., and Rehman, B. H. A. (2015). Bactericidal compounds controlling growth of the plant pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae*, which forms biofilms composed of a novel exopolysaccharide. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 81, 4026–4036. doi: 10.1128/AEM.00194-15
- Glickmann, E., and Dessaux, Y. (1995). A critical examination of the specificity of the Salkowski reagent for indolic compounds produced by phytopathogenic bacteria. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 61, 793–796.
- Glickmann, E., Gardan, L., Jacquet, S., Hussain, S., Elasri, M., Petit, A., et al. (1998). Auxin production is a common feature of most pathovars of *Pseudomonas syringae*. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 11, 156–162. doi: 10.1094/MPMI.1998.11.2.156
- Han, H. S., Koh, Y. J., Hur, J., and Jung, J. S. (2004). Occurrence of the *strA*-*strB* streptomycin resistance genes in *Pseudomonas* species isolated from kiwifruit plants. *J. Microbiol.* 42, 365–368.
- Hosseindoust, Z., van de Ven, T. G. M., and Tufenkji, N. (2013). Evolution of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* virulence as a result of phage predation. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 79, 6110–6116. doi: 10.1128/AEM.01421-13
- Ichinose, Y., Taguchi, F., and Mukaiharu, T. (2013). Pathogenicity and virulence factors of *Pseudomonas syringae*. *J. Gen. Plant Pathol.* 79, 285–296. doi: 10.1007/s10327-013-0452-8
- Kearse, M., Moir, R., Wilson, A., Stones-Havas, S., Cheung, M., Sturrock, S., et al. (2012). Geneious basic: an integrated and extendable desktop software platform for the organization and analysis of sequence data. *Bioinformatics* 28, 1647–1649. doi: 10.1093/bioinformatics/bts199
- Kumar, S., Stecher, G., and Tamura, K. (2016). MEGA7: molecular evolutionary genetics analysis version 7.0 for bigger datasets. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 33, 1870–1874. doi: 10.1093/molbev/msw054
- Marcelletti, S., Ferrante, P., Petriccione, M., Firrao, G., and Scortichini, M. (2011). *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* draft genomes comparison reveal strain-specific features involved in adaptation and virulence to *Actinidia* species. *PLoS One* 6:e27297. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0027297
- Masciarelli, O., Urbani, L., Reinoso, H., and Luna, V. (2013). Alternative mechanism for the evaluation of indole-3-acetic acid (IAA) production by *Azospirillum brasilense* strains and its effects on the germination and growth of maize seedlings. *J. Microbiol.* 51, 590–597. doi: 10.1007/s12275-013-3136-3
- Matsuda, F., Miyazawa, H., Wakasa, K., and Miyagawa, H. (2005). Quantification of indole-3-acetic acid and amino acid conjugates in rice by liquid chromatography-electrospray ionization-tandem mass spectrometry. *Biosci. Biotechnol. Biochem.* 69, 778–783. doi: 10.1271/bbb.69.778
- Mazzola, M., and White, F. F. (1994). A mutation in the indole-3-acetic acid biosynthesis pathway of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* affects growth in *Phaseolus vulgaris* and syringomycin production. *J. Bacteriol.* 176, 1374–1382. doi: 10.1128/jb.176.5.1374-1382.1994
- McCann, H. C., Li, L., Liu, Y., Li, D., Pan, H., Zhong, C., et al. (2017). Origin and evolution of the kiwifruit canker pandemic. *Genome Biol. Evol.* 9, 932–944. doi: 10.1093/gbe/evx055
- McCann, H. C., Rikkerink, E. H. A., Bertels, F., Fiers, M., Lu, A., Rees-George, J., et al. (2013). Genomic analysis of the kiwifruit pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae*

- pv. *actinidiae* provides insight into the origins of an emergent plant disease. *PLoS Pathog.* 9:e1003503. doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1003503
- McClerklin, S. A., Lee, S. G., Harper, C. P., Nwumeh, R., Jez, J. M., and Kunkel, B. N. (2018). Indole-3-acetaldehyde dehydrogenase-dependent auxin synthesis contributes to virulence of *Pseudomonas syringae* strain DC3000. *PLoS Pathog.* 14:e1006811. doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1006811
- Mergeay, M., Nies, D. H., Schlegel, H. G., Gerits, J., Charles, P., and Gijsegem, F. V. (1985). *Alcaligenes eutrophus* CH34 is a facultative Chemolithotrophy with plasmid-bound resistance to heavy metals. *J. Bacteriol.* 162, 328–334.
- Merritt, J. H., Kadouri, D. E., and O'Toole, G. A. (2011). Growing and analyzing static biofilms. *Curr. Protoc. Microbiol.* 22, 1B.1.1–1B.1.18. doi: 10.1002/9780471729259.mc01b01s22
- Mohite, B. (2013). Isolation and characterization of indole acetic acid (IAA) producing bacteria from rhizospheric soil and its effect on plant growth. *J. Soil Sci. Plant Nutr.* 13, 638–649. doi: 10.4067/S0718-95162013005000051
- Moura, L., Garcia, E., Aguin, O., Ares, A., Abelleira, A., and Mansilla, P. (2015). Identificação e caracterização de *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* (Psa) na Região do Entre Douro e Minho (Portugal). *Soc. Ciências Agrárias Port.* 38, 196–205.
- Oficina de Estudios y Políticas Agrarias [ODEPA] (2018). *Ficha Nacional 2018*. Available at: <https://www.odepa.gob.cl/wp-content/uploads/2017/07/Ficha-Nacional-2018.pdf>
- O'Toole, G. A. (2011). Microtiter dish biofilm formation assay. *J. Vis. Exp.* 47:e2437. doi: 10.3791/2437
- Patel, H. K., Ferrante, P., Xianfa, M., Javvadi, S. G., Subramoni, S., Scortichini, M., et al. (2017). Identification of loci of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* involved in lipolytic activity and their role in colonization of kiwifruit leaves. *Phytopathology* 107, 645–653. doi: 10.1094/PHYTO-10-16-0360-R
- Rees-George, J., Vanneste, J. L., Cornish, D. A., Pushparajah, I. P. S., Yu, J., Templeton, M. D., et al. (2010). Detection of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* using polymerase chain reaction (PCR) primers based on the 16S-23S rDNA intertranscribed spacer region and comparison with PCR primers based on other gene regions. *Plant Pathol.* 59, 453–464. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-3059.2010.02259.x
- Renzi, M., Copini, P., Taddei, A. R., Rossetti, A., Gallipoli, L., Mazzaglia, A., et al. (2012). Bacterial canker on kiwifruit in Italy: anatomical changes in the wood and in the primary infection sites. *Phytopathology* 102, 827–840. doi: 10.1094/PHYTO-02-12-0019-R
- Romano, C. P., Hein, M. B., and Klee, H. J. (1991). Inactivation of auxin in tobacco transformed with the indoleacetic acid-lysine synthetase gene of *Pseudomonas savastanoi*. *Genes Dev.* 5, 438–446. doi: 10.1101/gad.5.3.438
- Scortichini, M., Marcelletti, S., Ferrante, P., Petriccione, M., and Firrao, G. (2012). *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae*: a re-emerging, multi-faceted, pandemic pathogen. *Mol. Plant Pathol.* 13, 631–640. doi: 10.1111/j.1364-3703.2012.00788.x
- Servicio Agrícola y Ganadero [SAG] (2018). *Estadísticas de Prospección de Psa en Kiwi 2018*. Available at: <http://www.sag.gob.cl/content/estadisticas-de-prospeccion-huertos-de-kiwi-positivos-huertos-y-muestras-negativas-0>
- Swiecicki, J.-M., Sliusarenko, O., and Weibel, D. B. (2013). From swimming to swarming: *Escherichia coli* cell motility in two-dimensions. *Integr. Biol.* 5, 1490–1494. doi: 10.1039/c3ib40130h
- Templeton, M. D., Warren, B. A., Andersen, M. T., Rikkerink, E. H., and Fineran, P. C. (2015). Complete DNA sequence of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae*, the causal agent of kiwifruit canker disease. *Genome Announc.* 3:e01054-15. doi: 10.1128/genomeA.01054-15
- Ueda, A., and Saneoka, H. (2015). Characterization of the ability to form biofilms by plant-associated *Pseudomonas* species. *Curr. Microbiol.* 70, 506–513. doi: 10.1007/s00284-014-0749-7
- Vanneste, J. L. (2013). Recent progress on detecting, understanding and controlling *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae*: a short review. *N. Z. Plant Prot.* 66, 170–177.
- Vanneste, J. L. (2017). The scientific, economic, and social impacts of the new Zealand outbreak of bacterial canker of kiwifruit (*Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae*). *Annu. Rev. Phytopathol.* 55, 377–399. doi: 10.1146/annurev-phyto-080516-035530
- Vanneste, J. L., Yu, J., and Cornish, D. A. (2010). Molecular characterisations of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* strains isolated from the recent outbreak of bacterial canker on kiwifruit in Italy. *N. Z. Plant Prot.* 63, 7–14.
- Vanneste, J. L., Yu, J., Cornish, D. A., Tanner, D. J., Windner, R., Chapman, J. R., et al. (2012). Identification, virulence and distribution of two biovars of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* in New Zealand. *Plant Dis.* 97, 708–719. doi: 10.1094/PDIS-07-12-0700-RE
- Vásquez-Ponce, F., Higuera-Llantén, S., Pavlov, M. S., Marshall, S. H., and Olivares-Pacheco, J. (2018). Phylogenetic MLSA and phenotypic analysis identification of three probable novel *Pseudomonas* species isolated on King George Island, South Shetland, Antarctica. *Braz. J. Microbiol.* doi: 10.1016/j.bjm.2018.02.005 [Epub ahead of print].
- von Rozycki, T., and Nies, D. H. (2009). *Cupriavidus metallidurans*: evolution of a metal-resistant bacterium. *Antonie van Leeuwenhoek* 96, 115–139. doi: 10.1007/s10482-008-9284-5

**Conflict of Interest Statement:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

Copyright © 2018 Flores, Prince, Nuñez, Vallejos, Mardones, Yañez, Besoain and Bastías. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.



# Plant Microbiome and Its Link to Plant Health: Host Species, Organs and *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* Infection Shaping Bacterial Phyllosphere Communities of Kiwifruit Plants

## OPEN ACCESS

### Edited by:

Marco Scortichini,

Consiglio per la Ricerca in Agricoltura e l'Analisi dell'Economia Agraria (CREA), Italy

### Reviewed by:

Vardis Ntoukakis,

University of Warwick,

United Kingdom

Dawn Arnold,

University of the West of England,

United Kingdom

Brian H. Kvitko,

University of Georgia, United States

### \*Correspondence:

Francesco Spinelli

francesco.spinelli3@unibo.it

† These authors have contributed equally to this work

### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to

Plant Microbe Interactions,

a section of the journal

Frontiers in Plant Science

**Received:** 06 June 2018

**Accepted:** 05 October 2018

**Published:** 07 November 2018

### Citation:

Purahong W, Orrù L, Donati I,

Perpetuini G, Cellini A,

Lamontanara A, Michelotti V,

Tacconi G and Spinelli F (2018) Plant

Microbiome and Its Link to Plant

Health: Host Species, Organs

and *Pseudomonas syringae* pv.

*actinidiae* Infection Shaping Bacterial

Phyllosphere Communities of Kiwifruit

Plants. *Front. Plant Sci.* 9:1563.

doi: 10.3389/fpls.2018.01563

Witoon Purahong<sup>1†</sup>, Luigi Orrù<sup>2†</sup>, Irene Donati<sup>3</sup>, Giorgia Perpetuini<sup>3</sup>, Antonio Cellini<sup>3</sup>, Antonella Lamontanara<sup>2</sup>, Vania Michelotti<sup>2</sup>, Gianni Tacconi<sup>2</sup> and Francesco Spinelli<sup>3\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Department of Soil Ecology, Helmholtz Center for Environmental Research - UFZ, Halle, Germany, <sup>2</sup> CREA Research Centre for Genomics and Bioinformatics – Fiorenzuola d'Arda, Italy, <sup>3</sup> Department of Agricultural and Food Sciences, Alma Mater Studiorum – Università di Bologna, Bologna, Italy

*Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* (Psa) is the causal agent of the bacterial canker, the most devastating disease of kiwifruit vines. Before entering the host tissues, this pathogen has an epiphytic growth phase on kiwifruit flowers and leaves, thus the ecological interactions within epiphytic bacterial community may greatly influence the onset of the infection process. The bacterial community associated to the two most important cultivated kiwifruit species, *Actinidia chinensis* and *Actinidia deliciosa*, was described both on flowers and leaves using Illumina massive parallel sequencing of the V3 and V4 variable regions of the 16S rRNA gene. In addition, the effect of plant infection by Psa on the epiphytic bacterial community structure and biodiversity was investigated. Psa infection affected the phyllosphere microbiome structures in both species, however, its impact was more pronounced on *A. deliciosa* leaves, where a drastic drop in microbial biodiversity was observed. Furthermore, we also showed that Psa was always present in syndemic association with *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* and *Pseudomonas viridiflava*, two other kiwifruit pathogens, suggesting the establishment of a pathogenic consortium leading to a higher pathogenesis capacity. Finally, the analyses of the dynamics of bacterial populations provided useful information for the screening and selection of potential biocontrol agents against Psa.

**Keywords:** *Actinidia chinensis*, *Actinidia deliciosa*, epiphytic community, metagenome, bacterial biocoenosis, biocontrol, bacterial canker

## INTRODUCTION

The plant microbiome plays a crucial role in plant health and productivity and, thus, has received significant attention in recent years (Turner et al., 2013). The main focuses of the plant microbiome studies are devoted to model plants, such as *Arabidopsis thaliana*, as well as important economic crop species including barley (*Hordeum vulgare*), corn (*Zea mays*), rice (*Oryza sativa*), soybean

(*Glycine max*), wheat (*Triticum aestivum*), whereas less attention is given to fruit crops and tree species (Busby et al., 2017). Plant microbiomes are shaped by both plant-related (i.e., genotype, organ, species, health status etc.) and environmental factors (i.e., management, land use and climate) (Bringel and Couée, 2015). Although plant health status is reported in some studies to be reflected or linked to its microbiome (Berendsen et al., 2012; Turner et al., 2013; Berg et al., 2014), this aspect is actually still unclear and requires further empirical evidence. Thus, in fruit crop species, it is still uncertain how infectious diseases alter the microbiome of the infected organs.

*Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* (Psa) is the causal agent of the bacterial canker of kiwifruit, which is the major threat to kiwifruit production worldwide (Scortichini et al., 2012; Vanneste, 2012). The pathogen can infect both *Actinidia chinensis* and *A. deliciosa* plants, the two most important commercial species (Donati et al., 2014). So far, no resistant genotype has been found, but, generally, *A. deliciosa* varieties are considered less susceptible than the ones belonging to *A. chinensis* (Spinelli et al., 2011). Before infecting the plant, the pathogen grows on the epiphytic surfaces of *Actinidia* flowers and leaves. After this epiphytic phase, infection occurs via natural opening such stomata on leaves or stylar tissues on flowers (Donati et al., 2018), or via natural wounds, such as broken trichomes (Spinelli et al., 2011). Once Psa enters the host tissues, the infection rapidly becomes systemic, leading to the death of the host plant (Renzi et al., 2012; Scortichini et al., 2012; Donati et al., 2014). Therefore, the understanding of Psa interactions with the phyllosphere microbial community could provide essential information for developing innovative, effective and long-lasting control strategies. To date, no sustainable and completely effective control methods have been developed for this disease, and control mainly relies on the use of copper formulations (Collina et al., 2016; Scortichini, 2016). However, the increasing concerns about the environmental risks caused by the widespread use of xenobiotic pesticides led institutions, such as the European Commission, to develop regulations to restrict their use (Commission Regulation [EC], 2008. 396/2005/EC, 149/2008/EC). A sustainable and environment-friendly alternative to chemical pesticides for controlling disease in the phyllosphere is the use of biological control agents (BCAs) (Wicaksono et al., 2018). Indeed, the phyllosphere represents an ecological niche with pivotal agricultural and biological significance (Whipps et al., 2008; Vorholt, 2012), and the bacterial epiphytic community can positively impact plant health, physiology and environmental fitness (Kim et al., 2011; Vorholt, 2012; Dees et al., 2015). Several epiphytic bacterial species isolated from the phyllosphere have been reported to be strong competitors against plant pathogens, thus acting as BCAs (Volksch and May, 2001). In addition, to the direct competition for limited space and nutrients, some BCAs can also inhibit pathogen growth by secreting antimicrobial compounds (e.g., *Pantoea agglomerans*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*), or interfering with the pathogen signalling system (Volksch and May, 2001). Finally, other epiphytic bacteria are known to exert a plant growth-promoting activity and induce natural plant resistance against pathogens

(Ryu et al., 2003; Ottesen et al., 2013; Rastogi et al., 2013). For the control of Psa, strains of *Pseudomonas fluorescens*, *Bacillus subtilis*, *Bacillus amyloliquefaciens* and, more recently, *Lactobacillus plantarum* have been tested as possible BCAs (Gould et al., 2015; Collina et al., 2016; Yakhin et al., 2017).

Screening and selection of new BCAs has been mainly focused on the identification of single bacterial species effective in contrasting a specific pathogen. However, under natural conditions, bacteria live in communities regulated by interspecies signalling (Ryan and Dow, 2008) and, thus, the modern approach to enhance plant growth and health is to elucidate the effect of small microbial consortia against pathogens or on plant host resistance induction (Sarma et al., 2015). Several studies highlighted that, in comparison to the use of single beneficial species, the application of microbial consortia may improve efficacy, reliability and consistency of the growth and health promotion under a wider range of environmental conditions (Stockwell et al., 2011). In this view, the beneficial effect on plant health is the result of the combined and synergic interaction of multiple bacterial species each with specific positive effect (Kim et al., 2011; Sarma et al., 2015).

Understanding the dynamics and evolution of the bacterial community on the phyllosphere may also provide crucial information on other factors influencing Psa infection process. In fact, symbiotic interactions among different microbial species, leading to a pathogenic consortium, may increase disease incidence and development (Lamichhane and Venturi, 2015). Growing evidence highlighted that pathogens do not operate independently, but their virulence is mediated by their interaction with other pathogens (Singer, 2010; Lamichhane and Venturi, 2015). This phenomenon has led researchers to develop the idea of pathobiome, i.e., a community in which pathogens participate in complex interactions with their biotic environment (Vayssier-Taussat et al., 2014). The importance of the interactions among pathogens is well recognised in human health (Singer, 2010). For example, in the medical field, the term syndemic indicates the synergistic interactions among diseases (Singer and Clair, 2003). Even though some cases of bacterial pathogens co-occurrence has been described in plants, the impact of pathogens interactions on plants diseases has received far less attention (Kudela et al., 2010; Lamichhane and Venturi, 2015). In kiwifruit, *Pseudomonas* pathogens, such as *P. syringae* pv. *syringae* and *P. viridiflava*, often occur together but their interaction is still unclear (Balestra et al., 2008; Petriccione et al., 2017).

The main aims of this study were (i) to investigate the bacterial phyllosphere communities on leaves and flowers of two species of kiwifruit species (*A. deliciosa* cv. Hayward and *A. chinensis* cv. Hort16A) using Illumina sequencing of the V3 and V4 variable regions of the 16S ribosomal gene; (ii) to verify the relative importance of plant species, organ and Psa infection in shaping bacterial phyllosphere communities; (iii) to quantify (by quantitative real-time polymerase chain reaction, qPCR) the abundance in different plant organs of *Pseudomonas* pathogens (i.e., Psa, *P. syringae* pv. *syringae* and *P. viridiflava*) and BCAs (i.e., *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Pantoea agglomerans*, *Bacillus subtilis*, *B. amyloliquefaciens*, and *P. fluorescens*) in

relation to plant health status. The experimental approach allowed us to highlight the possible contribute of the species-specific microbiome on the different susceptibility of *A. deliciosa* cv. Hayward and *A. chinensis* cv. Hort16A to *Psa*.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

### Sample Collection

Leaves and flowers were collected from *A. deliciosa* cv. Hayward and *A. chinensis* cv. Hort16A plants grown in commercial orchards located in Faenza region (Emilia Romagna, Italy). In those orchards, the average disease incidence in the previous season were 8 and 21% in Hayward and Hort16A, respectively. At shoot emergence and beginning of blooming, an extensive screening was performed to discriminate uninfected from infected plants. For this purpose, 10 flowers and 10 leaves per each plant were sampled and *Psa* contamination was assessed according to Gallelli et al. (2014). The study of the microbial community in the phyllosphere was performed separately on uninfected from infected plants. For this purpose, sampling was performed at full blooming for both kiwifruit species. Standard orchard pruning, fertilisation and irrigation were applied, and no chemical or biological pesticides were applied in the 6 months preceding sampling. Moreover, the orchards were naturally pollinated, with no assisted pollen application. Leaves were sampled in groups of 10 per plant, randomly chosen either in uninfected or infected vines. To minimise the effect of leaf position and age, only the third fully expanded leaf from each shoot of the same age was collected. Flowers were sampled at anther dehiscence in groups of 5 per plant, randomly selected either in uninfected or infected vines. Each leaf or flower sample was washed with 10 or 15 ml of sterile MgSO<sub>4</sub> 10 mM solution, respectively. To concentrate the bacterial load, the same washing solution was used for all samples inside a specific group. To extract all bacteria associated with phyllosphere, washing was carried out for 15 min under gentle agitation (100 rpm) at 4°C temperature to avoid mechanical tissue damage and bacterial multiplication. To verify the efficacy of the washing process, each washed leaf or flower was transferred in a new sterile solution of MgSO<sub>4</sub> and processed again as previously described. This washing solution was successively plated on LB-agar medium. Finally, the grouping of the different samples according to the presence of absence of *Psa* was confirmed by homogenising each group of leaves or flowers in a batch and processing according to Gallelli et al. (2014).

### DNA Extraction and Sequencing

Libraries were prepared using the Illumina (San Diego, CA, United States) 16S metagenomic sequencing library preparation protocol, which allows the sequencing of the variable V3 and V4 regions of the 16S rRNA gene. Briefly, washing solutions were pelleted by centrifugation at 20,000 × *g* for 20 min at 4°C, then the supernatant was discarded. Pellets were joined, immediately frozen in liquid nitrogen and stored at −80°C. From frozen pellets, genomic DNA was extracted and purified using NucleoSpin® soil kit (Macherey-Nagel GmbH & Co. KG,

Düren, Germany) following manufacturer instruction. After determining its concentration and purity by spectrophotometer, the extracted genomic DNA was used as template for V3–V4 regions amplification with 16S Amplicon PCR Forward = 5′ TCGTCGGCAGCGTCAGATGTGTATAAGAGACAGCCTACG GNGGCWGCAG and Reverse = 5′ GTCTCGTGGGCTCGGA GATGTGTATAAGAGACAGGACTACHVGGGTATCTAATCC primers following the PCR protocol suggested by Illumina.

PCR products were purified using the Agentcourt® AMPure® XP Beads (Beckman Coulter Company, Brea, CA, United States). The quality of the final products was assessed using a Bioanalyzer 2100 (Agilent Technologies, Waldbronn, Germany) and quantified with Qubit® fluorometer (Thermo Fisher Scientific, Waltham, MA, United States) following manufacturer protocol. The amplicons were coupled to dual indices and Illumina sequencing adaptors attaches using the Nextera XT Index Kit (Illumina Inc., San Diego, CA, United States), pooled in equal proportions and sequenced paired-end in an Illumina MiSeq (Illumina Inc., San Diego, CA, United States) at IGA Technology Services (Udine, Italy). To prevent focusing and phasing problems due to the sequencing of “low diversity” libraries such as 16S amplicons, 30% PhiX genome was spiked in the pooled library.

### Bioinformatic Analysis

Raw reads were first processed with Trimmomatic (Bolger et al., 2014) to remove low-quality reads using a sliding window of 5 bp length with an average phred score ≥ 20. Sequences shorter than 100 bases were discarded. The 16S rRNA sequences were analysed using the Mothur software package version 1.35.1 (Schloss et al., 2009). The paired-end reads were assembled and aligned to the SILVA 16S rRNA sequences database (Pruesse et al., 2007). Sequences were de-noised to remove sequencing error with the command “pre.cluster” and chimeric sequences were removed using the Uchime algorithm (Edgar et al., 2011) implemented in Mothur. Sequences were clustered into OTUs at 96% sequence identity using the nearest neighbour clustering methods. The sequences were classified using the references Ribosomal Database Project database (RDP) provided in Mothur. OTUs that were singletons and doubletons were removed. The samples were normalised to 6,886 sequences each (the size of the smallest sample) to ensure that the analysis was not influenced by differential sequencing depths. The bacterial 16S rRNA gene Illumina sequencing data are deposited in the NCBI BioProject library (Accession: PRJNA472855, ID: 472855). The bacterial taxonomic table (with bacterial relative abundance data) are given in **Supplementary Table S1**.

### qPCR Analysis

The primer sets used in this study are listed in **Table 1**. New primer sets were designed based on *L. plantarum* WCFS1 and *P. syringae* pv. *actinidiae* RC3 sequences available at the National Centre for Biotechnology Information (NCBI<sup>1</sup>). Appropriate primers were designed using the online programme Primer3Plus<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup><http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov>

<sup>2</sup><http://www.bioinformatics.nl/cgi-bin/primer3plus/primer3plus.cgi/>

**TABLE 1** | Primers used in this study to reveal the presence of the indicated bacterial species.

| Species                                  | Forward                  | Reverse                 | Reference                     |
|--|--------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------------|
| <i>P. syringae</i> pv. <i>actinidiae</i> | ACACCGCCCGTCACACCA       | GTTCCCTACGGCTCCT        | This study                    |
| <i>P. syringae</i> pv. <i>syringae</i>   | TCCTTATCGATCTGCAACTGGCGA | ATGGTTGCCTGCAGTTCATTCCC | Najafi Pour and Taghavi, 2011 |
| <i>P. viridiflava</i>                    | GTAGGTGGTTTGTAAAGTTGAA   | GTAGGTGGTTTGTAAAGTTGAA  | Alimi et al., 2011            |
| <i>P. fluorescens</i>                    | TGCATTCAAACACTGACTG      | AATCACACCGTGGTAACCG     | Scarpellini et al., 2004      |
| <i>L. plantarum</i>                      | TTTGAGTGAGTGCGCAACTG     | CGAAGCCATCTTTCAAGCTC    | This study                    |
| <i>B. subtilis</i>                       | AATGACCGTGCTCCATCTGTAA   | TTCCGATCTTTAACGGATTGCT  | Rotolo et al., 2016           |
| <i>B. amyloliquefaciens</i>              | CCGGCGAAATCAAATAATGAC    | GGCAGGATCATACGGGAGAA    | Rotolo et al., 2016           |
| <i>P. agglomerans</i>                    | ACGGTGCGTTCCGCAATA       | GGCGCCGGGAAACATAC       | Braun-Kiewnick et al., 2012   |

(Untergasser et al., 2012). The BLAST search software (Basic Alignment Search Tool<sup>3</sup>) was used to cheque the specificity of each primer set. Properties of each primer were verified by Oligo analyser 3.1. Primer specificity was validated by melt curve analysis and end point PCR performed with the same protocol adopted for qPCR (see below), using AmpliTaq Gold<sup>®</sup> 360 enzyme and Master Mix (Thermo Fisher Scientific, Waltham, MA, United States).

qPCR analyses were performed using Sybr Green fast master mix chemistry (Applied Biosystem, Foster City, CA, United States) in a 96 well spectrofluorometric thermal cycler StepOnePlus<sup>®</sup> (Thermo Fisher Scientific, Waltham, MA, United States). DNA concentration was adjusted to 100 ng. All reactions were performed in triplicate, with the following thermal profile: 1 cycle at 50°C (2 min), 1 cycle at 95°C (10 min), 40 cycles of 95°C (15 s) and 60°C (30 s). The temperature was raised by 0.3°C every 10 s from 63 to 95°C to obtain the melting temperature. To quantify the bacterial titre of the samples, standard curves were generated for each bacterial species tested plotting cycle threshold (Ct) values versus bacterial cell titre, as measured by plating 10-fold dilutions of the same sample on LB-agar medium (Lyons et al., 2000). Upon verification by genome blast, the average number of detector gene copies per genome was assumed to be 1.0 for each species.

## Meta-Analysis of Bacterial Association

The correlation among natural epiphytic populations of *Psa* and other bacteria (*P. syringae* pv. *syringae*, *P. viridiflava*, *P. fluorescens*, *Pantoea agglomerans/vagans*, and *Lactobacillus* spp.) was evaluated based on data obtained between 2012 and 2016, relating to *A. deliciosa* cv. Hayward samples collected in the same area and season as the samplings for metagenomic analysis. Each sample was singularly washed in 10 ml MgSO<sub>4</sub> 10 mM sterile solution. Bacterial quantification was performed on the wash by qPCR as described above.

## Statistical Analysis

To assess the coverage of the sequencing depth, individual rarefaction analysis was performed for each sample using the “diversity” function in PAST 3.0 (Hammer et al., 2001). Alpha diversity indices (Pielou, Inverse Simpson and

Shannon) were analysed after normalisation using Mothur. Similarity Percentages (SIMPER) analysis using PAST was used to calculate the average dissimilarity and to obtain the identity and relative abundances of the bacterial taxa that contributed most of the observed pair-wise variation in the bacterial community composition due to different kiwifruit species (healthy plants), organs (healthy plants) and pathological status (healthy vs. diseased plants). Principal component analysis (PCA) based on correlation matrix was carried out in PAST to display the clusterisation of samples according to the variance in qPCR population analysis.

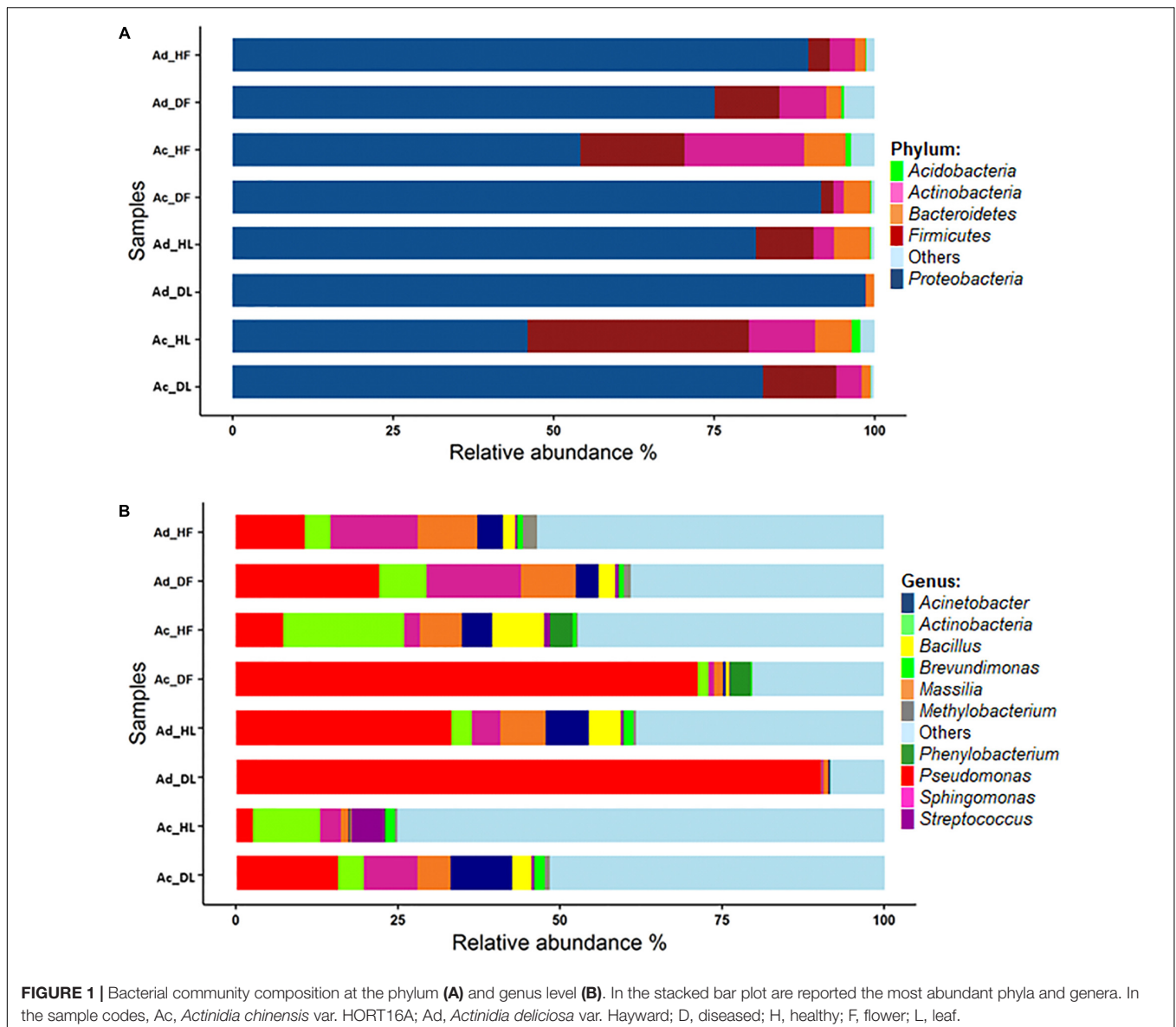
Multiple regression was performed on bacterial populations to test their association with *Psa*, using Statistica ver. 7.0 (Statsoft, Inc., Tulsa, OK, United States). The analysis was restricted to samples positive to *Psa*, and the data were transformed to Log<sub>10</sub> before elaboration. Statistical significance was assumed for  $P < 0.05$ .

## RESULTS

### Description of the Epiphytic Bacterial Microbiome of Kiwifruit Plant

In this study, the leaf- and flower-associated microbiota of two kiwifruit species, *A. deliciosa* and *A. chinensis*, were analysed. After the normalisation step at 6,886 sequences per sample, a total of 1,050 bacterial OTUs were retrieved. The rarefaction curves were close to saturation, suggesting that the OTUs recovered in this study nearly represented the whole bacterial genetic diversity (**Supplementary Figure S1**). The OTUs were assigned to 16 phyla, and 220 different genera (**Supplementary Table S1**). *Proteobacteria* was the most abundant phylum representing about 77.4% of the total contigs, followed by *Firmicutes* (10.7%), *Actinobacteria* (6.1%), and *Bacteroidetes* (3.5%) (**Figure 1**). At an OTU level, the most abundant OTUs were identified as *Pseudomonas* OTU 00001 (31.5%), two unclassified genera from the *Enterobacteriaceae* family, OTU 00002 and OTU 00004, representing together about 15.3% of the total sequences, *Sphingomonas* OTU 00003 (5.8%) and *Massilia* OTU 00005 (4.9%). The first 10 most abundant OTUs accounted for approximately 70% of total sequences (**Figure 1** and **Supplementary Table S1**).

<sup>3</sup><http://www.ebi.ac.uk/blastall/nucleotide.html>



## Species-Specificity of Epiphytic Bacterial Microbiome

Bacterial community was shaped by the species of kiwifruit plants (Figure 2). In fact, the overall average dissimilarity between leaves or flowers of the two species was 78.27 and 63.26%, respectively. In leaves, two unclassified genera (OTU 00004 and 00011) belonging to *Enterobacteriaceae* accounted for about 23% of the dissimilarity. The genus *Pseudomonas* (OTU 00001) also accounted approximately for 20% of the dissimilarity, being 13 times more abundant on *A. deliciosa* than on *A. chinensis* leaves.

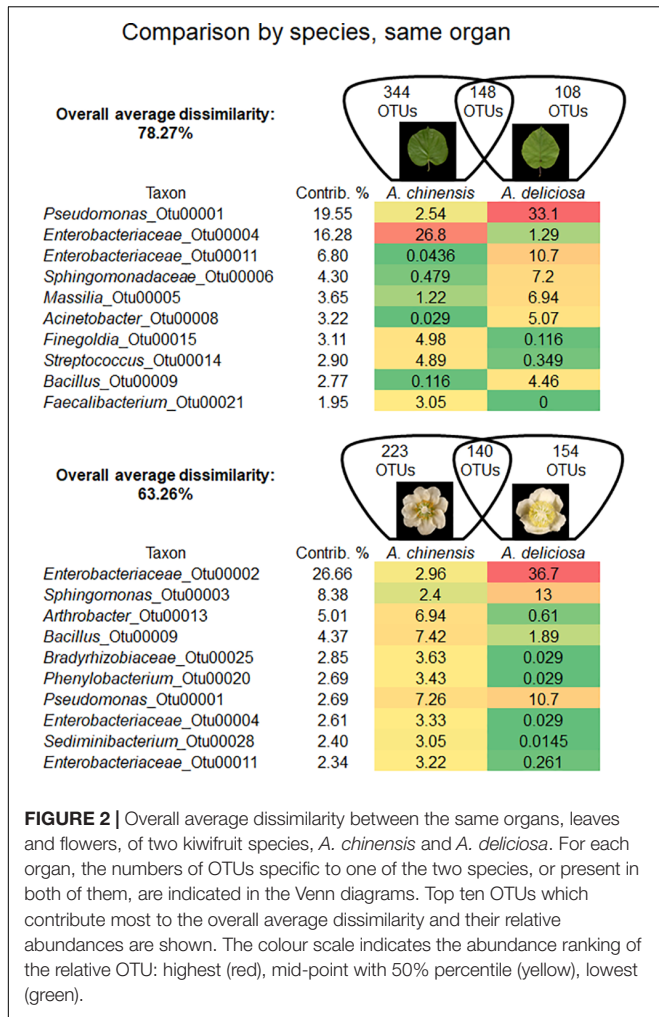
On flowers, *Enterobacteriaceae* (OTU 00002) accounted for approximately 27% of dissimilarity followed by the genus *Sphingomonas* (8.4%, OTU 00003). The genera *Arthrobacter* (OTU 00013) and *Bacillus* (OTU 00009) accounted for 5 and 4% of dissimilarity, respectively. *Pseudomonas* (OTU 00001) accounted only for the 2.7% of dissimilarity.

The influence of kiwifruit plant species was confirmed also by the three biodiversity indices determined: Shannon ( $H'$ ), Inverse Simpson ( $1/D'$ ) and Pielou ( $J'$ ). A higher biodiversity was observed in *A. chinensis* leaves ( $H' = 4.02$ ;  $1/D' = 11.93$ ;  $J' = 0.65$ ) than in *A. deliciosa* ones ( $H' = 2.99$ ;  $1/D' = 7.16$ ;  $J' = 0.54$ ). Similarly, higher values of all the considered indices were found for *A. chinensis* ( $H' = 4.13$ ;  $1/D' = 30.14$ ;  $J' = 0.70$ ) than for *A. deliciosa* ( $H' = 2.76$ ;  $1/D' = 5.73$ ;  $J' = 0.49$ ) flowers (Table 2).

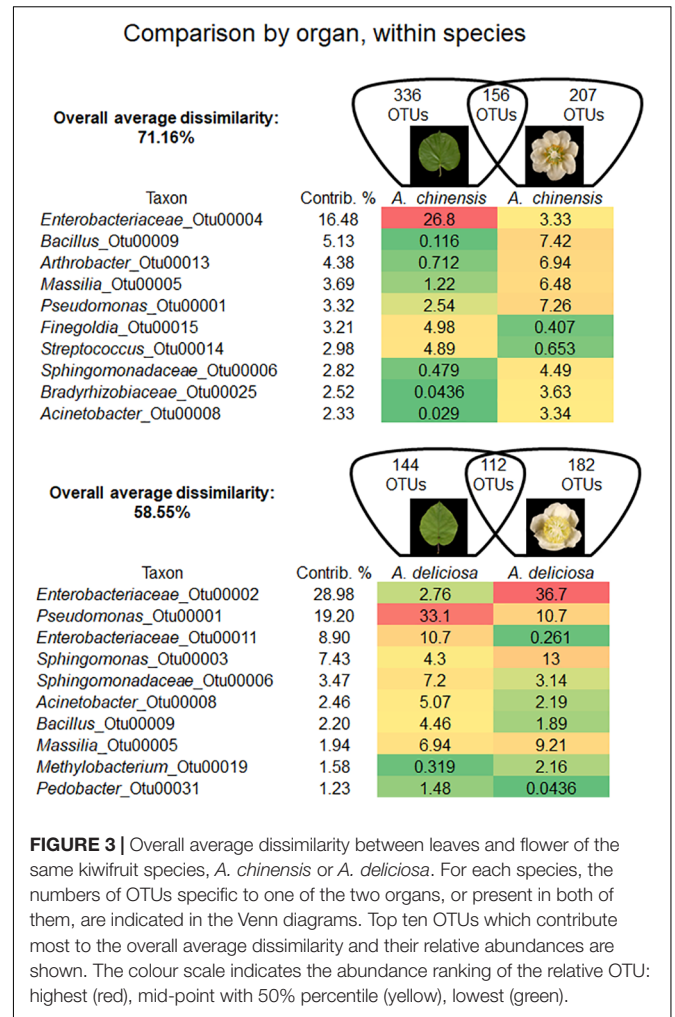
## Organ-Specific Epiphytic Bacterial Microbiome

In each kiwifruit species, flowers and leaves harboured a distinct bacterial microbiome. In fact, in *A. chinensis* the overall average dissimilarity between leaves and flowers was 71.16%, while for *A. deliciosa* it was 58.55% (Figure 3). In *A. chinensis*, an unclassified genus (OTU 00004) belonging to *Enterobacteriaceae*





**FIGURE 2 |** Overall average dissimilarity between the same organs, leaves and flowers, of two kiwifruit species, *A. chinensis* and *A. deliciosa*. For each organ, the numbers of OTUs specific to one of the two species, or present in both of them, are indicated in the Venn diagrams. Top ten OTUs which contribute most to the overall average dissimilarity and their relative abundances are shown. The colour scale indicates the abundance ranking of the relative OTU: highest (red), mid-point with 50% percentile (yellow), lowest (green).



**FIGURE 3 |** Overall average dissimilarity between leaves and flower of the same kiwifruit species, *A. chinensis* or *A. deliciosa*. For each species, the numbers of OTUs specific to one of the two organs, or present in both of them, are indicated in the Venn diagrams. Top ten OTUs which contribute most to the overall average dissimilarity and their relative abundances are shown. The colour scale indicates the abundance ranking of the relative OTU: highest (red), mid-point with 50% percentile (yellow), lowest (green).

accounted for 16.48% of dissimilarity followed by the genus *Bacillus* (OTU 00009, 5.13%). On the other hand, in *A. deliciosa* OTU 00002 belonging to *Enterobacteriaceae* accounted for about 29% of the dissimilarity being 13 times more abundant on flowers, while the genus *Pseudomonas* (OTU 00001) accounted for approximately 19% of dissimilarity and it was more abundant on leaves than flowers (Figure 3).

These data are in agreement with the biodiversity indices trend. *A. chinensis* hosted a more biodiverse epiphytic bacterial community ( $H' = 4.13$ ;  $1/D' = 30.14$ ;  $J' = 0.70$ ) than leaves ( $H' = 4.02$ ;  $1/D' = 11.93$ ;  $J' = 0.65$ ). On the other hand, in *A. deliciosa*, the bacterial community presented a higher complexity in leaves ( $H' = 2.99$ ;  $1/D' = 7.16$ ;  $J' = 0.54$ ) than flowers ( $H' = 2.76$ ;  $1/D' = 5.73$ ;  $J' = 0.49$ ) (Table 2).

**TABLE 2 |** Summary of diversity estimate for each sample.

| Sample | Total OTUs | Shannon index ( $H'$ ) | Simpson reciprocal index ( $1/D'$ ) | Pielou index ( $J'$ ) |
|--------|------------|------------------------|-------------------------------------|-----------------------|
| Ac_DF  | 173        | 1.61                   | 1.96                                | 0.31                  |
| Ac_HF  | 363        | 4.13                   | 30.14                               | 0.70                  |
| Ad_DF  | 411        | 3.49                   | 10.84                               | 0.58                  |
| Ad_HF  | 294        | 2.76                   | 5.73                                | 0.49                  |
| Ac_DL  | 246        | 2.95                   | 8.09                                | 0.54                  |
| Ac_HL  | 492        | 4.02                   | 11.93                               | 0.65                  |
| Ad_DL  | 59         | 0.57                   | 1.23                                | 0.14                  |
| Ad_HL  | 256        | 2.99                   | 7.16                                | 0.54                  |

Ac, *Actinidia chinensis* var. HORT16A; Ad, *Actinidia deliciosa* var. Hayward; D, diseased; H, healthy; F, flower; L, leaf. For each sample, 6,886 sequences were analysed.

## Effect of Psa Infection on the Epiphytic Bacterial Microbiome

A detailed comparison about bacterial community changes related to Psa infection showed that the overall average dissimilarity between leaves and flower of healthy and infected plants ranged from 79.10 to 66.70% in *A. chinensis* and from 64.45 to 35.41% in *A. deliciosa* (Figures 4A,B).

In *A. chinensis*, the substantial increase in the genus *Pseudomonas* (OTU 00001) in infected leaves and flowers contributed 8.25 and 47.86%, respectively (Figure 4A). A similar result was observed in *A. deliciosa* where the genus *Pseudomonas* (OTU 00001) increased up to three and two times in leaves and flowers, respectively (Figure 4B).

A reduction in diversity of the bacterial community was observed after Psa infection, with the only exception of *A. deliciosa* flowers, as indicated by the biodiversity indices (Table 2). Psa infection caused a marked drop in population evenness and biodiversity in infected *A. chinensis* (flowers and leaves) and *A. deliciosa* (leaves only), with the dominance of few genera, mainly *Pseudomonas* (OTU 00001).

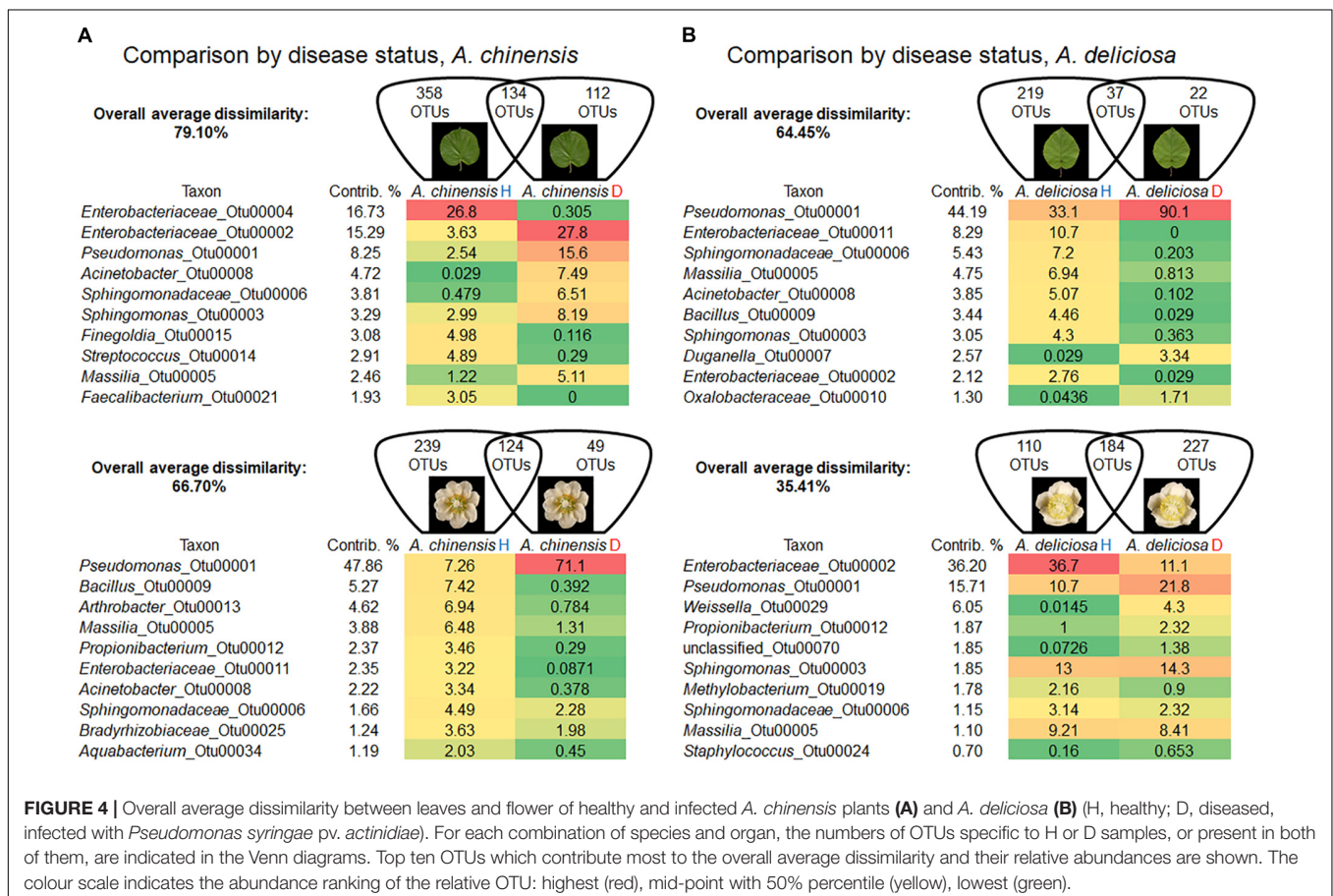
The Venn diagrams in Figure 5 describe the distributions of unique and shared OTUs in healthy and diseased plants in the two species and tissues analysed. Psa infection had the strongest impact on the bacterial community of *A. deliciosa* leaves compared to the other conditions analysed, only 37 OTUs

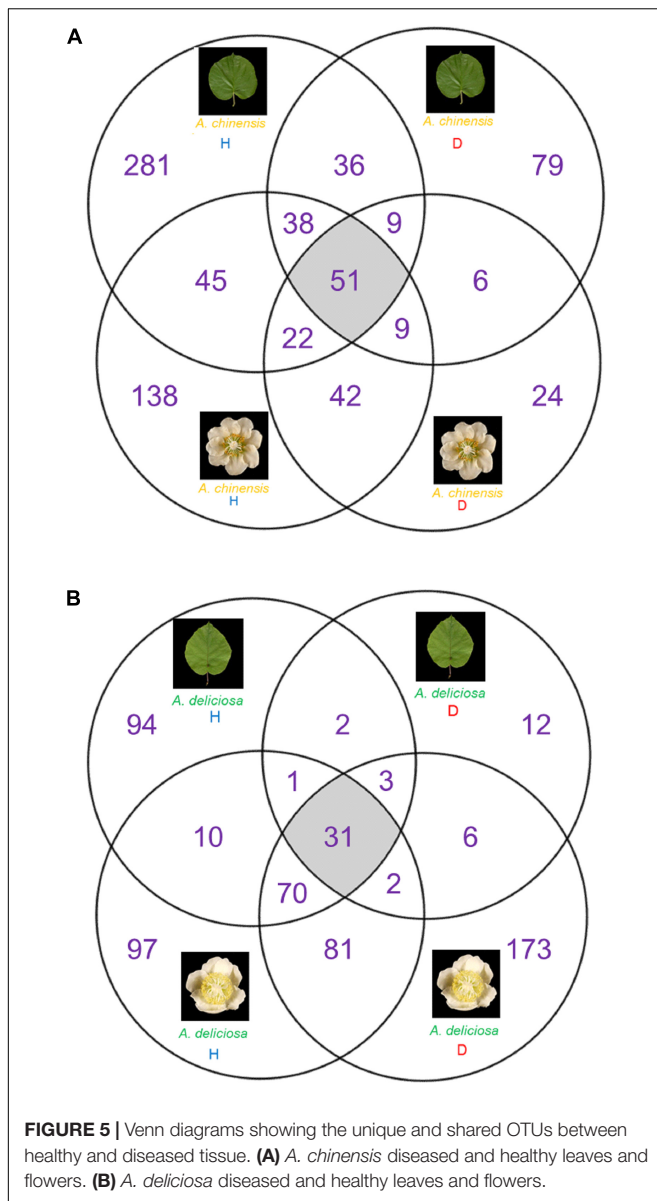
being shared between healthy and diseased leaves. Furthermore, on infected leaves of *A. deliciosa* we identified some specific OTUs belonging to *Oxalobacteraceae* (OTU 00043, OTU 00186), *Haemophilus* (OTU 00076), *Moraxellaceae* (OTU 00323) that were not present in healthy *A. deliciosa* leaves (Supplementary Table S1). Finally, a considerable number of high abundance OTUs disappeared or showed a dramatic reduction on leaves from infected plants (Supplementary Table S1). A similar trend was observed in *A. chinensis* flowers and leaves. Also in this case, healthy plants were characterised by the presence of characteristic OTUs absent in diseased ones (e.g., *Epilithonimonas* OTU 00016, *Porphyrmonas* OTU 00110, *Bacteroides* OTU 00111).

On the other hand, in *A. deliciosa* flowers some OTUs were more abundant or only present in diseased samples (e.g., *Pseudomonas* OTU 00001, *Propionibacterium* OTU 00012, *Weissella* OTU 00029) (Supplementary Table S1).

## Abundance and Dynamic of *Pseudomonas* spp. Pathogens and Putative Biocontrol Bacterial Agents in Relation to Plant Pathological Status

Quantitative PCR was applied to detect the occurrence, in relation to plant pathological status, of two other kiwifruit pathogenic bacteria: *P. syringae* pv. *syringae* (Pss) and





*P. viridiflava* (Pv) and bacterial species with potential biocontrol activity, such as *P. agglomerans/vagans*, *L. plantarum*, *B. subtilis*, *B. amyloliquefaciens*, and *P. fluorescens* (Choudhary and Johri, 2009; Savitha et al., 2013; Bonaterra et al., 2014; Dutkiewicz et al., 2016; Sharifazizi et al., 2017). Novel primer sets were developed for *L. plantarum* and Psa. Melting curves analysis (**Supplementary Figure S1**) revealed the specificity of designed primers: a unique peak was observed, suggesting the specificity of the amplification, i.e., each primer pair amplified a unique locus targeted on the genome.

In Psa-infected plants, all the three pathogens were present, although Pss and Pv populations were generally lower than Psa (**Figure 6**). Psa and Pss/Pv were associated in 62.5% of flowers. In non-infected samples, none of the pathogens was detected, with the only exception of a small amount of Pss on the leaves of *A. chinensis* (**Figure 6**). PCA analysis revealed that healthy

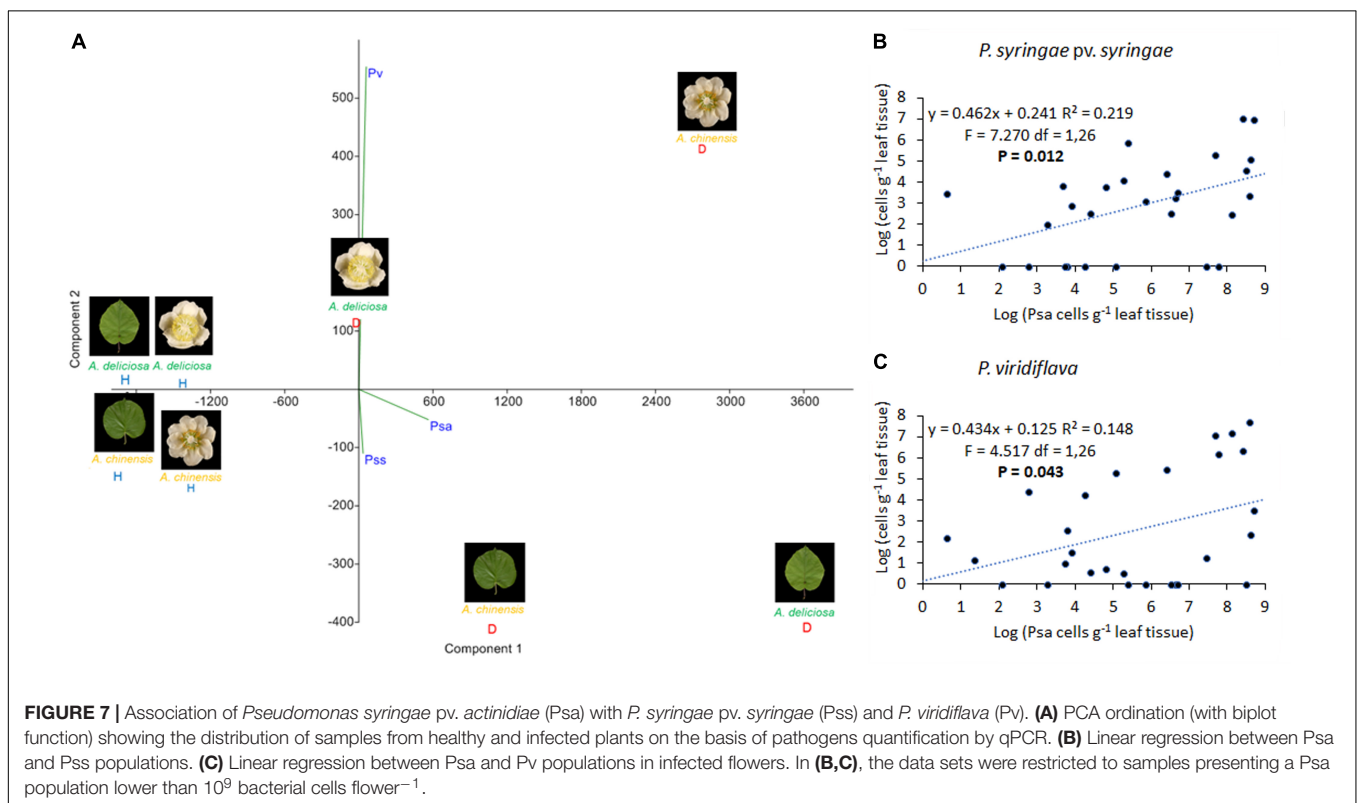
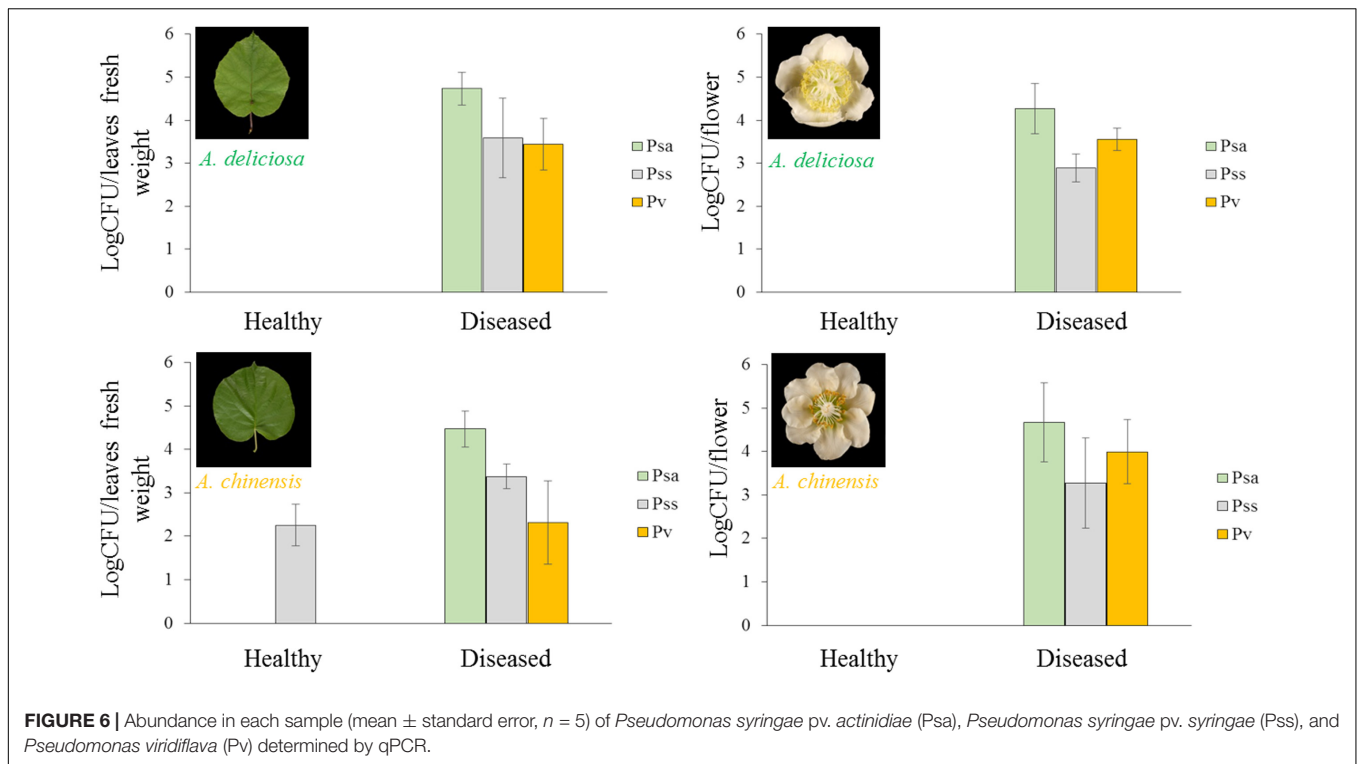
plants clustered together. In particular, diseased flowers of both species were mainly characterised by presence of Pv, while Psa and Pss were mainly associated to diseased leaves (**Figure 7**). A significant correlation was found between epiphytic Psa and Pss/Pv populations, for values lower than  $10^9$  bacterial cells per flower (**Figures 7B,C**).

Regarding the bacterial species with potential biocontrol activity (*P. agglomerans/vagans*, *L. plantarum*, *B. subtilis*, *B. amyloliquefaciens*, and *P. fluorescens*), all of them were found in the healthy plant samples, while only *L. plantarum* appeared also in the corresponding infected organs, and *P. fluorescens* was present in diseased leaves, but not flowers (**Figure 8**). *B. amyloliquefaciens* appeared in some diseased samples, without connection to the plant species or organ. The other species were not present in diseased samples. *P. agglomerans/vagans* and *P. fluorescens* population sizes were inversely correlated with Psa, for pathogen populations lower than  $10^5$  and  $10^6$  bacterial cells per gramme of tissue, respectively. No significant correlation was found with *Lactobacillus* spp. Principal component analysis showed that diseased plants were well differentiated from healthy ones and that the presences of *L. plantarum* and *P. agglomerans/vagans* were mostly distinctive of *A. chinensis* and *A. deliciosa*, respectively (**Figure 9**).

## DISCUSSION

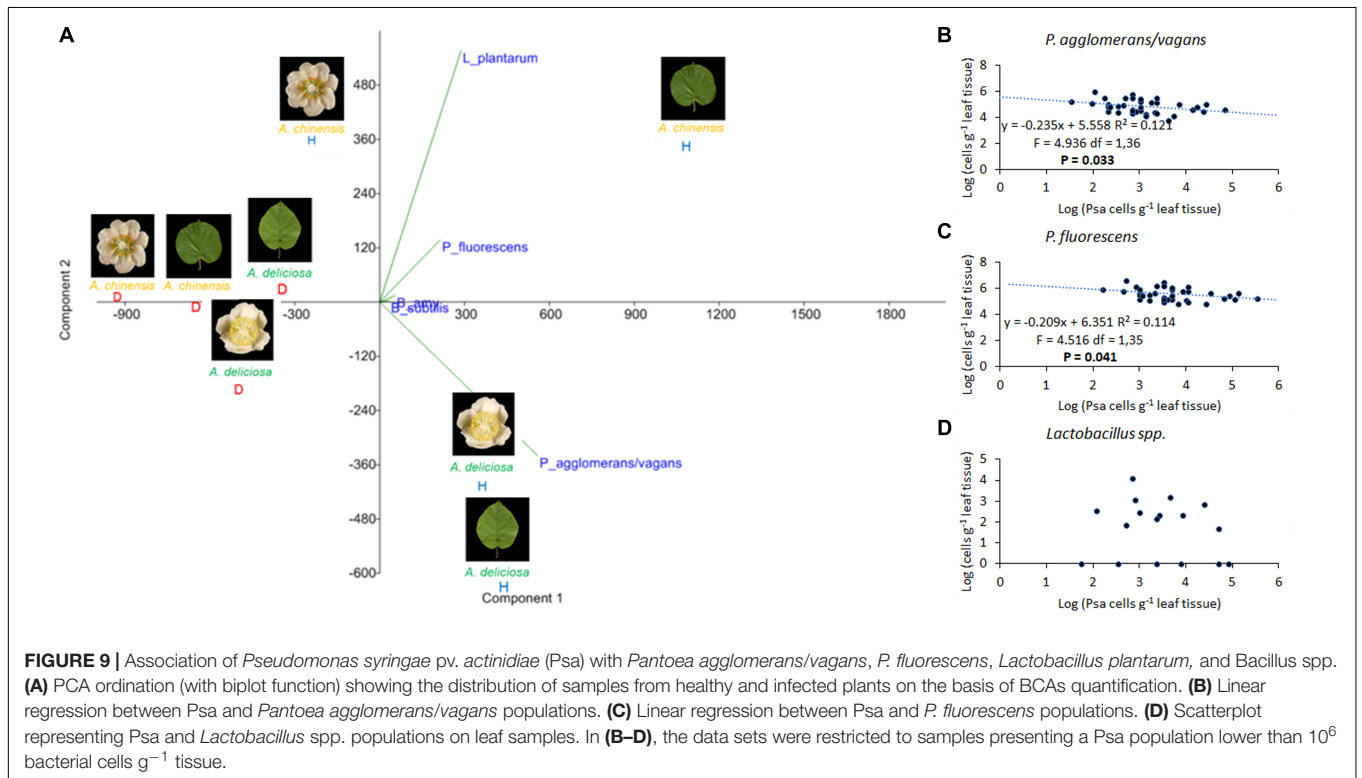
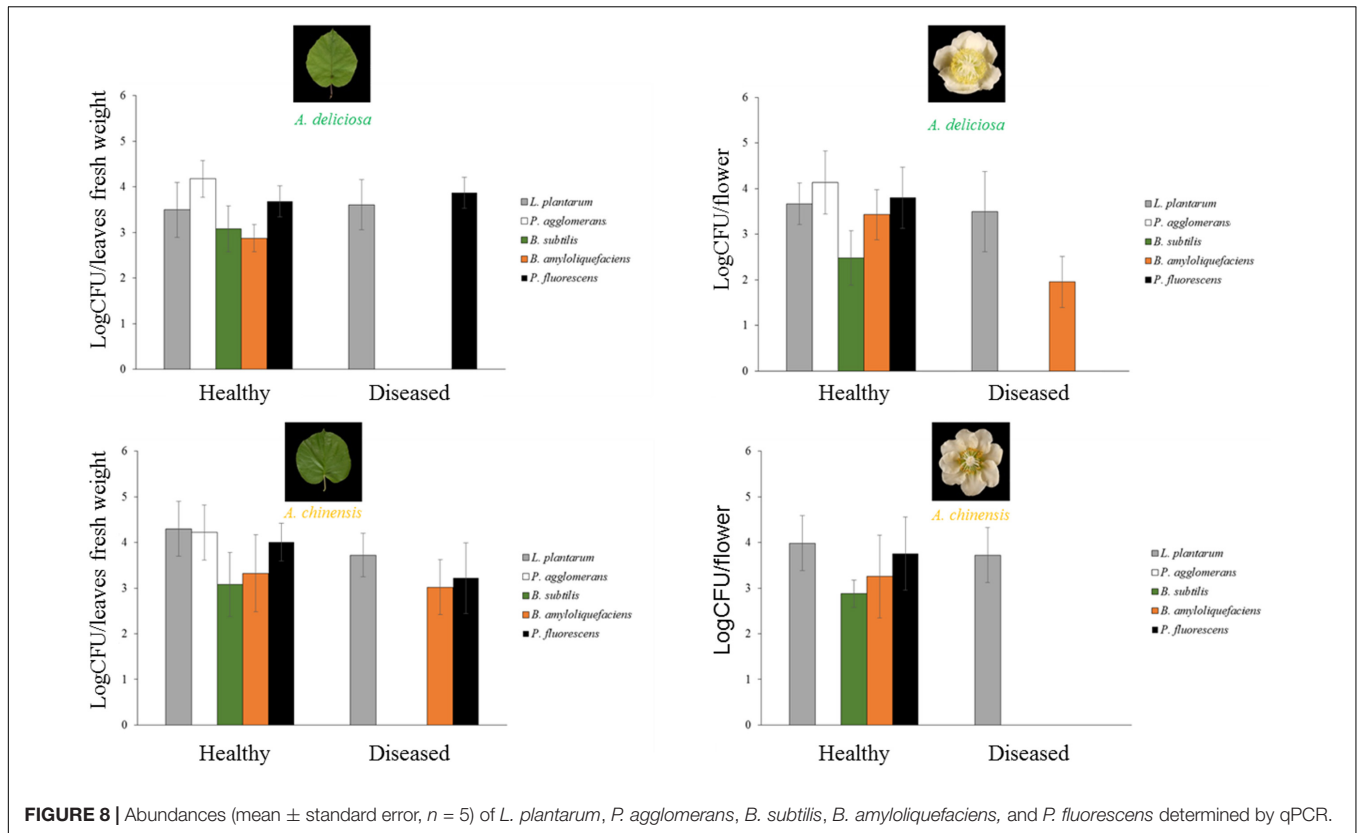
### Microbial Biodiversity in *Actinidia* Phyllosphere

The phyllosphere supports complex microbial populations, and the phyllosphere microbiota can promote plant growth or exhibit biocontrol against various plant pathogens (Thapa et al., 2017). The abundance and spatial distribution of phyllosphere microbiota is to a large extent influenced by environmental factors, but host plant genotype also plays a key role (Bringel and Couée, 2015). Indeed, in previous research, a core community of 31 bacterial species, amounting to 99.8% of total sequences, was found on kiwifruit pollen samples regardless of the different geographical origins and year of collection (Kim M.J. et al., 2018). The present study provides a comprehensive description of the epiphytic bacterial communities on flowers and leaves of *A. chinensis* and *A. deliciosa*, the two main kiwifruit commercial species, and highlights their variability in relation to Psa infection. The differences in the microbiota structures were investigated also through the determination of three biodiversity indices. Shannon and Inverse Simpson indices were used to extrapolate the total richness from the observed OTUs. The former is the most widely used index based on species richness and is sensitive to changes in rare species, while the latter is preferred over other measures of alpha-diversity because it accounts for evenness in addition to the number of species. Finally, Pielou index provides information on species evenness, ranging from 0 to 1, with 1 representing perfect evenness and 0 complete dominance. In kiwifruit phyllosphere, *Proteobacteria*, *Firmicutes*, *Actinobacteria*, and *Bacteroidetes* were the most abundant phyla. These phyla are considered as phyllosphere-associated generalists and have been found to be the most abundant phyla in the



phyllosphere of several plant species (Bulgarelli et al., 2013; Bringel and Couée, 2015; Kim M.J. et al., 2018). The most frequent genera were *Pseudomonas*, *Sphingomonas*, and *Massilia*.

Their presence has been reported also by other authors in other host plants (López-Velasco et al., 2011; Bodenhouse et al., 2013; Bogas et al., 2015). The predominant genus was *Pseudomonas*.



In general, pseudomonads colonise plant surfaces, and many strains harbour interesting potential biocontrol actions (Thapa et al., 2017). Some species, such as *P. putida*, are known for their phosphate solubilisation ability and IAA production (Adesemoye et al., 2008; Gholami et al., 2009; Ahemad and Khan, 2012; Ahemad and Kibret, 2014). Strains of *P. fluorescens*, *P. aeruginosa*, *P. asplenii*, and *P. protegens* are also used as biocontrol agents against different pathogens (Krishnamurthy and Gnanamanickam, 1998; Akter et al., 2016; Michavila et al., 2017).

The *Actinobacteria* class also represents a reservoir of potential BCAs. Members of this phylum are well known for their ability to produce secondary metabolites with application in the agricultural, pharmaceutical and medical industries (Himaman et al., 2016). Several studies proposed their use as BCAs (El-Tarabily et al., 2000; Kunoh, 2002; Cao et al., 2005; Prapagdee et al., 2008; Mingma et al., 2014). They play key roles as plant growth promoters, disease resistance inducers and drought tolerance stimulators (Himaman et al., 2016).

The genus *Sphingomonas* generally acts as a plant-protective genus by suppressing disease symptoms and decreasing pathogen growth (Kim D. et al., 2018). Innerebner et al. (2011) showed that the inoculation with a *Sphingomonas* sp. strain reduced the population size of the plant pathogens *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *tomato* DC3000 and *Xanthomonas campestris* pv. *campestris* LMG 568 on *Arabidopsis* leaves. The genus *Massilia* belongs to the family of *Oxalobacteraceae*. The presence of *Massilia* spp. was reported in the phyllosphere of different plants, including lettuce and apple (Bassas-Galia et al., 2012; Rastogi et al., 2012; Yashiro and McManus, 2012).

## Host-Specific Bacterial Communities

Both on flowers and on leaves, the epiphytic bacterial community differed according to kiwifruit species. The main taxa contributing to differences were *Enterobacteriaceae*, *Pseudomonas*, *Acinetobacter*, and *Sphingomonadaceae* on leaves, and *Sphingomonas*, *Arthrobacter*, *Bacillus*, and *Bradyrhizobiaceae* in flowers. The detection of this last genus has been reported also in the phyllosphere of spinach, rice, and tobacco, providing evidence for vertical transmission of bacteria from seed to the phyllosphere (Chi et al., 2005; Li et al., 2010; Lopez-Velasco et al., 2013).

Data obtained here are in agreement with other studies showing that different plants genotypes of the same species can host different bacterial communities (De Costa et al., 2006; Vorholt, 2012). The observed differences could be related to anatomical differences of leaves and flowers of the two kiwifruit species. In fact, bacteria are not uniformly distributed across leaf surfaces: instead, they form scattered microcolonies in proximity of trichomes, stomata, epidermal cell wall junctions and grooves along veins (Lindow and Brandl, 2003; Vorholt, 2012), where water and nutrients are most available (Kinkel, 1997; Leveau and Lindow, 2001; Monier and Lindow, 2004; Vorholt, 2012). One of the most considerable anatomical differences between *A. deliciosa* and *A. chinensis* is related with trichome structure and density. In *A. chinensis*, the leaves show a higher trichome density compared to *A. deliciosa* cultivars (He et al., 2000; Spinelli et al., 2011).

Moreover, trichomes in *A. chinensis* are characterised by a higher central peduncle (He et al., 2000). These differences in trichomes abundance may affect the microbial community composition and structure.

## Organ-Specific Bacterial Communities

Differences in the microbial community were also observed in different organs of the same plant species. *A. chinensis* leaves were populated mostly by *Enterobacteriaceae* and *Pseudomonas*, while on flowers, *Pseudomonas* and *Bacillus* were the most abundant genera, and a higher overall biodiversity was observed. Contrastingly, in *A. deliciosa*, the influence of organs on microbial composition was less evident than in *A. chinensis*, as *Pseudomonas* and *Enterobacteriaceae* were the dominant groups on both leaves and flowers. Organ-specific pathogenic consortia were observed in *Psa*-infected host. In fact, *Pss*, which primarily induces leaf spot symptoms (Petriccione et al., 2017), was more abundantly found on *Psa*-infected leaves, while *Pv*, responsible for blossom blight disease (Balestra et al., 2008) was more closely associated to *Psa*-infected flowers.

Since flowers are composed by different tissues (stigmas, styles, anthers, ovariums, nectarhodes), each of them providing a favourable and unique environment for the resident microbial community (Howpage et al., 1998; Spinelli et al., 2005; Aleklett et al., 2014), a higher biodiversity on flowers than on leaves could be expected. However, some flower parts may be less conducive to bacterial epiphytes than leaves. In fact, Junker et al. (2011) observed a lower biodiversity on petals than leaves of *Lotus corniculatus* and *Saponaria officinalis*. In this perspective, the relative organisation, proportion, and chemical features of *Actinidia* spp. flower parts may be evoked to explain differences in bacterial colonisation. Although sharing the same basic structure, *A. chinensis* and *A. deliciosa* flowers also show evident morphological differences. *A. deliciosa* flowers present a higher number of styles and stamens, and the perianth and androecium are closer to gynoecium, resulting in the nectar cup being more protected than in *A. chinensis* (Harvey and Fraser, 1988; Huang, 2014). It is likely that this last evidence could pose an obstacle to the formation of a highly diversified community, as observed on *A. deliciosa* flowers compared to leaves. Moreover, the production of volatile compounds may further act as a selective agent on the epiphytic microflora (Junker et al., 2011). The sesquiterpene  $\alpha$ -farnesene, for instance, was found to play a role in plant defence (Huelin and Murray, 1966; Pare and Tumlinson, 1999; Yang et al., 2011), acting as a feeding deterrent to insects (Aharoni et al., 2003) and exhibiting toxicity to bacteria (Chorianopoulos et al., 2004) and fungi (Terzi et al., 2007). This compound is a major constituent of the flower odour bouquet of *A. deliciosa*, while it is not or scarcely emitted by *A. chinensis* (Tatsuka et al., 1990; Crowhurst et al., 2008; Nieuwenhuizen et al., 2009; Green et al., 2012).

## Antagonistic and Synergic Relationships of *Psa* With Other Microbes

*Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* infection had several effects on the diversity and taxonomic structure of the bacterial

communities with the only exception of *A. deliciosa* flowers. The mechanism by which Psa antagonises indigenous bacteria, determining its dominance on *A. chinensis* and *A. deliciosa* leaves and the disappearance of most of the dominant microbial species, is probably based on competition for limiting nutrient resources, since a mechanism based on antibiosis would not be affected by the plant host. In this view, a specialised pathogen such as Psa should be able to outcompete, in the *Actinidia* phyllosphere, other non-specialised residents. The extensive screening of plant material collected from infected orchards for 4 years confirmed a negative correlation between Psa and *P. agglomerans/vagans* or *P. fluorescens* populations when the population of these two bacteria ranges between  $10^4$  and  $10^6$ . Thus, even though in highly infected leaves, Psa overwhelms other bacterial competitors, in early stages of Psa epiphytic growth the competition with *P. agglomerans/vagans* or *P. fluorescens* may prevent the reach of the infection threshold (approximately  $10^5$  Psa cells per gramme of tissue) (Donati et al., 2018). On the other hand, no antagonism could be observed between Psa and *Lactobacillus* spp., speculatively suggesting that bacteria of the latter group are poorly affected by Psa competition. In comparison to leaves or *A. chinensis* flowers, Psa exerts a weak antagonism toward the other residents in *A. deliciosa* flowers (Figure 1B and Table 2). Thus, it may be concluded that this niche is not highly conducive for Psa, or that other bacteria are as specialised and adapted to the floral niche as Psa. This observation, together with the higher relative abundance of Psa on *A. chinensis* flowers, could also contribute in explaining the higher susceptibility of these flowers in comparison with *A. deliciosa* ones (Donati et al., 2018), in spite of the similar Psa population sizes that can be attained on the two species (Figure 6).

Quantitative real-time polymerase chain reaction analysis showed that Psa formed a syndemic association with Pss and Pv. In fact, Psa-infected flowers also harboured detectable Pss and Pv populations in 62.5% of the cases. It is reasonable to hypothesise that these three species form a consortium which may compete more effectively in the epiphytic niche (Buonauro et al., 2015). When occurring in association, Psa and Pss have been shown to infect the host plant more efficiently (Petriccione et al., 2017). Such observations pose interesting implications for the control of bacterial canker of kiwifruit. For instance, treatments aimed at reducing Pss and/or Pv population may be envisaged to limit Psa pathogenicity. In addition, hacking the signalling network among different pathogen species may be a strategy to repress their virulence in field conditions. Many Gramme-negative, plant-associated bacteria pathogens have been reported to regulate their virulence by *N*-acyl-homoserine lactones (AHLs) (Ma et al., 2013). AHL-quorum sensing model includes AHL synthase, which belongs to the LuxI-protein family, and AHL receptors/transcriptional regulators (LuxR) (Papenfort and Bassler, 2016). Psa does not produce AHLs and a complete LuxI/R system is absent. However, it possesses three putative LuxR solos (Patel et al., 2014). Two of them respond to exogenous AHLs, while the third is most likely involved in interkingdom signalling (Patel et al., 2014). The presence of three LuxR solos is rather unusual as most commonly proteobacteria possess only one, therefore they could represent an evolutionary advantage for

Psa favouring the communication with other epiphytic bacteria (Patel et al., 2014).

Finally, inside this bacterial consortium, horizontal gene transfer may be facilitated, thus allowing a faster adaptation to environmental changes and stresses. In fact, the accessory genome of the *P. syringae* complex is characterised by genomic islands and various mobile elements, such as insertion sequences (IS elements), transposons, plasmids and integrative conjugative elements (ICEs) (Butler et al., 2013). These mobile elements include genes related to the ecological fitness and virulence, such as toxin production (Murillo et al., 2011), copper and antibiotic resistance (Butler et al., 2013; Colombi et al., 2017), siderophore production and phenolics degradation (Scortichini et al., 2012). In this sense, the possibility to characterise the “phyllobiome” through the application of high throughput, next generation sequencing technologies allows to strategically select BCAs highly specialised for the host’s most sensible pathways of infection. Among the putative BCAs studied in this work, for instance, only *L. plantarum* colonised both infected and healthy flowers and leaves in the two *Actinidia* species, while *B. amyloliquefaciens* could be occasionally found in infected tissues, although without relation to plant organ or species. Furthermore, coupling the complementary information acquired by next generation sequencing technologies and metanalysis of population association, allowed to identify other BCA candidates, such as *P. agglomerans/vagans* or *P. fluorescens*. The ability of tested BCAs to persist in these organs in spite of Psa infection could be related with the ability of members of this species to exert a strong antagonistic effect against the other microbes inhabiting the same niche through the release of a wide array of anti-microbial compounds opening new possibilities for its exploitation as BCAs.

## CONCLUSION

The data obtained in this work highlighted for the first time the impact of Psa on bacterial communities associated to kiwifruit plants. The results here reported provide new insight on how Psa influences the microbial communities associated with the leaf and the flower in kiwifruit. The complex interactions between host, environment, and microbes play a role in determine the outcome of the infection process and in defining niches important for the resident bacteria. The main causes underlying these changes remain unclear, and a better understanding of the process will require a greater interdisciplinary effort, as well as an integrative approach to detect the triggers of disease outbreak in kiwifruits, to develop more sustainable strategies for the control of the bacterial canker disease in kiwifruit.

## AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS

FS conceived the experiment and supervised the work. ID contributed to design of the experiments and performed all the sampling and the classical microbiological and pathological analysis. AC and ID performed DNA extraction, qPCR and bacterial identification. LO, AL, and WP analysed the next generation sequencing data. FS, LO, ID, and GP drafted the

manuscript. All authors critically contributed to the review of the manuscript and discussion of the data.

## FUNDING

The work was funded by the European Union's Seventh Framework Programme for research, technological development and demonstration under grant agreement no. 613678 (Dropsa - Strategies to develop effective, innovative and practical approaches to protect major European fruit crops from pests and pathogens).

## REFERENCES

- Adesemoye, A. O., Obini, M., and Ugoji, E. O. (2008). Comparison of plant growth-promotion with *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* and *Bacillus subtilis* in three vegetables. *Braz. J. Microbiol.* 39, 423–426. doi: 10.1590/S1517-83822008000300003
- Aharoni, A., Giri, A. P., Deuerlein, S., Griepink, F., de Kogel, W.-J., Verstappen, F. W. A., et al. (2003). Terpenoid metabolism in wild-type and transgenic *Arabidopsis* plants. *Plant Cell* 15, 2866–2884. doi: 10.1105/tpc.016253
- Ahemad, M., and Khan, M. S. (2012). Evaluation of plant-growth-promoting activities of rhizobacterium *Pseudomonas putida* under herbicide stress. *Ann. Microbiol.* 62, 1531–1540. doi: 10.1007/s13213-011-0407-2
- Ahemad, M., and Kibret, M. (2014). Mechanisms and applications of plant growth promoting rhizobacteria: current perspective. *J. King Saud Univ. Sci.* 26, 1–20. doi: 10.1016/j.jksus.2013.05.001
- Akter, S., Kadir, J., Juraimi, A. S., and Saud, H. M. (2016). In vitro evaluation of *Pseudomonas* bacterial isolates from rice phylloplane for biocontrol of *Rhizoctonia solani* and plant growth promoting traits. *J. Environ. Biol.* 37, 597–602.
- Aleklett, K., Hart, M., and Shade, A. (2014). The microbial ecology of flowers: an emerging frontier in phyllosphere research. *Botany* 92, 253–266.
- Alimi, M., Rahimian, H., Hassanzadeh, N., Darzi, M. T., Ahmadikhah, A., Heydari, A., and Balestra, G. M. (2011). First detection of *Pseudomonas viridiflava*, the causal agent of blossom blight in apple by using specific designed primers. *Afr. J. Microbiol. Res.* 5, 4708–4713. doi: 10.5897/AJMR11.840
- Balestra, G. M., Mazzaglia, A., and Rossetti, A. (2008). Outbreak of bacterial blossom blight caused by *Pseudomonas viridiflava* on *Actinidia chinensis* kiwifruit plants in Italy. *Plant Dis.* 92:1707. doi: 10.1094/PDIS-92-12-1707A
- Bassas-Galia, M., Nogales, B., Arias, S., Rohde, M., Timmis, K. N., and Molinari, G. (2012). Plant original *Massilia* isolates producing polyhydroxybutyrate, including one exhibiting high yields from glycerol. *J. Appl. Microbiol.* 112, 443–454. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2672.2011.05228.x
- Berendsen, R. L., Pieterse, C. M., and Bakker, P. A. (2012). The rhizosphere microbiome and plant health. *Trends Plant Sci.* 17, 478–486. doi: 10.1016/j.tplants.2012.04.001
- Berg, G., Grube, M., Schlöter, M., and Smalla, K. (2014). The plant microbiome and its importance for plant and human health. *Front. Microbiol.* 5:491. doi: 10.3389/fmicb.2014.00491
- Bodenhausen, N., Horton, M. W., and Bergelson, J. (2013). Bacterial communities associated with the leaves and the roots of *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *PLoS One* 8:e56329. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0056329
- Bogas, A., Ferreira, A. J., Luiz Araújo, W., Astolfi-Filho, S., Kitajima, E. W., Lacava, P. T., et al. (2015). Endophytic bacterial diversity in the phyllosphere of Amazon *Paullinia cupana* associated with asymptomatic and symptomatic anthracnose. *Springerplus* 4:258. doi: 10.1186/s40064-015-1037-0
- Bolger, A., Lohse, M., and Usadel, B. (2014). Trimmomatic: a flexible trimmer for Illumina sequence data. *Bioinformatics* 30, 2114–2120. doi: 10.1093/bioinformatics/btu170
- Bonaterra, A., Cabrefiga, J., Mora, I., Roselló, G., Francés, J., and Montesinos, E. (2014). Gram-positive bacteria producing antimicrobial peptides as efficient biocontrol agents of fire blight. *Acta Hort.* 1056, 117–122. doi: 10.17660/ActaHortic.2014.1056.16
- Braun-Kiewnick, A., Lehmann, A., Rezzonico, F., Wend, C., Smits, T. H., and Duffy, B. (2012). Development of species-, strain- and antibiotic biosynthesis-specific quantitative PCR assays for *Pantoea agglomerans* as tools for biocontrol monitoring. *J. Microbiol. Methods* 90, 315–320. doi: 10.1016/j.mimet.2012.06.004
- Bringel, F., and Couée, I. (2015). Pivotal roles of phyllosphere microorganisms at the interface between plant functioning and atmospheric trace gas dynamics. *Front. Microbiol.* 6:486. doi: 10.3389/fmicb.2015.00486
- Bulgarelli, D., Schlaeppli, K., Spaepen, S., van Themaat, E. V. L., and Schulze-Lefert, P. (2013). Structure and functions of the bacterial microbiota of plants. *Annu. Rev. Plant Biol.* 64, 807–838. doi: 10.1146/annurev-arplant-050312-120106
- Buonaurio, R., Moretti, C., da Silva, D. P., Cortese, C., Ramos, C., and Venturi, V. (2015). The olive knot disease as a model to study the role of interspecies bacterial communities in plant disease. *Front. Plant. Sci.* 6:434. doi: 10.3389/fpls.2015.00434
- Busby, P. E., Soman, C., Wagner, M. R., Friesen, M. L., Kremer, J., Bennett, A., et al. (2017). Research priorities for harnessing plant microbiomes in sustainable agriculture. *PLoS Biol.* 15:e2001793. doi: 10.1371/journal.pbio.2001793
- Butler, M. I., Stockwell, P. A., Black, M. A., Day, R. C., Lamont, I. L., and Poulter, R. T. M. (2013). *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* from recent outbreaks of kiwifruit bacterial canker belong to different clones that originated in China. *PLoS One* 8:e57464. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0057464
- Cao, L. X., Qiu, Z. Q., You, J. L., Tan, H. M., and Zhou, S. (2005). Isolation and characterization of endophytic streptomycete antagonists of fusarium wilt pathogen from surface-sterilized banana roots. *FEMS Microbiol. Lett.* 247, 147–152. doi: 10.1016/j.femsle.2005.05.006
- Chi, F., Shen, S., Cheng, H., Jing, Y., Yanni, Y. G., and Dazzo, F. B. (2005). Ascending migration of endophytic rhizobia, from roots to leaves, inside rice plants and assessment of benefits to rice growth physiology. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 71, 7271–7278. doi: 10.1128/AEM.71.11.7271-7278.2005
- Chorianopoulos, N., Kalpoutzakis, E., Alijannis, N., Mitaku, S., Nychas, G.-J., and Haroutounian, S. A. (2004). Essential oils of *Satureja*, *Origanum*, and *Thymus* species: chemical composition and antibacterial activities against food-borne pathogens. *J. Agric. Food Chem.* 52, 8261–8267. doi: 10.1021/jf049113i
- Choudhary, D. K., and Johri, B. N. (2009). Interactions of *Bacillus* spp. and plants – With special reference to induced systemic resistance (ISR) *Microbiol. Res.* 164, 493–513. doi: 10.1016/j.micres.2008.08.007
- Collina, M., Donati, I., Bertacchini, E., Brunelli, A., and Spinelli, F. (2016). Greenhouse assays on the control of the bacterial canker of kiwifruit *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae*. *J. Berry Res.* 6, 407–415. doi: 10.3233/JBR-160128
- Colombi, E., Straub, C., Künzel, S., Templeton, M. D., McCann, H. C., and Rainey, P. B. (2017). Evolution of copper resistance in the kiwifruit pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* through acquisition of integrative conjugative elements and plasmids. *Environ. Microbiol.* 19, 819–832. doi: 10.1111/1462-2920.13662
- Commission Regulation [EC] (2008). No 149/2008 of 29 January 2008 amending Regulation (EC) No 396/2005 of the European Parliament. (and) of the Council by establishing Annexes II, III and IV setting maximum residue levels for products

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

We thank Dr. Simona Nardoza and the Photography Team of Plant & Food Research, New Zealand for the photographs of *Actinidia deliciosa* and *Actinidia chinensis* flowers and leaves.

## SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: <https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fpls.2018.01563/full#supplementary-material>



- covered by *Annex I thereto*. Available at: <http://data.europa.eu/eli/reg/2008/149/oj>
- Crowhurst, R. N., Gleave, A. P., MacRae, E. A., and Montefiori, M. (2008). Analysis of expressed sequence tags from *Actinidia*: applications of a cross species EST database for gene discovery in the areas of flavor, health, color and ripening. *BMC Genomics* 9:351. doi: 10.1186/1471-2164-9-351
- De Costa, D. M., Rathnayake, R. M. P. S., De Costa, W. A. J. M., Kumari, W. M. D., and Dissanayake, D. M. N. (2006). Variation of phyllosphere microflora of different rice varieties in Sri Lanka and its relationship to leaf anatomical and physiological characters. *J. Agro. Crop Sci.* 192, 209–220. doi: 10.1111/j.1439-037X.2006.00207.x
- Dees, M. W., Lysøe, E., Nordskog, B., and Brurberg, M. B. (2015). Bacterial communities associated with surfaces of leafy greens: shift in composition and decrease in richness over time. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 81, 1530–1539. doi: 10.1128/AEM.03470-14
- Donati, I., Buriani, G., Cellini, A., Mauri, S., Costa, G., and Spinelli, F. (2014). New insights on the bacterial canker of kiwifruit (*Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae*). *J. Berry Res.* 4, 53–67. doi: 10.5423/PPJ.NT.12.2017.0281
- Donati, I., Cellini, A., Buriani, G., Mauri, S., Kay, C., Tacconi, G., et al. (2018). Pathways of flower infection and pollen-mediated dispersion of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae*, the causal agent of kiwifruit bacterial canker. *Hortic. Res.* 5:56. doi: 10.1038/s41438-018-0058-6
- Dutkiewicz, J., Mackiewicz, B., Lemieszek, M. K., Gole, M., and Milanowski, J. (2016). *Pantoea agglomerans*: a mysterious bacterium of evil and good. Part IV. Beneficial effects. *J. Ann. Agric. Environ. Med.* 23, 6–29. doi: 10.5604/12321966.1196848
- Edgar, R. C., Haas, B. J., Clemente, J. C., Quince, C., and Knight, R. (2011). UCHIME improves sensitivity and speed of chimera detection. *Bioinformatics* 27, 2194–2200. doi: 10.1093/bioinformatics/btr381
- El-Tarabily, K. A., Soliman, H. M., Nassar, A. H., Al-Hassani, H. A., Sivashthamparam, K., McKenna, F., et al. (2000). Biological control of *Sclerotinia minor* using achitinolytic bacterium and actinomycetes. *Plant Pathol.* 49, 573–583. doi: 10.1046/j.1365-3059.2000.00494.x
- Gallelli, A., Talocci, S., Pilotti, M., and Loreti, S. (2014). Real-time and qualitative PCR for detecting *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* isolates causing recent outbreaks of kiwifruit bacterial canker. *Plant Pathol.* 63, 264–276. doi: 10.1111/ppa.12082
- Gholami, A., Shahsavani, S., and Nezarat, S. (2009). The effect of plant growth promoting rhizobacteria (PGPR) on germination, seedling growth and yield of maize. *Int. J. Biol. Life Sci.* 1, 35–40.
- Gould, E. M., Black, M. Z., Clark, G., Tanner, D. J., and Bengel, J. (2015). Tools for managing the kiwifruit bacterial canker disease *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* (Psa). *Acta Hort.* 105, 39–46. doi: 10.17660/ActaHortic.2015.1105.6
- Green, S. A., Chen, X., Nieuwenhuizen, N. J., Matich, A. J., Wang, M. Y., Bunn, B. J., et al. (2012). Identification, functional characterization, and regulation of the enzyme responsible for floral (E)-nerolidol biosynthesis in kiwifruit (*Actinidia chinensis*). *J. Exp. Bot.* 63, 1951–1967. doi: 10.1093/jxb/err393
- Hammer, Ø., Harper, D. A. T., and Ryan, P. D. (2001). PAST: Paleontological statistics software package for education and data analysis. *Palaeontol. Electron.* 4, 1–9.
- Harvey, C. F., and Fraser, L. G. (1988). Floral biology of two species of actinidia (Actinidiaceae). II. Early Embryology. *Bot. Gaz.* 149, 37–44. doi: 10.1086/337689
- He, Z., Zhang, X., Zhong, Y., and Ye, L. (2000). Phylogenetic relationships of *Actinidia* and related genera based on micromorphological characters of foliar trichomes. *Genet. Resour. Crop Evol.* 47, 627–639. doi: 10.1023/A:1026572524970
- Himaman, W., Thamchaipenet, A., Pathom-aree, W., and Duangmal, K. (2016). Actinomycetes from Eucalyptus and their biological activities for controlling Eucalyptus leaf and shoot blight. *Microbiol. Res.* 188, 42–52. doi: 10.1016/j.micres.2016.04.011
- Howpage, D., Ithanage, V. V., and Spooner-Hart, R. (1998). Pollen tube distribution in the kiwifruit (*Actinidia deliciosa* A. Chev. C. F. Liang) pistil in relation to its reproductive process. *Ann. Bot.* 81, 697–703. doi: 10.1006/anbo.1998.0615
- Huang, H. (2014). *The Genus Actinidia: a World Monograph*. Beijing: Science Press.
- Huelin, F. E., and Murray, K. E. (1966). Alpha-farnesene in the natural coating of apples. *Nature* 210, 1260–1261. doi: 10.1038/2101260a0
- Innerebner, G., Knief, C., and Vorholt, J. A. (2011). Protection of *Arabidopsis thaliana* against leaf-pathogenic *Pseudomonas syringae* by *Sphingomonas* strains in a controlled model system. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 77, 3202–3210. doi: 10.1128/AEM.00133-11
- Junker, R. R., Loewel, C., Gross, R., Dötterl, S., Keller, A., and Blüthgen, N. (2011). Composition of epiphytic bacterial communities differs on petals and leaves. *Plant Biol.* 13, 918–924. doi: 10.1111/j.1438-8677.2011.00454.x
- Kim, D., Hong, S., Kim, Y.-T., Ryu, S., Kim, H. B., and Lee, J.-H. (2018). Metagenomic approach to identifying foodborne pathogens on chinese cabbage. *J. Microbiol. Biotechnol.* 28, 227–235. doi: 10.4014/jmb.1710.10021
- Kim, M. J., Jeon, C. W., Cho, G., Kim, D. R., Kwack, Y. B., and Kwak, Y. S. (2018). Comparison of microbial community structure in kiwifruit pollens. *Plant Pathol. J.* 34, 143–149. doi: 10.5423/PPJ.NT.12.2017.0281
- Kim, Y. C., Leveau, J., Gardener, B. B. M., Pierson, E. A., Pierson, L. S., and Ryu, C. M. (2011). The multifactorial basis for plant health promotion by plant-associated bacteria. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 77, 1548–1555. doi: 10.1128/AEM.01867-10
- Kinkel, L. L. (1997). Microbial population dynamics on leaves. *Annu. Rev. Phytopathol.* 35, 327–347. doi: 10.1146/annurev.phyto.35.1.327
- Krishnamurthy, K., and Gnanamanickam, S. S. (1998). Biological control of rice blast by *Pseudomonas fluorescens* strain pf7-14: evaluation of a marker gene and formulations. *Biol. Control* 13, 158–165. doi: 10.1006/bcon.1998.0654
- Küdelá, V., Krejzar, V., and Pánková, I. (2010). *Pseudomonas corrugata* and *Pseudomonas marginalis* associated with the collapse of tomato plants in rockwool slab hydroponic culture. *Plant Protect. Sci.* 46, 1–11. doi: 10.17221/44/2009-PPS
- Kunoh, H. (2002). Endophytic actinomycetes: attractive biocontrol agents. *J. Gen. Plant Pathol.* 68, 249–252. doi: 10.5604/17331331.1215611
- Lamichhane, J. R., and Venturi, V. (2015). Synergisms between microbial pathogens in plant disease complexes: a growing trend. *Front. Plant Sci.* 6:385. doi: 10.3389/fpls.2015.00385
- Leveau, H. J., and Lindow, S. E. (2001). Appetite of an epiphyte: quantitative monitoring of bacterial sugar consumption in the phyllosphere. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 98, 3446–3453. doi: 10.1073/pnas.061629598
- Li, X. S., Sato, T., Ooiwa, Y., Kusumi, A., Gu, J. D., and Katayama, Y. (2010). Oxidation of elemental sulfur by *Fusarium solani* strain THIF01 harboring endobacterium *Bradyrhizobium* sp. *Microb. Ecol.* 60, 96–104. doi: 10.1007/s00248-010-9699-1
- Lindow, S. E., and Brandl, M. T. (2003). Microbiology of the phyllosphere. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 69, 1875–1883. doi: 10.1128/AEM.69.4.1875-1883.2003
- Lopez-Velasco, G., Carder, P. A., Welbaum, G. E., and Ponder, M. A. (2013). Diversity of the spinach (*Spinacia oleracea*) spermosphere and phyllosphere bacterial communities. *FEMS Microbiol. Lett.* 346, 146–154. doi: 10.1111/1574-6968.12216
- López-Velasco, G., Welbaum, G. E., Falkinham, J. O., and Ponder, M. A. (2011). Phyllosphere bacterial community structure of spinach (*Spinacia oleracea*) as affected by cultivar and environmental conditions at time of harvest. *Diversity* 3, 721–738. doi: 10.3390/d3040721
- Lyons, S. R., Griffen, A. L., and Leys, E. J. (2000). Quantitative real-time PCR for *Porphyromonas gingivalis* and total bacteria. *J. Clin. Microbiol.* 38, 2362–2365.
- Ma, A., Lv, D., Zhuang, X., and Zhuang, G. (2013). Quorum quenching in culturable phyllosphere bacteria from tobacco. *Int. J. Mol. Sci.* 14, 14607–14619. doi: 10.3390/ijms140714607
- Michavila, G., Adler, C., De Gregorio, P. R., Lami, M. J., Caram, Di Santo, M. C., et al. (2017). *Pseudomonas protegens* CS1 from the lemon phyllosphere as a candidate for citrus canker biocontrol agent. *Plant Biol.* 19, 608–617. doi: 10.1111/plb.12556
- Mingma, R., Pathom-aree, W., Trakulnaleamsai, S., Thamchaipenet, A., and Duangmal, K. (2014). Isolation of rhizospheric and roots endophytic actinomycetes from Leguminosae plant and their activities to inhibit soybean pathogen *Xanthomonas campestris* pv. *glycine*. *World J. Microbiol. Biotechnol.* 30, 271–280. doi: 10.1007/s11274-013-1451-9
- Monier, J. M., and Lindow, S. E. (2004). Frequency, size, and localization of bacterial aggregates on bean leaf surfaces. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 70, 346–355. doi: 10.1128/AEM.70.1.346-355.2004
- Murillo, J., Bardaji, L., Navarro de la Fuente, L., Führer, M. E., Aguilera, S., and Álvarez-Morales, A. (2011). Variation in conservation of the cluster for

- biosynthesis of the phytotoxin phaseolotoxin in *Pseudomonas syringae* suggests at least two events of horizontal acquisition. *Res. Microbiol.* 162, 253–261. doi: 10.1016/j.resmic.2010.10.011
- Najafi Pour, G., and Taghavi, S. M. (2011). Comparison of *P. syringae* pv. *syringae* from different hosts based on pathogenicity and BOX-PCR in Iran. *J. Agric. Sci. Technol.* 13, 431–442.
- Nieuwenhuizen, N. J., Wang, M. Y., Matich, A. J., Green, S. A., Chen, X., Yauk, Y.-K., et al. (2009). Two terpene synthases are responsible for the major sesquiterpenes emitted from the flowers of kiwifruit (*Actinidia deliciosa*). *J. Exp. Bot.* 60, 3203–3219. doi: 10.1093/jxb/erp162
- Ottesen, A. R., González Peña, A., White, J. R., Pettengill, J. B., Li, C., Allard, S., et al. (2013). Baseline survey of the anatomical microbial ecology of an important food plant: *Solanum lycopersicum* (tomato). *BMC Microbiol.* 13:114. doi: 10.1186/1471-2180-13-114
- Papenfert, K., and Bassler, B. L. (2016). Quorum sensing signal-response systems in Gram negative bacteria. *Nat. Rev. Microbiol.* 14, 576–588. doi: 10.1038/nrmicro.2016.89
- Pare, P. W., and Tumlinson, J. H. (1999). Plant volatiles as a defense against insect herbivores. *Plant. Physiol.* 121, 325–332. doi: 10.1104/pp.121.2.325
- Patel, H. K., Ferrante, P., Covaceuszach, S., Lamba, D., Scortichini, M., and Venturi, V. (2014). The kiwifruit emerging pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* does not produce AHLs but possesses three LuxR Solos. *PLoS One* 9:e87862. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0087862
- Petriccione, M., Zampella, L., Mastrobuoni, F., and Scortichini, M. (2017). Occurrence of copper-resistant *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* strains isolated from rain and kiwifruit orchards also infected by *P. s. pv. actinidiae*. *Eur. J. Plant. Pathol.* 149, 953–968. doi: 10.1007/s10658-017-1246-1
- Prapagdee, B., Kuekulvong, C., and Mongkolsuk, S. (2008). Antifungal potential of extracellular metabolites produced by *Streptomyces hygroscopicus* against phytopathogenic fungi. *Int. J. Biol. Sci.* 4, 330–337. doi: 10.7150/ijbs.4.330
- Pruesse, E., Quast, C., Knittel, K., Fuchs, B. M., Ludwig, W., Peplies, J., et al. (2007). SILVA: a comprehensive online resource for quality checked and aligned ribosomal RNA sequence data compatible with ARB. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 35, 7188–7196. doi: 10.1093/nar/gkm864
- Rastogi, G., Coaker, G. L., and Leveau, J. H. J. (2013). New insights into the structure and function of phyllosphere microbiota through high-throughput molecular approaches. *FEMS Microbiol. Lett.* 348, 1–10. doi: 10.1111/1574-6968.12225
- Rastogi, G., Sbodio, A., Tech, J. J., Suslow, T. V., Coaker, G. L., and Leveau, J. H. J. (2012). Leaf microbiota in an agroecosystem: spatiotemporal variation in bacterial community composition on field-grown lettuce. *ISME J.* 6, 1812–1822. doi: 10.1038/ismej.2012.32
- Renzi, M., Copini, P., Taddei, A. R., Rossetti, A., Gallipoli, L., Mazzaglia, A., et al. (2012). Bacterial canker on kiwifruit in Italy: anatomical changes in the wood and in the primary infection sites. *Phytopathology* 102, 827–840. doi: 10.1094/PHYTO-02-12-0019-R
- Rotolo, C., Angelini, R. M. D. M., Pollastro, S., and Faretra, F. (2016). A TaqMan-based qPCR assay for quantitative detection of the biocontrol agents *Bacillus subtilis* strain QST713 and *Bacillus amyloliquefaciens* subsp. *plantarum* strain D747. *BioControl* 61, 91–101. doi: 10.1007/s10526-015-9701-4
- Ryan, R. P., and Dow, J. M. (2008). Diffusible signals and interspecies communication in bacteria. *Microbiology* 154, 1845–1858. doi: 10.1099/mic.0.2008/017871-0
- Ryu, C. M., Farag, M. A., Hu, C. H., Reddy, M. S., Wei, H. X., Paré, P. W., et al. (2003). Bacterial volatiles promote growth in Arabidopsis. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 100, 4927–4932. doi: 10.1073/pnas.0730845100
- Sarma, B. K., Yadav, S. K., Singh, S., and Singh, H. B. (2015). Microbial consortium-mediated plant defense against phytopathogens: readdressing for enhancing efficacy. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 87, 25–33. doi: 10.1016/j.soilbio.2015.04.001
- Savitha, Y. L., Preethi, D. M., Sandeep, C., Mulla, S. R., Suvarna, V. C., and Suresh, C. K. (2013). Study on biocontrol activity of *Lactobacillus plantarum* against fungal pathogens. *J. Pure Appl. Microbiol.* 7, 3235–3237.
- Scarpellini, M., Franzetti, L., and Galli, A. (2004). Development of PCR assay to identify *Pseudomonas fluorescens* and its biotype. *FEMS Microbiol. Lett.* 236, 257–260. doi: 10.1111/j.1574-6968.2004.tb09655.x
- Schloss, P. D., Westcott, S. L., Ryabin, T., Hall, J. R., Hartmann, M., Hollister, E. B., et al. (2009). Introducing mothur: open-source, platform-independent, community-supported software for describing and comparing microbial communities. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 75, 7537–7541. doi: 10.1128/AEM.01541-09
- Scortichini, M. (2016). Field efficacy of a zinc-copper-hydracid of citric acid biocomplex compound to reduce oozing from winter cankers caused by *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* to *Actinidia* spp. *J. Plant Pathol.* 98, 651–655.
- Scortichini, M., Marcelletti, S., Ferrante, P., Petriccione, M., and Firrao, G. (2012). *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae*: a re-emerging, multi-faceted, pandemic pathogen. *Mol. Plant Pathol.* 13, 631–640. doi: 10.1111/j.1364-3703.2012.00788.x
- Sharifazizi, M., Harighi, B., and Sadeghi, A. (2017). Evaluation of biological control of *Erwinia amylovora*, causal agent of fire blight disease of pear by antagonistic bacteria. *Biol. Control* 104, 28–34. doi: 10.1016/j.biocontrol.2016.10.007
- Singer, M. (2010). Pathogen-pathogen interaction. *Virulence* 1, 10–18. doi: 10.4161/viru.1.1.9933
- Singer, M., and Clair, S. (2003). Syndemics and public health: reconceptualizing disease in bio-social context. *Med. Anthropol. Q.* 17, 423–441. doi: 10.1525/maq.2003.17.4.423
- Spinelli, F., Ciampolini, F., Cresti, M., Geider, K., and Costa, G. (2005). Influence of stigmatic morphology on flower colonization by *Erwinia amylovora* and *Pantoea agglomerans*. *Eur. J. Plant Pathol.* 113, 395–405. doi: 10.1007/s10658-005-4511-7
- Spinelli, F., Donati, I., Vanneste, J. L., Costa, M., and Costa, G. (2011). Real Time monitoring of the interaction between *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* and *Actinidia* species. *Acta Hort.* 913, 461–465. doi: 10.17660/ActaHortic.2011.913.61
- Stockwell, V. O., Johnson, K. B., Sugar, D., and Loper, J. E. (2011). Mechanistically compatible mixtures of bacterial antagonists improve biological control of fire blight of pear. *Phytopathology* 101, 113–123. doi: 10.1094/PHYTO-03-10-0098
- Tatsuka, K., Suekane, S., Sakai, Y., and Sumitani, H. (1990). Volatile constituents of kiwi fruit flowers: simultaneous distillation and extraction versus headspace sampling. *J. Agric. Food Chem.* 38, 2176–2180. doi: 10.1021/jf00102a015
- Terzi, V., Morcia, C., Faccioli, P., Valè, G., Tacconi, G., and Malnati, M. (2007). In vitro antifungal activity of the tea tree (*Melaleuca alternifolia*) essential oil and its major components against plant pathogens. *Letts. Appl. Microbiol.* 44, 613–618. doi: 10.1111/j.1472-765X.2007.02128.x
- Thapa, S., Prasanna, R., Ranjan, K., Velmourougane, K., and Ramakrishnan, B. (2017). Nutrients and host attributes modulate the abundance and functional traits of phyllosphere microbiome in rice. *Microbiol. Res.* 204, 55–64. doi: 10.1016/j.micres.2017.07.007
- Turner, T. R., James, E. K., and Poole, P. S. (2013). The plant microbiome. *Genome Biol.* 14, 209–215. doi: 10.1186/gb-2013-14-6-209
- Untergasser, A., Cutcutache, I., Koressaar, T., Ye, J., Faircloth, B. C., Remm, M., et al. (2012). Primer3—new capabilities and interfaces. *Nucleic. Acids Res.* 40:e115. doi: 10.1093/nar/gks596
- Vanneste, J. L. (2012). *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* (Psa): a threat to the New Zealand and global kiwifruit industry. *New. Zeal. J. Crop. Hortic. Sci.* 40, 265–267. doi: 10.1080/01140671.2012.736084
- Vayssier-Taussat, M., Albina, E., Citti, C., Cosson, J. F., Jacques, M. A., Lebrun, M. H., et al. (2014). Shifting the paradigm from pathogens to pathobiome: new concepts in the light of meta-omics. *Front. Cell Infect. Microbiol.* 4:29. doi: 10.3389/fcimb.2014.00029
- Volksch, B., and May, R. (2001). Biological control of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *glycinea* by epiphytic bacteria under field conditions. *Microbiol. Ecol.* 41, 132–139.
- Vorholt, J. A. (2012). Microbial life in the phyllosphere. *Nat. Rev. Microbiol.* 10, 828–840. doi: 10.1038/nrmicro2910
- Whipps, J. M., Hand, P., Pink, D., and Bending, G. D. (2008). Phyllosphere microbiology with special reference to diversity and plant genotype. *J. Appl. Microbiol.* 105, 1744–1755. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2672.2008.03906.x
- Wicaksono, W. A., Jones, E. E., Casonato, S., Monk, J., and Ridgway, H. J. (2018). Biological control of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* (Psa), the causal agent of bacterial canker of kiwifruit, using endophytic bacteria recovered from a medicinal plant. *Biol. Control* 116, 103–112. doi: 10.1016/j.biocontrol.2017.03.003

- Yakhin, O. I., Lubyantsev, A. A., Yakhin, I. A., and Brown, P. H. (2017). Biostimulants in plant science: a global perspective. *Front. Plant Sci.* 7:2049. doi: 10.3389/fpls.2016.02049
- Yang, T., Stoopen, G., Yalpani, N., Vervoort, J., de Vos, R., Voster, A., et al. (2011). Metabolic engineering of geranic acid in maize to achieve fungal resistance is compromised by novel glycosylation patterns. *Metab. Eng.* 13, 414–425. doi: 10.1016/j.ymben.2011.01.011
- Yashiro, E., and McManus, P. S. (2012). Effect of streptomycin treatment on bacterial community structure in the apple phyllosphere. *PLoS One* 7:e37131. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0037131

**Conflict of Interest Statement:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

Copyright © 2018 Purahong, Orrù, Donati, Perpetuini, Cellini, Lamontanara, Michelotti, Tacconi and Spinelli. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.



# A Strain of an Emerging Indian *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzae* Pathotype Defeats the Rice Bacterial Blight Resistance Gene *xa13* Without Inducing a Clade III *SWEET* Gene and Is Nearly Identical to a Recent Thai Isolate

## OPEN ACCESS

### Edited by:

Adriana J. Bernal,  
University of Los Andes, Colombia

### Reviewed by:

Brian H. Kvitko,  
University of Georgia, United States  
Neha Potnis,  
Auburn University, United States

### \*Correspondence:

Adam J. Bogdanove  
ajb7@cornell.edu  
Rhitu Rai  
rhiturai@nrcpb.org

†These authors have contributed  
equally to this work

### †Present Address:

Samriti Midha,  
Institute of Infection and Global  
Health, University of Liverpool,  
Liverpool, United Kingdom

### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to  
Plant Microbe Interactions,  
a section of the journal  
Frontiers in Microbiology

Received: 09 August 2018

Accepted: 23 October 2018

Published: 13 November 2018

### Citation:

Carpenter SCD, Mishra P, Ghoshal C, Dash PK, Wang L, Midha S, Laha GS, Lore JS, Kositratana W, Singh NK, Singh K, Patil PB, Oliva R, Patarapuwadol S, Bogdanove AJ and Rai R (2018) A Strain of an Emerging Indian *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzae* Pathotype Defeats the Rice Bacterial Blight Resistance Gene *xa13* Without Inducing a Clade III *SWEET* Gene and Is Nearly Identical to a Recent Thai Isolate. *Front. Microbiol.* 9:2703. doi: 10.3389/fmicb.2018.02703

Sara C. D. Carpenter<sup>1†</sup>, Prashant Mishra<sup>2†</sup>, Chandrika Ghoshal<sup>2</sup>, Prasanta K. Dash<sup>2</sup>, Li Wang<sup>1</sup>, Samriti Midha<sup>3†</sup>, Gouri S. Laha<sup>4</sup>, Jagjeet S. Lore<sup>5</sup>, Wichai Kositratana<sup>6</sup>, Nagendra K. Singh<sup>2</sup>, Kuldeep Singh<sup>7</sup>, Prabhu B. Patil<sup>3</sup>, Ricardo Oliva<sup>8</sup>, Sujin Patarapuwadol<sup>6</sup>, Adam J. Bogdanove<sup>1\*</sup> and Rhitu Rai<sup>2\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Plant Pathology and Plant-Microbe Biology Section, School of Integrative Plant Science, Cornell University, Ithaca, NY, United States, <sup>2</sup> Plant Pathogen Interaction, National Research Centre on Plant Biotechnology (ICAR), New Delhi, India, <sup>3</sup> Bacterial Genomics and Evolution Laboratory, Institute of Microbial Technology (CSIR), Chandigarh, India, <sup>4</sup> Department of Plant Pathology, Indian Institute of Rice Research (ICAR), Hyderabad, India, <sup>5</sup> Department of Plant Pathology, Punjab Agricultural University, Ludhiana, India, <sup>6</sup> Department of Plant Pathology, Faculty of Agriculture at Kamphaeng Saen, Kasetsart University, Nakhon Pathom, Thailand, <sup>7</sup> National Bureau of Plant Genetic Resources (ICAR), New Delhi, India, <sup>8</sup> Rice Breeding Platform, International Rice Research Institute, Los Banos, Philippines

The rice bacterial blight pathogen *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzae* (Xoo) injects transcription activator-like effectors (TALEs) that bind and activate host “susceptibility” (S) genes important for disease. Clade III *SWEET* genes are major S genes for bacterial blight. The resistance genes *xa5*, which reduces TALE activity generally, and *xa13*, a *SWEET11* allele not recognized by the cognate TALE, have been effectively deployed. However, strains that defeat both resistance genes individually were recently reported in India and Thailand. To gain insight into the mechanism(s), we completely sequenced the genome of one such strain from each country and examined the encoded TALEs. Strikingly, the two strains are clones, sharing nearly identical TALE repertoires, including a TALE known to activate *SWEET11* strongly enough to be effective even when diminished by *xa5*. We next investigated *SWEET* gene induction by the Indian strain. The Indian strain induced no clade III *SWEET* in plants harboring *xa13*, indicating a pathogen adaptation that relieves dependence on these genes for susceptibility. The findings open a door to mechanistic understanding of the role *SWEET* genes play in susceptibility and illustrate the importance of complete genome sequence-based monitoring of Xoo populations in developing varieties with effective disease resistance.

**Keywords:** bacterial blight of rice, SMRT sequencing, transcription activator-like effectors (TALEs), susceptibility genes, *SWEET* genes

## INTRODUCTION

*Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzae* (*Xoo*), causes bacterial blight of rice, a yield-reducing disease widespread in Asia and Africa (Nino-Liu et al., 2006). *Xoo* relies on type III secreted, transcription activator-like effectors (TALEs) that directly activate specific host genes, called “susceptibility” (*S*) genes, which contribute to disease development (Hutin et al., 2015). A TALE finds its DNA target by virtue of a central repeat region (CRR) in the protein composed of nearly identical, direct repeats of 33–35 amino acid residues. Residues at the 12th and 13th positions in each repeat, together the “repeat-variable diresidue” (RVD), correspond to a single nucleotide in the effector binding element (EBE) in the DNA in a contiguous, code-like fashion such that the number and composition of RVDs predict the sequence of the EBE (Boch et al., 2009; Moscou and Bogdanove, 2009). The first residue of each RVD plays a stabilizing role and the second is the base-specifying residue. Characterized *Xoo* strains harbor 9 to nearly 20 different TALE-encoding (*tal*) genes, of which only one or two may encode a major virulence factor (Yang and White, 2004; Bogdanove et al., 2011; Hutin et al., 2015). All strains examined to date activate one of three members of clade III of the *SWEET* sucrose transporter gene family in rice (*SWEET11*, *SWEET12*, and *SWEET14*). These genes are major *S* genes, targeted by diverse TALEs from different strains (Hutin et al., 2015). In an experimental context, each of the other two members of *SWEET* clade III (*SWEET12* and *SWEET15*), and no other *SWEET* genes tested, also functioned as a major *S* gene (Antony et al., 2010; Streubel et al., 2013). *SWEET* activation apparently leads to sucrose export into the xylem vessels, facilitating *Xoo* proliferation and symptom development by an as yet uncharacterized mechanism.

Host resistance is the most effective means of controlling rice bacterial blight. To date, 42 bacterial blight resistance genes, called *Xa* genes, have been identified from cultivated and wild rice species (Hutin et al., 2015; Kim et al., 2015; Busungu et al., 2016). The functions of most of the dozen or so that have been cloned and characterized relate to TALEs, and several are recessive. All but one of these recessive genes are alleles of a *SWEET* gene with a mutation at the EBE that prevents binding and activation by the cognate TALE, conferring resistance through reduced susceptibility. For example, *xa13* is a variant of *SWEET11* that lacks the PthXo1 EBE in its promoter and thereby confers resistance to strains that depend on PthXo1 (Chu et al., 2006). A strain can overcome *xa13* if it expresses a TALE (such as PthXo2, PthXo3, AvrXa7, or TalC) that activates an alternate clade III *SWEET* gene (Zhou et al., 2015). The recessive bacterial blight resistance gene that is not a *SWEET* allele, *xa5*, acts more broadly. It is an allele of the general transcription factor subunit gene *TFIIA $\gamma$ 5*. The protein encoded by the dominant allele is an apparent contact point between TALEs and the transcriptional machinery. The product of *xa5* harbors a single amino acid substitution that interferes with its interaction with TALEs and thereby reduces activation of their targets (Iyer-Pascuzzi et al., 2008; Huang et al., 2016). Interestingly, strains carrying PthXo1 are compatible with *xa5*. This compatibility is postulated to be due to the unusually strong activation of *SWEET11* by PthXo1,

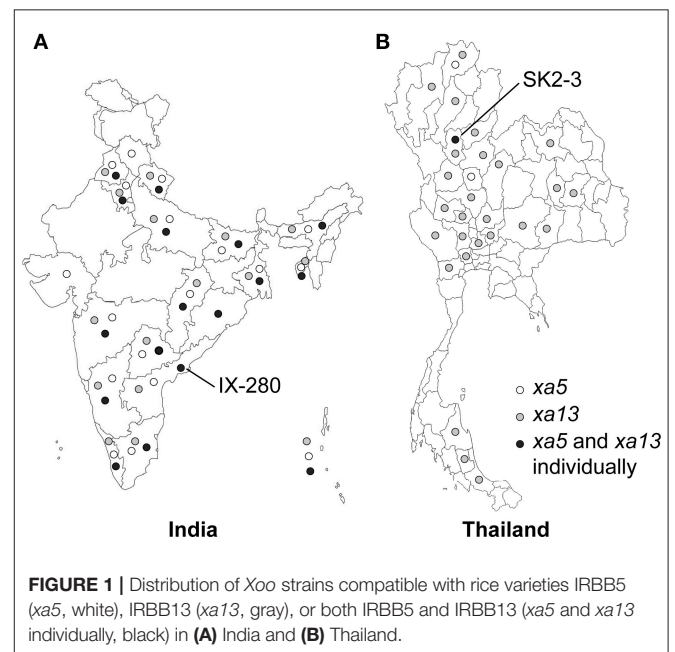
which even diminished in the *xa5* background is apparently high enough to render the plant susceptible (Huang et al., 2016).

The *xa5* and *xa13* genes have been widely deployed, both singly and in combination (Jeung et al., 2006; Sundaram et al., 2008, 2009; Shanti et al., 2010). Their effectiveness, however, has varied in different rice growing countries. In India, which is the second largest producer of rice behind China and has a highly diverse *Xoo* population (Midha et al., 2017), *xa13* has historically been effective, whereas *xa5*-compatible *Xoo* isolates can be found throughout the country (Figure 1A; Mishra et al., 2013; Yugander et al., 2017). In contrast, in Thailand, another major rice producer, *xa13*-breaking stains are common while *xa5* has largely remained effective (Figure 1B) (Wonglom et al., 2015). Recently, strains compatible with either *R* gene have been reported in each country (Lore et al., 2011; Mishra et al., 2013; Wonglom et al., 2015; Yugander et al., 2017). To gain insight into the mechanism(s) by which such strains overcome *xa5* and *xa13*, we completely sequenced and compared the genomes and encoded TALE repertoires of one such strain from each country, IX-280 from India (Yugander et al., 2017) and SK2-3 from Thailand (Wonglom et al., 2015), to each other and to those of other sequenced *Xoo* strains. Further, we examined the ability of the Indian strain to activate *SWEET* gene expression in rice genotypes harboring *xa5*, *xa13*, or both genes.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

### Genomic DNA Extraction and Sequencing

DNA for complete-genome sequencing was isolated using the protocol described by Booher et al. (2015) with the following two modifications: after overnight culture and centrifugation, extracellular polysaccharide was removed by washing the bacterial pellet 7–8 times with NE buffer (0.15 M NaCl, 50 mM



EDTA), and after cell lysis, DNA was extracted four times with phenol/chloroform and once with chloroform/isoamyl alcohol. For each strain, 4–7  $\mu\text{g}$  of genomic DNA was used to prepare a 20 kb library and each library was sequenced by SMRT technology to >150X genome coverage using P6-C4 chemistry (Pacific Biosciences, Menlo Park, CA USA), as described (Booher et al., 2015).

## Genome Sequence Assembly

*De novo* assembly of the sequence reads was performed using HGAP v.2.0 (HGAP2) and HGAP v. 3.0 (HGAP3) (Chin et al., 2013) as described (Booher et al., 2015). Since TALE encoding (*tal*) genes are often clustered and their repetitive sequences can lead to misassembly even using long-read technology, *tal* gene containing regions were separately assembled using the PBX toolkit, a pipeline that uses long, *tal* gene sequence-containing seed reads to assemble *tal* clusters with more accuracy (Booher et al., 2015). Length cutoff settings used for these seed reads were 16 kb (pbx16000), 12 kb (pbx12000), or 10 kb (pbx10000). After HGAP and PBX assemblies were completed, the HGAP assemblies with the fewest unitigs and the majority of the *tal* gene sequences found by PBX were chosen for manual closure and finishing.

## Genome Finishing, Assembly Verification, and Annotation

To finish the genomes, the circular assemblies were polished twice more with Quiver and then checked for structural variants and misassemblies using PBHoney (English et al., 2014). The *tal* gene repertoires were verified by consensus with the local *tal* assemblies made with PBX and by Southern blots of genomic DNA digested with either *Bam*HI or *Sph*I, or with *Bam*HI and *Eco*RI, and probed with the *tal* gene specific probe pZWavrXa7 (Yang and White, 2004). To confirm the absence of plasmids smaller than 20 kb that could have been excluded during library preparation, total DNA was prepared and examined by agarose gel electrophoresis as described, using *Xanthomonas campestris* pv. *vesicatoria* 85–10, which has four plasmids, as a positive control (Booher et al., 2015). After finishing and assembly verification, genomes were annotated using the NCBI Prokaryotic Genome Annotation Pipeline (Tatusova et al., 2016), and *tal* gene annotations were manually corrected.

## Genomic Comparisons

For structural comparison, complete genomes were aligned using progressiveMauve (Darling et al., 2010) in the MegAlign Pro module of the DNASTar Suite (Lasergene 13.0.0.357) with default settings. For phylogenetic analysis, complete and draft genomes were aligned using Mauve v2.3.1 (Darling et al., 2004), and core alignment was used to infer phylogeny using PhyML v3.1 (Guindon et al., 2010). The core alignment and maximum likelihood tree was further subjected to ClonalFrameML (Didelot and Wilson, 2015) analysis with 100 bootstrap replicates to refine the phylogeny considering the impact of recombination. The ClonalFrameML tree was visualized using iTOL v3 (Letunic and Bork, 2016).

## TALE Analysis and Target Prediction

All *tal* gene sequences were extracted using the PBX exporter (Booher et al., 2015) or AnnoTALE (Grau et al., 2016). Orthology of IX-280 and SK2-3 TALEs to previously sequenced TALEs was determined using FuncTAL (Pérez-Quintero et al., 2015) and AnnoTALE (Grau et al., 2016). RVD or amino acid sequence was used as input for FuncTAL, and DNA sequence for AnnoTALE. AnnoTALE class builder files used to assign TALEs to families were downloaded on July 1, 2017. The results from the two tools were consistent. Targets of IX-280 and SK2-3 TALEs of interest were predicted using the TALE-NT 2.0 Target Finder tool (Doyle et al., 2012) and TalGetter (Grau et al., 2013). Predictions were made for both forward and reverse strands of promoter sequences, defined as the 1,000 bp upstream of a transcriptional start site to the translational start site for TALgetter, and 1,000 bp upstream of the translational start site for TALE-NT 2.0, and using MSU Rice Genome Annotation Project Release 7 (<http://rice.plantbiology.msu.edu/>). Default settings were used for Target Finder (upstream base of binding site = T, score cutoff = 3.0, Doyle et al. scoring matrix) and for TALgetter (standard model,  $p = 0.000001$ , upstream/downstream offset = 0).

## Bacterial and Plant Growth Conditions and Disease and Gene Expression Assays

Plants were grown in a growth chamber maintained at 28°C and 85% relative humidity with a photoperiod of 12 h. The bacterium was cultured at 28°C on modified Wakimoto agar medium. For the disease assay, bacterial cells were resuspended in sterile water at an OD<sub>600</sub> of 0.2 and clip-inoculated (Kauffman, 1973) to fully expanded leaves of 40–45 day-old plants. Lesions were photographed 14 days later. For gene expression assays, bacterial cells were resuspended in sterile water at an OD<sub>600</sub> of 0.5 and infiltrated into leaves of 3-week-old plants using a needleless syringe. Water was used for mock inoculation as a control. The inoculated portions of leaves were harvested 24 h later, and total RNA was extracted using the PureLink™ RNA Mini kit (Invitrogen, Carlsbad, California, USA) following the manufacturer's instructions. RNA was further treated with DNase (Invitrogen) to remove genomic DNA contamination. Quality and quantity of RNA were analyzed by 1.0% agarose gel electrophoresis and spectrophotometry using a Nanodrop (Thermo Scientific, Waltham, Massachusetts, USA). cDNA was generated from 1  $\mu\text{g}$  purified RNA using the Superscript™ Vilo™ cDNA synthesis kit (Invitrogen) with random primers. Quantitative real time PCR (qPCR) was performed on a Light cycler® 480 Instrument II (Roche Molecular Diagnostics, Santa Barbara, California, USA). About 250 ng of cDNA was used for each qPCR reaction with gene specific primers (Supplementary Table S1). Each gene was tested with three biological replicates, with three technical replicates each. The average threshold cycle (Ct) was used to determine the fold change of gene expression. The expression of each gene was normalized to the expression of the 18S rRNA gene. The  $2^{-\Delta\Delta\text{Ct}}$  method was used for relative quantification (Livak and Schmittgen, 2001).

## RESULTS

### Assembly of the Complete IX-280 and SK2-3 Genomes

Single Molecule Real-Time (SMRT) DNA sequence data for IX-280 assembled using either HGAP2 or HGAP3 (see Methods) resulted into two contigs, corresponding to a chromosome and a 43 kb plasmid. We named the plasmid pXOO43. The HGAP2 assembly, though it yielded an intact, self-complementary chromosomal contig, collapsed one cluster of four *tal* genes into three, indicated by a coverage spike in that cluster. A comparison of the ends of the misassembled cluster to pbx12000 and pbx16000 assemblies generated using the PBX toolkit (Booher et al., 2015) showed overlap with several that included an intact cluster of four *tal* genes. We chose a pbx16000 contig assembled using settings of 3,000 kb read overlap and 97% read identity to replace the misassembled cluster in the HGAP2 assembly. We also verified the presence of the cluster of four *tal* genes in the raw sequence of IX-280. To further confirm our final assembly, we obtained additional long reads from a separate DNA preparation of the same isolate and reassembled with HGAP3 using all available reads; the resulting HGAP3 assembly was consistent with the manually corrected HGAP2 assembly.

HGAP2 and HGAP3 assemblies of SK2-3 yielded a single chromosomal contig, but each terminated at a partial cluster of four *tal* genes. The intact cluster was present in pbx10000 assemblies. We selected a contig assembled using settings of 3,000 kb read overlap and 97% read identity to replace the broken cluster in the HGAP2 assembly and manually closed the genome.

The quality-control tool PBHoney (English et al., 2014) indicated no major inversions, deletions, or duplications in the assemblies. The proportion of mapped reads to post-filtered reads was 94.9% for IX-280 and 92% for SK2-3. Coverage graphs for the final assemblies showed no unusual peaks or dips that might indicate collapsed or expanded genomic repeats. PBX results were consistent with *tal* gene sequences extracted from the genomes, as were Southern blots hybridized with a *tal* gene-specific probe (Supplementary Figure S1). Separate DNA extraction and gel electrophoresis for both strains confirmed the absence of any small plasmids that might have been missed by SMRT sequencing (not shown).

### Comparison of the IX-280 and SK2-3 Genomes

The IX-280 plasmid pXOO43 has not been found in other *Xanthomonas* genomes, but some regions have a high degree of nucleotide identity with regions of pXAC64 from *Xanthomonas citri* ssp. *citri* (Da Silva et al., 2002). There are no predicted type III effector genes on the plasmid, but it harbors a cluster of genes annotated as type VI secretion genes. Associated with this cluster is an apparent operon containing *pemK*, encoding a toxin in a toxin/antitoxin system (Agarwal et al., 2007), and a gene encoding a protein of the XF1863 family, hypothesized to function as its antitoxin (Makarova et al., 2009). None of the pXOO43 content is found in the SK2-3 genome.

The IX-280 and SK2-3 chromosomes are entirely syntenous (Figure 2A, Supplementary Figure S2), including the *tal* genes,

which show no duplications, deletions, or rearrangements in one genome relative to the other (Figure 2B). To determine how the genome structure of IX-280 and SK2-3 compares with that of other *Xoo* strains, we aligned the genomes with those of select strains for which complete genome sequences have been published. The complete *Xoo* genomes published to date sort into three East Asian lineages and a more distant African lineage (Quibod et al., 2016). We included representatives of each: Philippines strain PXO71 and Japanese strain MAFF311018 representing lineage PX-A, Philippines strain PXO86 representing lineage PX-B, Philippines strain PXO99A representing lineage PX-C, and the African strain AXO1947. The alignment shows no relationship between geographic area of isolation and genome arrangement (Figure 2A). Like IX-280 and SK2-3, the genome structures of PXO71 (Philippines) and MAFF311018 (Japan) are similar to one another, despite the strains being from different countries. In contrast, PXO86, PXO71, and PXO99A, all from the Philippines, have undergone genomic rearrangements relative to one another. The genome structure of the African strain, AXO1947, is distinct from those of the other *Xoo* strains, showing some of the genomic variability encompassed by the species. Though there are areas of similarity, the genomic arrangement of IX-280 and SK2-3 is not shared by any of the other strains.

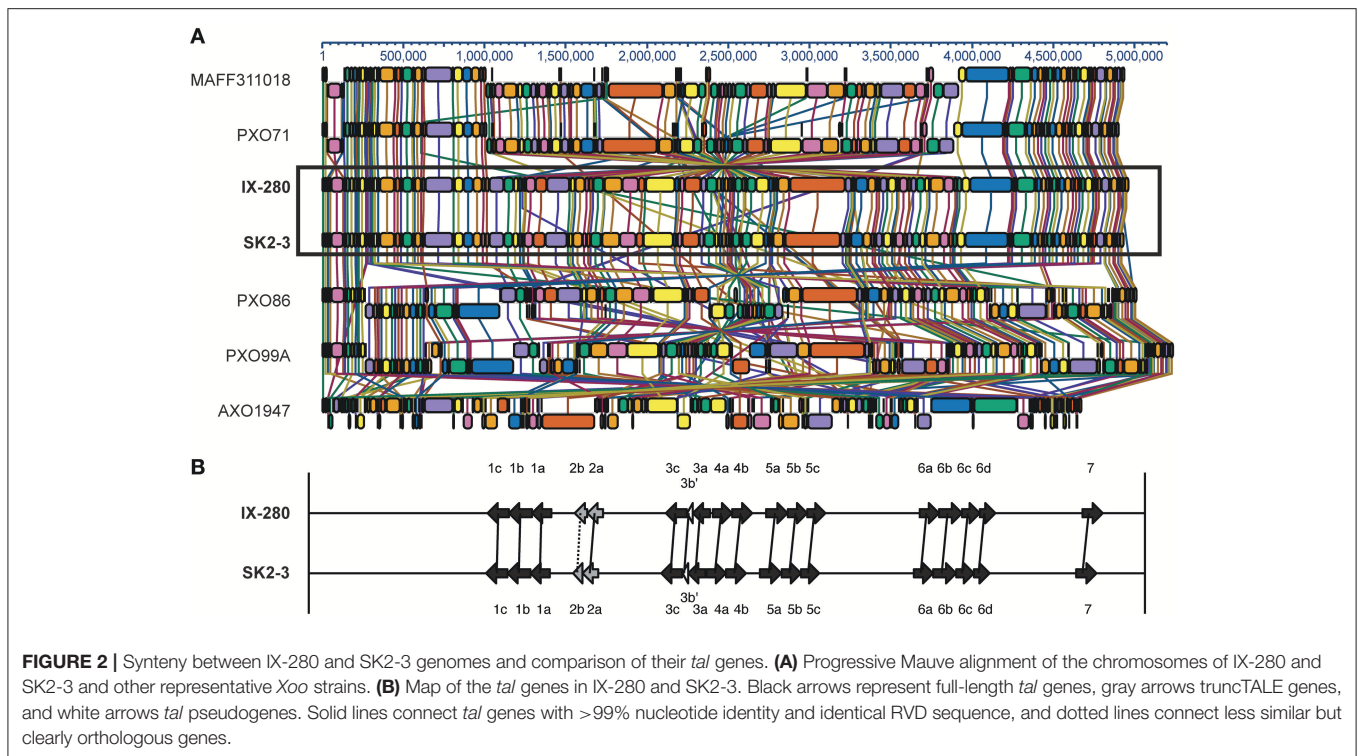
### IX-280 and SK2-3 Belong to a Highly Clonal Lineage

The striking genomic similarity of IX-280 and SK2-3 despite their geographic separation led us to explore their relatedness with other *Xoo* strains more broadly. Using all published complete Asian *Xoo* genomes and draft (short-read derived) genome sequences of 100 Indian *Xoo* strains previously subjected to phylogenetic analysis (Midha et al., 2017), we generated a phylogenetic tree using regions not affected by recombination. The previous phylogenetic analysis of the 100 Indian strains had revealed five lineages (Midha et al., 2017). Both IX-280 and SK2-3 map to the youngest and a highly clonal lineage, L-I (Figure 3). Of the strains examined, SK2-3 is the only non-Indian strain in this lineage.

### The TALE Repertoires Suggest Possible Mechanisms of *xa5* and *xa13* Defeat

The TALE repertoires of IX-280 and SK2-3 each consist of 15 TALEs and two truncTALEs, which are TALE variants with shortened N- and C-termini that can function as suppressors of resistance mediated by certain non-executor *R* genes (Ji et al., 2016; Read et al., 2016); each strain also harbors a *tal* pseudogene (Figure 4). The RVD sequence of each IX-280 TALE and truncTALE is identical to that of its counterpart in SK2-3, except for the truncTALE Tal2b, of which repeats 10-15 are missing in SK2-3. Since truncTALEs do not bind DNA and a specific RVD sequence is not critical to their function (Read et al., 2016), this difference in Tal2b between the two strains is likely functionally irrelevant.

Tal1c of both strains is an ortholog of PthXo1 (Figure 4), which likely explains the ability of each strain to overcome *xa5*.



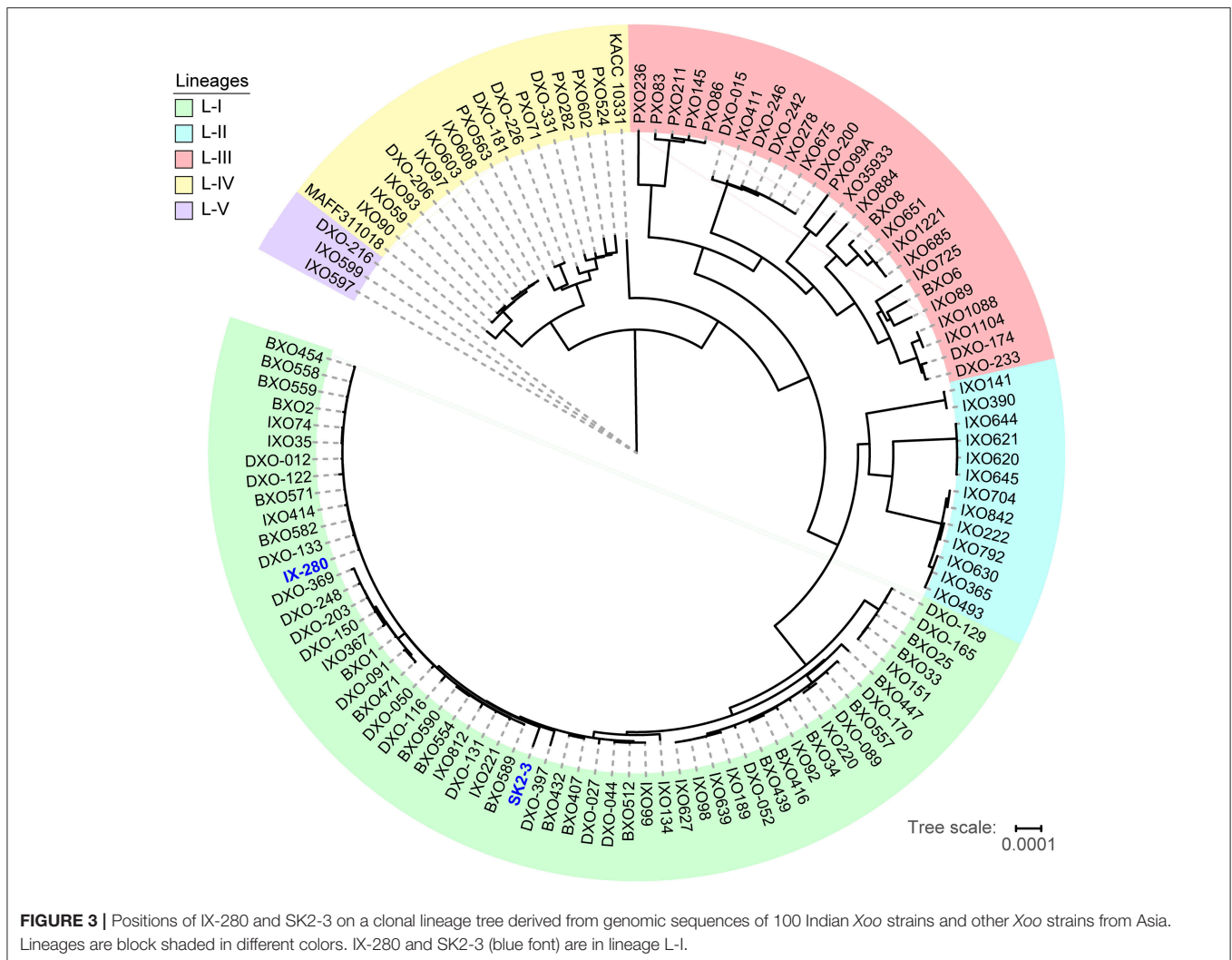
PthXo1 in IX-280 and SK2-3 differs from PthXo1 in PXO99A at one RVD, but the base-specifying residue of that RVD is the same (**Supplementary Figure S3**). Notably, an ortholog of PthXo7, the PXO99A TALE that induces *TFIIA $\gamma$ 1*, is also present in both strains (Tal7). Compatibility with *xa5* had been postulated to be due to activation of the paralog *TFIIA $\gamma$ 1* by PthXo7 (Sugio et al., 2007), but it was recently shown that only *TFIIA $\gamma$ 5*, and not *TFIIA $\gamma$ 1*, interacts *in planta* with tested TALEs (Yuan et al., 2016).

TALEs that could enable defeat of *xa13* are less apparent. IX-280 and SK2-3 have no ortholog of known, major virulence factors such as PthXo2, which drives expression of *SWEET13* (also called *Os12N3* or *Xa25*), or PthXo3, TalC, Tal5, or AvrXa7, which activate *SWEET14* (Yang et al., 2006; Antony et al., 2010; Liu et al., 2011; Streubel et al., 2013; Wang et al., 2015). In all, eleven of the 15 TALEs of IX-280 and SK2-3 (including Tal1c and Tal7) are apparent orthologs of TALEs found in PXO99A, which does not overcome *xa13* (**Figure 4**, **Supplementary Figure S3**). Of these, six are identical to their PXO99A counterpart and the others have from one to several differences in RVD sequence. The gene encoding Tal4b of IX-280 and SK2-3 has an ortholog in PXO99A that is pseudogenized by a frameshift early in the coding sequence. We reason that the *xa13*-compatibility of IX-280 and SK2-3 is conferred by one or more of the TALEs with no apparent, intact ortholog in PXO99A (i.e., Tal1b, Tal1a, Tal4b, and Tal5c) or with a difference in RVD sequence relative to the PXO99A counterpart (i.e., Tal1c, Tal5b, Tal6b, Tal6c, Tal6d, and Tal7).

## Predicted Targets of Possible *xa13*-Breaking TALEs

Toward identifying the basis for IX-280 and SK2-3 compatibility with *xa13*, we generated lists of candidate target genes in rice (cv. Nipponbare) for their Tal1a, Tal1b, Tal4b, and Tal5c, which are either not found in PXO99A or differ by more than 6 RVDs from the most similar TALE in PXO99A (see Materials and Methods). Tal1a contains several instances of RVDs NN and NS, which have dual and lax specificity, respectively, so EBEs were predicted in most promoters. Among the candidates for Tal1b was a *SWEET* gene, *SWEET2b*, but *SWEET2b* was shown previously not to function as an S gene (Streubel et al., 2013). Another was a putative sulfate transporter gene, *OsSULTR3;3* (*Os04g55800.1*). The distinct putative sulfate transporter gene *OsSULTR3;6* is an S gene for bacterial leaf streak caused by *X. oryzae* pv. *oryzicola* (Cernadas et al., 2014), but whether sulfate transporters might confer susceptibility in bacterial blight is unknown; heterologous expression of an *OsSULTR3;6*-inducing TALE in the TALE-deficient strain X11-5A did not increase the extent of bacterial blight caused by this strain (Verdier et al., 2012). For Tal4b, EBEs were predicted in the promoters of three *SWEET* genes, *SWEET1b* (clade I and shown not to function as an S gene by Streubel et al., 2013), *SWEET7e* (clade II and not tested in that study), and *SWEET14*, within 350 bp of the transcriptional start sites (TSS). For Tal5c, EBEs were predicted in the promoters of *SWEET15* within 100 bp of the TSS, *SWEET13* within 250 bp, and *SWEET12* within 50 bp.





### IX-280 Compatibility With *xa5* Is Associated With Induction of *SWEET11* but IX-280 Induces No Clade III *SWEET* in Compatible *xa13* Plants

To determine the mechanism by which these strains overcome *xa13*, we focused on the clade III *SWEET* genes. We inoculated IX-280 to rice cultivar IR24, which harbors neither *xa5* nor *xa13*, and near isogenic cultivars IRBB5 (*xa5*), IRBB13 (*xa13*), and IRBB53 (*xa5* and *xa13*). Each of these cultivars except IRBB53 is susceptible to IX-280 (Figure 5A; Yugander et al., 2017). We hypothesized that IX-280, by virtue of its PthXo1 ortholog Tal1c, induces *SWEET11* strongly in IR24 and sufficiently in IRBB5, and that for compatibility in IRBB13 it induces another *SWEET* gene or the *xa13* allele of *SWEET11* by virtue of some other TALE. Further, we hypothesized that induction of the alternate *SWEET* gene is not as strong as that of *SWEET11*, such that when diminished by *xa5* it is insufficient for susceptibility, explaining incompatibility with the combined *xa5* and *xa13* rice genotype IRBB53. We first compared expression of *SWEET11* across each

of the cultivars, using quantitative RT-PCR of RNA harvested from leaf tissue 24 h after inoculation. It was induced to 799-fold in IR24, to 553-fold in IRBB5, and not at all in IRBB13 or IRBB53, relative to mock (water) inoculation (Figure 5B). For reference we also examined expression of the bZIP transcription factor gene *TFX1* and the *TFIIA* $\gamma$ 5 paralog *TFIIA* $\gamma$ 1. These are targets of PXO99A TALEs PthXo6 and PthXo7; these TALEs contribute moderately to virulence (Sugio et al., 2007) and an ortholog of each (Tal3c and Tal7, respectively) is present in IX-280 and SK2-3. In IR24 and IRBB13 each of the transcription factor genes was moderately induced (20 to 35-fold) in IX-280-inoculated leaves relative to mock (Figure 5B). This induction provides evidence that Tal3c and Tal7 are delivered and functional, and that the single RVD difference between PthXo7 and Tal7 does not impact targeting of *TFIIA* $\gamma$ 1. In IRBB5 and IRBB53, *TFX1* and *TFIIA* $\gamma$ 1 induction was reduced to just 3 to 5-fold relative to mock (Figure 5B). This result is consistent with the observation that the *xa5* allele reduces generally the ability of TALEs to induce their targets (Yuan et al., 2016). Next, we assayed the ability of IX-280 inoculated to IRBB13 plants to induce any of the other

| TALE   | RVDs |    |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |    |    |    |           |      |          |        | In    | PXO99A Ortholog |
|--------|------|----|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|----|----|----|-----------|------|----------|--------|-------|-----------------|
|        | 1    | 2  | 3         | 4         | 5         | 6         | 7         | 8         | 9         | 10        | 11        | 12        | 13        | 14        | 15        | 16        | 17        | 18        | 19        | 20        | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24        | 25   | 26       | 27     |       |                 |
| Tal1c  | NN   | HD | NI        | <b>NG</b> | HD        | NG        | N*        | HD        | HD        | NI        | NG        | NG        | NI        | HD        | NG        | NN        | NG        | NI        | NI        | NI        | NI | N* | NS | N*        |      |          |        | Both  | PthXo1          |
| Tal1b  | NI   | HG | NI        | NN        | NS        | HD        | NN        | HD        | HG        | HD        | NI        | NI        | NN        | NI        | HD        | HD        | HD        | HG        | NN        | NN        | HD | NS | NN | HD        | N*   | NS       | N*     | Both  |                 |
| Tal1a  | NI   | NG | NN        | NG        | NK        | NG        | NI        | NN        | NI        | NN        | NI        | <b>NN</b> | <b>NS</b> | <b>NG</b> | <b>NS</b> | <b>NN</b> | <b>NI</b> | <b>N*</b> | <b>NS</b> | <b>NG</b> |    |    |    |           |      |          | Both   | Tal2a |                 |
| Tal2b† | NS   | NG | NG        | NG        | NG        | HD        | HD        | NN        | NG        | H*        |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |    |    |    |           |      |          | SK2-3  |       |                 |
| Tal2b† | NS   | NG | NG        | NG        | NG        | HD        | HD        | NN        | NG        | HD        | NG        | NG        | HD        | HD        | HD        | H*        |           |           |           |           |    |    |    |           |      |          | IX-280 |       |                 |
| Tal2a† | NS   | HD | NG        | <u>NG</u> | HG        | NG        | HD        | HD        | NG        | HD        | NN        | HD        | NG        | HD        | NI        | NI        | NI        | N*        |           |           |    |    |    |           |      |          | Both   |       |                 |
| Tal3c  | NI   | H* | NI        | NN        | NN        | NN        | NN        | HD        | NI        | HD        | HG        | HD        | NI        | N*        | NS        | NI        | NI        | HG        | HD        | NS        | NS | NG |    |           |      | Both     | PthXo6 |       |                 |
| Tal3b' | NI   | HG | <i>ns</i> | <i>hg</i> | <i>hg</i> | <i>hd</i> | <i>ns</i> | <i>ng</i> | <i>hd</i> | <i>nn</i> | <i>ng</i> | <i>hg</i> | <i>ng</i> | <i>hd</i> | <i>hg</i> | <i>hd</i> | <i>hd</i> | <i>ni</i> | <i>nn</i> | <i>ng</i> |    |    |    |           |      | Both     | Tal7b  |       |                 |
| Tal3a  | NI   | NS | HD        | HG        | NS        | NN        | HD        | H*        | NG        | NN        | NN        | HD        | HD        | NG        | HD        | NG        |           |           |           |           |    |    |    |           |      | Both     | Tal5a  |       |                 |
| Tal4a  | NI   | N* | NI        | NS        | NN        | NG        | NN        | NS        | N*        | NS        | NN        | NS        | N*        | NI        | HG        | HD        | NI        | HD        | HD        | NG        |    |    |    |           |      | Both     | Tal6a  |       |                 |
| Tal4b  | NI   | HG | NI        | HG        | NI        | NI        | NI        | HD        | NN        | HD        | NS        | NG        | SS        | HD        | NI        | NI        | NN        | NI        | NN        | NI        | NG |    |    |           |      | Both     | Tal6b' |       |                 |
| Tal5a  | NN   | HD | NS        | NG        | HD        | NN        | N*        | NI        | HD        | NS        | HD        | NN        | HD        | NN        | HD        | NN        | NN        | NN        | NN        | NN        | NN | HD | NG |           |      | Both     | Tal9e  |       |                 |
| Tal5b  | NI   | HG | NI        | NI        | NI        | NN        | HD        | NS        | NN        | NS        | NN        | HD        | NN        | NI        | HD        | NN        | <b>NI</b> | <b>NG</b> | <b>HD</b> | <b>NG</b> |    |    |    |           | Both | Tal7a/8a |        |       |                 |
| Tal5c  | NI   | NN | N*        | NG        | NS        | NN        | HD        | N*        | NN        | NN        | NI        | NN        | HD        | NG        | HD        | HD        | HD        | NG        |           |           |    |    |    |           |      | Both     |        |       |                 |
| Tal6a  | HD   | HD | HD        | NG        | N*        | NN        | HD        | HD        | N*        | NI        | NI        | NN        | HD        | HI        | ND        | HD        | NI        | HD        | NG        | NG        |    |    |    |           | Both | Tal9a    |        |       |                 |
| Tal6b  | HD   | HD | NN        | NN        | <b>NI</b> | NG        | HD        | <b>S*</b> | HG        | HD        | NG        | N*        | <b>NG</b> | HD        | HD        | N*        | <b>NI</b> | <b>NI</b> | NN        | HD        | HI | ND | HD | <b>NG</b> | NN   | HG       | N*     | Both  | Tal9b           |
| Tal6c  | NI   | NN | N*        | NG        | NS        | NN        | NN        | NN        | NI        | NN        | NI        | <b>NG</b> | HD        | HD        | NI        | <b>HG</b> | <b>N*</b> |           |           |           |    |    |    |           | Both | AvrXa27  |        |       |                 |
| Tal6d  | NI   | NN | NI        | HG        | HG        | <b>HD</b> | <b>NG</b> | HD        | HG        | HD        | HD        | HD        | NG        |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |    |    |    |           | Both | Tal9d    |        |       |                 |
| Tal7   | NI   | NG | NI        | NI        | N*        | <b>HD</b> | HD        | HD        | N*        | NI        | NI        | NI        | NG        | HD        | HG        | NN        | NS        | NN        | HD        | HD        | NG | N* |    |           | Both | PthXo7   |        |       |                 |

**FIGURE 4** | RVD sequences of IX-280 and SK2-3 TALEs. An asterisk indicates that the second amino acid in the RVD is absent, resulting in a 33 aa repeat. RVDs in bold are different in PXO99A orthologs. A dagger indicates a truncTALE. The underlined RVD of Tal2a resides in a truncated (28 aa) repeat. Lower case italicized RVDs are untranslated following a frameshift. Blue font highlights TALEs for which EBEs in rice were predicted.

clade III *SWEET* genes. Contrary to our hypothesis, it induced none (**Figure 5C**). Finally, we tested each of the additional (non-clade III) *SWEET* genes that were identified as candidate targets of the IX-280 and SK2-3 TALEs that differ from TALEs of PXO99A, noted in the previous section: *SWEET2b*, *SWEET1b*, and *SWEET7e*. We also tested *OsSULTR3;3*. None of these was induced either (**Supplementary Table S2**).

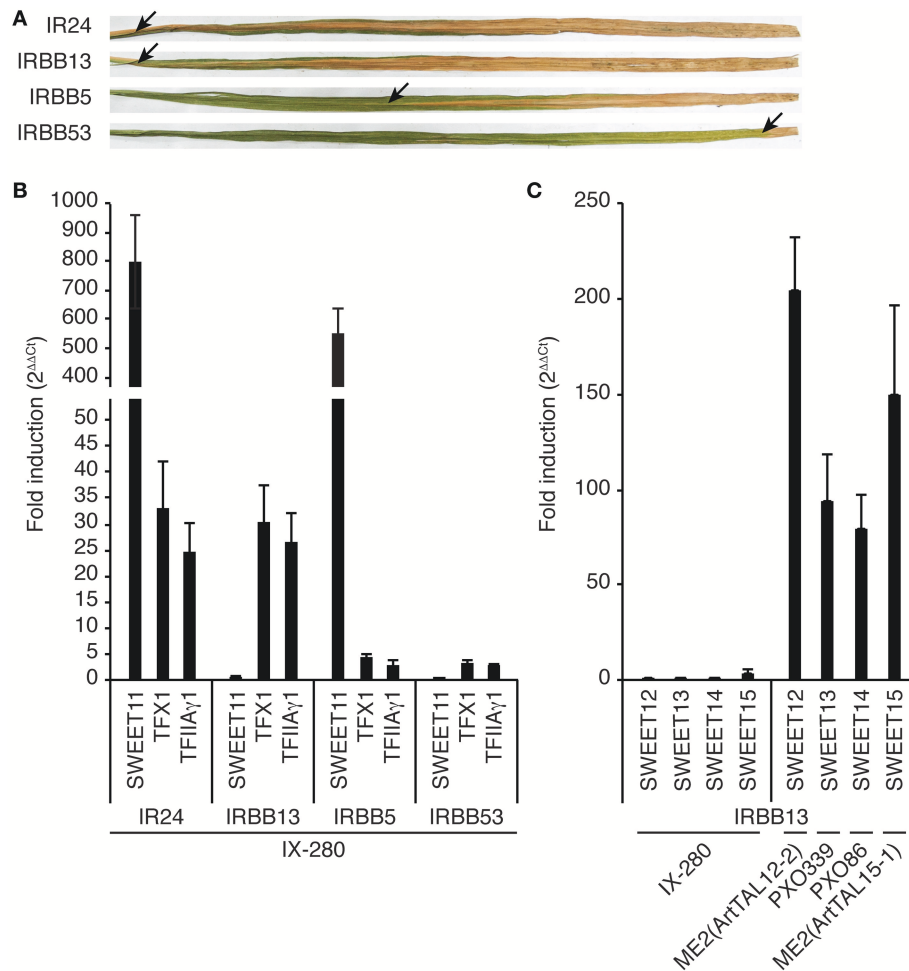
## DISCUSSION

This study presents the first completely assembled genome sequence of an Indian *Xoo* strain and the first genome sequence of a Thai strain. The genome comparisons we carried out (**Figure 2A**) and comparisons published elsewhere (Salzberg et al., 2008; Quibod et al., 2016) demonstrate the high level of variability in genome structure across different strains of *Xoo* and a general lack of relationship between genome structure and the geographical location at which a strain was isolated. Like other *Xoo* strains, both IX-280 and SK2-3 contain hundreds of IS elements and other transposons in their genomes (**Table 1**) that likely contribute to genome plasticity (Salzberg et al., 2008; Booher et al., 2015). Despite the overall genome structure variability in the species and the geographic separation of IX-280 and SK2-3, strikingly these two strains are part of a young and highly clonal lineage prevalent in India, L-I (Midha et al., 2017), in which no other characterized, non-Indian strains cluster.

This observation and the relative rarity of *xa5* compatibility in Thailand (**Figure 1B**) suggest introduction of SK2-3 or a recent progenitor in lineage L-I to Thailand directly, or indirectly, from India. Since we cannot rule out L-I having originated outside of India, however, it is alternatively possible that members of the lineage were introduced separately to Thailand and to India.

The strains IX-280 and SK2-3 are of special interest because of their compatibility with multiple single *R* genes (Wonglom et al., 2015; Yugander et al., 2017), in particular *xa5* and *xa13*. Previously, strains compatible with *xa5* and with *xa13* were only found in the genomically and geographically diverse lineage L-III (Midha et al., 2017); IX-280 and SK2-3 represent the first example of strains compatible with *xa5* and with *xa13* in the much more genetically homogeneous lineage L-I. In light of the expanding *R* gene compatibility and geographic spread of strains in L-I, the fact that IX-280 and SK2-3 are incompatible with the *xa5* and *xa13* stacked line IRBB53 underscores the potential benefit of deploying such *R* gene stacks. The results also illustrate the importance of complete genome sequencing in monitoring *Xoo* populations to develop and deploy varieties with effective disease resistance.

The basis for the compatibility of IX-280 and SK2-3 with *xa5* is almost certainly their ability to sufficiently activate *SWEET11* even under the dampening effect of *xa5* (**Figure 5B**). Their PthXo1 ortholog, Tal1c, is presumably responsible for



**FIGURE 5** | Compatibility and ability of IX-280 to induce known or potential bacterial blight S genes in near-isogenic rice lines IR24, IRBB5 (*xa5*), IRBB13 (*xa13*), and IRBB53 (*xa5* and *xa13*). **(A)** Representative lesions at 14 days after clip inoculation. Arrows indicate the distance the lesion progressed. **(B)** Fold induction of *SWEET11*, *TFX1*, and *TFIIA $\gamma$ 1* 24–27 h after inoculation by syringe infiltration of IX-280 relative to mock (water)-inoculated leaves, measured by qRT-PCR. Each bar represents the mean of three replicates. Error bars represent standard deviation. **(C)** Fold induction, as in **(B)**, of the other clade III *SWEET* genes by IX-280 and selected positive control strains. ME2 is a *pthXo1* knockout derivative of PXO99A (Yang and White, 2004) used here to deliver artificial TALEs ArtTAL12-2 and ArtTAL15-1, which are targeted to the *SWEET12* and *SWEET15* promoters, respectively (Streubel et al., 2013). PXO339 is a Philippines race 9 *Xoo* strain that induces *SWEET13* (Liu et al., 2011). PXO86 is a Philippines race 1 *Xoo* strain that induces *SWEET14* (Bai et al., 2000; Antony et al., 2010).

this; the single difference in RVD sequence between Tal1c and PthXo1 does not affect the base specifying residue (**Supplementary Figure S3**). Induction of *TFX1* by Tal3c (the PthXo6 ortholog), and of *TFIIA $\gamma$ 1* by Tal7 (ortholog of PthXo7), though reduced by *xa5*, may also contribute. As noted, PthXo6 is a demonstrated virulence factor and *TFX1* is a verified S gene (Sugio et al., 2007). PthXo7 is also a demonstrated virulence factor, and although activation of *TFIIA $\gamma$ 1* was observed only by the *xa5*-compatible strain PXO99A (Sugio et al., 2007), silencing it decreased susceptibility to PXO99A even in an *xa5* background (Yuan et al., 2016). We also observed that despite induction of *TFIIA $\gamma$ 1* by Tal7, activation of *SWEET11*, *TFX1*, and *TFIIA $\gamma$ 1* itself remain dampened in IRBB5 relative to IR24 and IRBB13 (**Figure 5B**). Thus, activation of *TFIIA $\gamma$ 1* by Tal7 appears to contribute to

susceptibility in some way other than providing a substitute for *TFIIA $\gamma$ 5*.

The basis for the compatibility of IX-280 and SK2-3 with *xa13* is yet to be determined. Despite some of their TALEs being predicted to target clade III *SWEET* genes, no clade III *SWEET* gene was induced by IX-280 in IRBB13 plants. Nor were any of a handful of other candidate targets of interest, including *SWEET* genes of other clades and a paralog of a putative sulfate transporter gene that confers susceptibility to bacterial leaf streak. Possible reasons for such false positive predictions include competing endogenous DNA-binding proteins or DNA methylation at the target, or binding that does not lead to gene activation due to position in the promoter. Compatibility with *xa13*, which harbors a promoter deletion that eliminates the binding site of PthXo1 (and of the IX-280 and SK2-3 ortholog

**TABLE 1** | The IX-280 and SK2-3 genome assemblies.

|                        | IX-280       | SK2-3        |
|------------------------|--------------|--------------|
| Chromosome             | 4,963,593 bp | 4,934,446 bp |
| Plasmid                | 42,975 bp    | –            |
| Final coverage         | 164.0x       | 156.4x       |
| % Mapped reads         | 94.6%        | 92.0%        |
| Annotated genes        | 5,041        | 4,926        |
| Annotated IS elements  | 411          | 407          |
| Annotated transposases | 730          | 698          |
| <i>tal</i> genes       | 17           | 17           |

Tal1c), but not with *xa5* and *xa13* together, thus points to a second major TALE in IX-280 and SK2-3 that activates an alternative, novel *S* gene. Because of the incompatibility with stacked *xa5* and *xa13*, such as in IRBB53, one would predict that the induction of this alternative *S* gene by the TALE is not strong enough to remain effective when dampened by *xa5*. Though we predicted targets only for IX-280 (and SK2-3) TALEs most dissimilar to those of the *xa13*-incompatible strain PXO99A, it is possible that one of the IX-280 TALEs more closely related to a PXO99A TALE is responsible: even a single RVD difference could confer the ability to target a new gene. It is also possible that the promoter sequence of the alternative *S* gene is different in IRBB13 and not represented in our predictions using the Nipponbare reference. Thus, future work should begin with loss- and gain-of-function experiments for each of the IX-280 and SK2-3 TALEs that are not precisely conserved in PXO99A, followed by transcript profiling of the IRBB13 and IR24 responses for any unique TALE revealed to be important for compatibility in IRBB13 plants.

Studies of diverse strains have suggested that induction of a clade III *SWEET* gene is a fundamental requirement for *Xoo* to cause bacterial blight of rice, but the African *Xoo* strain BAI3 was recently reported to be compatible on a rice line from which the binding site for its major TALE, TalC, in the promoter of *SWEET14*, was removed by genome editing, and the strain induced no clade III *SWEET* in that line (Blanvillain-Baufume et al., 2017). We have shown for the first time compatibility of an Asian *Xoo* strain without clade III *SWEET* gene induction. The emerging picture suggests some degree of selection on *Xoo* populations to evolve to target alternative *S* genes, perhaps due to the extensive deployment of *R* genes like *xa13* and *xa25* (a recessive allele of the *SWEET13/Xa25* *S* gene widely used in China; Chen et al., 2002; Liu et al., 2011; Zhou et al., 2015).

## REFERENCES

- Agarwal, S., Agarwal, S., and Bhatnagar, R. (2007). Identification and characterization of a novel toxin-antitoxin module from *Bacillus anthracis*. *FEBS Lett.* 581, 1727–1734. doi: 10.1016/j.febslet.2007.03.051
- Antony, G., Zhou, J., Huang, S., Li, T., Liu, B., White, F., et al. (2010). Rice *xa13* recessive resistance to bacterial blight is defeated by induction

of the disease susceptibility gene *Os11N3*. *Plant Cell* 22, 3864–3876. doi: 10.1105/tpc.110.078964

Bai, J., Choi, S.-H., Ponciano, G., Leung, H., and Leach, J. E. (2000). *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzae* avirulence genes contribute differently and specifically to pathogen aggressiveness. *Mol. Plant-Microbe Interact.* 13, 1322–1329. doi: 10.1094/MPMI.2000.13.12.1322

Blanvillain-Baufume, S., Reschke, M., Sole, M., Auguy, F., Doucoure, H., Szurek, B., et al. (2017). Targeted promoter editing for rice resistance to *Xanthomonas*

## DATA AVAILABILITY STATEMENT

The IX-280 genome assembly has been deposited in GenBank under accessions CP019226 (chromosome) and CP019227 (plasmid pXOO43) and the SK2-3 assembly under accession CP019515. Raw data and associated metadata are available from the Sequence Read Archive (SRA) under accessions SRR5989134 (IX-280) and SRR5990719, SRR5990720, and SRR5990721 (SK2-3).

## AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS

GL, RO, SP, and RR conceived the study. SC, AB, and RR designed the experiments. SC, PM, CG, PD, LW, SM, WK, JL, and RR performed the experiments and/or generated data. SC, LW, PP, NS, KS, AB, and RR analyzed and interpreted the data. SC, AB, and RR wrote the manuscript with input from RO.

## FUNDING

This work was supported by the Indian Council of Agricultural Research-Networking Project on Transgenic Crops and Department of Biotechnology (award BT/CEIB/12/1/01 to RR) and by the U.S. National Science Foundation (award 1444511 to AB).

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The authors thank R. Sundaram and R. Sonti for helpful comments and discussion. Support from the National Phytotron Facility (NPF) at the Indian Agricultural Research Institute (IARI), New Delhi, India is gratefully acknowledged. A preprint of this article was published (Carpenter et al., 2018).

## SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: <https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fmicb.2018.02703/full#supplementary-material>

- oryzae* pv. *oryzae* reveals differential activities for SWEET14-inducing TAL effectors. *Plant Biotechnol. J.* 15, 306–317. doi: 10.1111/pbi.12613
- Boch, J., Scholze, H., Schornack, S., Landgraf, A., Hahn, S., Kay, S., et al. (2009). Breaking the code of DNA binding specificity of TAL-type III effectors. *Science* 326, 1509–1512. doi: 10.1126/science.1178811
- Bogdanove, A. J., Koebnik, R., Lu, H., Furutani, A., Angiuoli, S. V., Patil, P. B., et al. (2011). Two new complete genome sequences offer insight into host and tissue specificity of plant pathogenic *Xanthomonas* spp. *J. Bacteriol.* 193, 5450–5464. doi: 10.1128/JB.05262-11
- Booher, N. J., Carpenter, S. C., Sebra, R. P., Wang, L., Salzberg, S. L., Leach, J. E., et al. (2015). Single molecule real-time sequencing of *Xanthomonas oryzae* genomes reveals a dynamic structure and complex TAL (transcription activator-like) effector gene relationships. *Microb Genom* 1:e000032. doi: 10.1099/mgen.0.000032
- Busungu, C., Taura, S., Sakagami, J.-I., and Ishitani, K. (2016). Identification and linkage analysis of a new rice bacterial blight resistance gene from XM14, a mutant line from IR24. *Breed. Sci.* 66, 636–645. doi: 10.1270/jsbbs.16062
- Carpenter, S., Mishra, P., Ghoshal, C., Dash, P., Wang, L., Midha, S., et al. (2018). A strain of an emerging Indian pathotype of *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzae* defeats the rice bacterial blight resistance gene *xa13* without inducing a clade III SWEET gene and is nearly identical to a recent Thai isolate. *bioRxiv [preprint]*. doi: 10.1101/384289
- Cernadas, R. A., Doyle, E. L., Nino-Liu, D. O., Wilkins, K. E., Bancroft, T., Wang, L., et al. (2014). Code-assisted discovery of TAL effector targets in bacterial leaf streak of rice reveals contrast with bacterial blight and a novel susceptibility gene. *PLoS Pathog* 10:e1003972. doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1003972
- Chen, H., Wang, S., and Zhang, Q. (2002). New gene for bacterial blight resistance in rice located on chromosome 12 identified from Minghui 63, an elite restorer line. *Phytopathology* 92, 750–754. doi: 10.1094/PHYTO.2002.92.7.750
- Chin, C.-S., Alexander, D. H., Marks, P., Klammmer, A. A., Drake, J., Heiner, C., et al. (2013). Nonhybrid, finished microbial genome assemblies from long-read SMRT sequencing data. *Nat. Methods* 10, 563–569. doi: 10.1038/nmeth.2474
- Chu, Z., Yuan, M., Yao, J., Ge, X., Yuan, B., Xu, C., et al. (2006). Promoter mutations of an essential gene for pollen development result in disease resistance in rice. *Genes Dev.* 20, 1250–1255. doi: 10.1101/gad.1416306
- Da Silva, A. R., Ferro, J. A., Reinach, F., Farah, C., Furlan, L., Quaggio, R., et al. (2002). Comparison of the genomes of two *Xanthomonas* pathogens with differing host specificities. *Nature* 417, 459–463. doi: 10.1038/417459a
- Darling, A. C., Mau, B., Blattner, F. R., and Perna, N. T. (2004). Mauve: multiple alignment of conserved genomic sequence with rearrangements. *Genome Res.* 14, 1394–1403. doi: 10.1101/gr.2289704
- Darling, A. E., Mau, B., and Perna, N. T. (2010). progressiveMauve: multiple genome alignment with gene gain, loss and rearrangement. *PLoS ONE* 5:e11147. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0011147
- Didelot, X., and Wilson, D. J. (2015). ClonalFrameML: efficient inference of recombination in whole bacterial genomes. *PLoS Comp. Biol.* 11:e1004041. doi: 10.1371/journal.pcbi.1004041
- Doyle, E. L., Booher, N. J., Standage, D. S., Voytas, D. F., Brendel, V. P., Vandyk, J. K., et al. (2012). TAL Effector-Nucleotide Targeter (TALE-NT) 2.0: tools for TAL effector design and target prediction. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 40, W117–W122. doi: 10.1093/nar/gks608
- English, A. C., Salerno, W. J., and Reid, J. G. (2014). PBHoney: identifying genomic variants via long-read discordance and interrupted mapping. *BMC Bioinformatics* 15:180. doi: 10.1186/1471-2105-15-180
- Grau, J., Boch, J., and Posch, S. (2013). TALENoffer: genome-wide TALEN off-target prediction. *Bioinformatics* 29, 2931–2932. doi: 10.1093/bioinformatics/btt501
- Grau, J., Reschke, M., Erkes, A., Streubel, J., Morgan, R. D., Wilson, G. G., et al. (2016). AnnoTALE: bioinformatics tools for identification, annotation, and nomenclature of TALEs from *Xanthomonas* genomic sequences. *Sci. Rep.* 6:21077. doi: 10.1038/srep21077
- Guindon, S., Dufayard, J.-F., Lefort, V., Anisimova, M., Hordijk, W., and Gascuel, O. (2010). New algorithms and methods to estimate maximum-likelihood phylogenies: assessing the performance of PhyML 3.0. *Syst. Biol.* 59, 307–321. doi: 10.1093/sysbio/syq010
- Huang, S., Antony, G., Li, T., Liu, B., Obasa, K., Yang, B., et al. (2016). The broadly effective recessive resistance gene *xa5* of rice is a virulence effector-dependent quantitative trait for bacterial blight. *Plant J.* 86, 186–194. doi: 10.1111/tpj.13164
- Hutin, M., Pérez-Quintero, A. L., Lopez, C., and Szurek, B. (2015). MorTAL Kombar: the story of defense against TAL effectors through loss-of-susceptibility. *Front. Plant Sci.* 6:535. doi: 10.3389/fpls.2015.00535
- Iyer-Pascuzzi, A., Jiang, H., Huang, L., and Mccouch, S. (2008). Genetic and functional characterization of the rice bacterial blight disease resistance gene *xa5*. *Phytopathology* 98, 289–295. doi: 10.1094/PHYTO-98-3-0289
- Jeung, J. U., Heu, S. G., Shin, M. S., Vera Cruz, C. M., and Jena, K. K. (2006). Dynamics of *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzae* populations in Korea and their relationship to known bacterial blight resistance genes. *Phytopathology* 96, 867–875. doi: 10.1094/PHYTO-96-0867
- Ji, Z., Ji, C., Liu, B., Zou, L., Chen, G., and Yang, B. (2016). Interfering TAL effectors of *Xanthomonas oryzae* neutralize R-gene-mediated plant disease resistance. *Nat. Commun.* 7:13435. doi: 10.1038/ncomms13435
- Kauffman, H. (1973). An improved technique for evaluation of resistance of rice varieties to *Xanthomonas oryzae*. *Plant Dis. Rep.* 57, 537–541.
- Kim, S.-M., Suh, J.-P., Qin, Y., Noh, T.-H., Reinke, R. F., and Jena, K. K. (2015). Identification and fine-mapping of a new resistance gene, *Xa40*, conferring resistance to bacterial blight races in rice (*Oryza sativa* L.). *Theor. Appl. Genet.* 128, 1933–1943. doi: 10.1007/s00122-015-2557-2
- Letunic, I., and Bork, P. (2016). Interactive tree of life (iTOL) v3: an online tool for the display and annotation of phylogenetic and other trees. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 44, W242–W245. doi: 10.1093/nar/gkw290
- Liu, Q., Yuan, M., Zhou, Y., Li, X., Xiao, J., and Wang, S. (2011). A paralog of the *MtN3/saliva* family recessively confers race-specific resistance to *Xanthomonas oryzae* in rice. *Plant Cell Environ.* 34, 1958–1969. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-3040.2011.02391.x
- Livak, K., and Schmittgen, T. (2001). Analysis of relative gene expression data using real-time quantitative PCR and the 2<sup>-ΔΔC(T)</sup> method. *Methods* 25, 402–408. doi: 10.1006/meth.2001.1262
- Lore, J. S., Vikal, Y., Hunjan, M. S., Goel, R. K., Bharaj, T. S., and Raina, G. L. (2011). Genotypic and pathotypic diversity of *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzae*, the cause of bacterial blight of rice in Punjab State of India. *J. Phytopathol.* 159, 479–487. doi: 10.1111/j.1439-0434.2011.01789.x
- Makarova, K. S., Wolf, Y. I., and Koonin, E. V. (2009). Comprehensive comparative-genomic analysis of type 2 toxin-antitoxin systems and related mobile stress response systems in prokaryotes. *Biol. Direct.* 4:19. doi: 10.1186/1745-6150-4-19
- Midha, S., Bansal, K., Kumar, S., Girija, A. M., Mishra, D., Brahma, K., et al. (2017). Population genomic insights into variation and evolution of *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzae*. *Sci. Rep.* 7:40694. doi: 10.1038/srep40694
- Mishra, D., Vishnupriya, M. R., Anil, M. G., Konda, K., Raj, Y., and Sonti, R. V. (2013). Pathotype and genetic diversity amongst Indian isolates of *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzae*. *PLoS ONE* 8:e81996. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0081996
- Moscou, M. J., and Bogdanove, A. J. (2009). A simple cipher governs DNA recognition by TAL effectors. *Science* 326, 1501–1501. doi: 10.1126/science.1178817
- Nino-Liu, D. O., Ronald, P. C., and Bogdanove, A. J. (2006). *Xanthomonas oryzae* pathovars: model pathogens of a model crop. *Mol. Plant Pathol.* 7, 303–324. doi: 10.1111/j.1364-3703.2006.00344.x
- Pérez-Quintero, A. L., Lamy, L., Gordon, J. L., Escalon, A., Cunnac, S., Szurek, B., et al. (2015). QueTAL: a suite of tools to classify and compare TAL effectors functionally and phylogenetically. *Front. Plant Sci.* 6:545. doi: 10.3389/fpls.2015.00545
- Quibod, I. L., Perez-Quintero, A., Booher, N. J., Dossa, G. S., Grande, G., Szurek, B., et al. (2016). Effector diversification contributes to *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzae* phenotypic adaptation in a semi-isolated environment. *Sci. Rep.* 6:34137. doi: 10.1038/srep34137
- Read, A. C., Rinaldi, F. C., Hutin, M., He, Y. Q., Triplett, L. R., and Bogdanove, A. J. (2016). Suppression of *Xo1*-mediated disease resistance in rice by a truncated, non-DNA-binding TAL effector of *Xanthomonas oryzae*. *Front. Plant Sci.* 7:1516. doi: 10.3389/fpls.2016.01516
- Salzberg, S. L., Sommer, D. D., Schatz, M. C., Phillippy, A. M., Rabinowicz, P. D., Tsuge, S., et al. (2008). Genome sequence and rapid evolution of the rice pathogen *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzae* PXO99A. *BMC Genomics* 9:204. doi: 10.1186/1471-2164-9-204

- Shanti, M. L., Varma, C. M. K., Premalatha, P., Devi, G. L., Zehr, U., and Freeman, W. (2010). Understanding the bacterial blight pathogen combining pathotyping and molecular marker studies. *Int. J. Plant Pathol.* 1, 58–68. doi: 10.3923/ijpp.2010.58.68
- Streubel, J., Pesce, C., Hutin, M., Koebnik, R., Boch, J., and Szurek, B. (2013). Five phylogenetically close rice SWEET genes confer TAL effector-mediated susceptibility to *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzae*. *New Phytol.* 200, 808–819. doi: 10.1111/nph.12411
- Sugio, A., Yang, B., Zhu, T., and White, F. F. (2007). Two type III effector genes of *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzae* control the induction of the host genes OsTFIIA $\gamma$ 1 and OsTFX1 during bacterial blight of rice. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 104, 10720–10725. doi: 10.1073/pnas.0701742104
- Sundaram, R. M., Vishnupriya, M., Laha, G. S., Rani, N. S., Rao, P. S., Balachandran, S. M., et al. (2009). Introduction of bacterial blight resistance into Triguna, a high yielding, mid-early duration rice variety. *Biotechnol. J.* 4, 400–407. doi: 10.1002/biot.200800310
- Sundaram, R. M., Vishnupriya, M. R., Biradar, S. K., Laha, G. S., Reddy, G. A., Rani, N. S., et al. (2008). Marker assisted introgression of bacterial blight resistance in Samba Mahsuri, an elite indica rice variety. *Euphytica* 160, 411–422. doi: 10.1007/s10681-007-9564-6
- Tatusova, T., Dicuccio, M., Badretdin, A., Chetvernin, V., Nawrocki, E. P., Zaslavsky, L., et al. (2016). NCBI prokaryotic genome annotation pipeline. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 44, 6614–6624. doi: 10.1093/nar/gkw569
- Verdier, V., Triplett, L. R., Hummel, A. W., Corral, R., Cernadas, R. A., Schmidt, C. L., et al. (2012). Transcription activator-like (TAL) effectors targeting OsSWEET genes enhance virulence on diverse rice (*Oryza sativa*) varieties when expressed individually in a TAL effector-deficient strain of *Xanthomonas oryzae*. *New Phytol.* 196, 1197–1207. doi: 10.1111/j.1469-8137.2012.04367.x
- Wang, C., Zhang, X., Fan, Y., Gao, Y., Zhu, Q., Zheng, C., et al. (2015). XA23 is an executor R protein and confers broad-spectrum disease resistance in rice. *Mol. Plant* 8, 290–302. doi: 10.1016/j.molp.2014.10.010
- Wonglom, P., Watcharachaiyakup, J., Patarapuwadol, S., and Kositratana, W. (2015). Assessment of diversity among pathotype of *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzae* prevalent in Thailand. *Agric. Sci. J.* 46, 165–175. Available online at: <http://agscij.agr.ku.ac.th/e-books/2558-46-2-165-175/index.html>
- Yang, B., Sugio, A., and White, F. F. (2006). Os8N3 is a host disease-susceptibility gene for bacterial blight of rice. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 103, 10503–10508. doi: 10.1073/pnas.0604088103
- Yang, B., and White, F. F. (2004). Diverse members of the AvrBs3/PthA family of type III effectors are major virulence determinants in bacterial blight disease of rice. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 17, 1192–1200. doi: 10.1094/MPMI.2004.17.11.1192
- Yuan, M., Ke, Y., Huang, R., Ma, L., Yang, Z., Chu, Z., et al. (2016). A host basal transcription factor is a key component for infection of rice by TALE-carrying bacteria. *Elife* 5:e19605. doi: 10.7554/eLife.19605
- Yugander, A., Sundaram, R. M., Ladhakshmi, D., Hajira, S. K., Prakasam, V., Prasad, M. S., et al. (2017). Virulence profiling of *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzae* isolates, causing bacterial blight of rice in India. *Eur. J. Plant Pathol.* 149, 171–191. doi: 10.1007/s10658-017-1176-y
- Zhou, J., Peng, Z., Long, J., Sosso, D., Liu, B., Eom, J. S., et al. (2015). Gene targeting by the TAL effector PthXo2 reveals cryptic resistance gene for bacterial blight of rice. *Plant J.* 82, 632–643. doi: 10.1111/tj.12838

**Conflict of Interest Statement:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

Copyright © 2018 Carpenter, Mishra, Ghoshal, Dash, Wang, Midha, Laha, Lore, Kositratana, Singh, Singh, Patil, Oliva, Patarapuwadol, Bogdanove and Rai. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.



# Inference of Convergent Gene Acquisition Among *Pseudomonas syringae* Strains Isolated From Watermelon, Cantaloupe, and Squash

Eric A. Newberry<sup>1,2</sup>, Mohamed Ebrahim<sup>3,4</sup>, Sujan Timilsina<sup>3</sup>, Nevena Zlatković<sup>5</sup>, Aleksa Obradović<sup>5</sup>, Carolee T. Bull<sup>6</sup>, Erica M. Goss<sup>3,7</sup>, Jose C. Huguet-Tapia<sup>3</sup>, Mathews L. Paret<sup>2</sup>, Jeffrey B. Jones<sup>3\*</sup> and Neha Potnis<sup>1\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Department of Entomology and Plant Pathology, Auburn University, Auburn, AL, United States, <sup>2</sup> Department of Plant Pathology, North Florida Research and Education Center, University of Florida, Quincy, FL, United States, <sup>3</sup> Department of Plant Pathology, University of Florida, Gainesville, FL, United States, <sup>4</sup> Department of Plant Pathology, Faculty of Agriculture, Ain Shams University, Cairo, Egypt, <sup>5</sup> Faculty of Agriculture, University of Belgrade, Belgrade, Serbia, <sup>6</sup> Department of Plant Pathology and Environmental Microbiology, Pennsylvania State University, State College, PA, United States, <sup>7</sup> Emerging Pathogens Institute, University of Florida, Gainesville, FL, United States

## OPEN ACCESS

### Edited by:

Dawn Arnold,  
University of the West of England,  
United Kingdom

### Reviewed by:

Brian H. Kvitko,  
University of Georgia, United States  
David John Studholme,  
University of Exeter, United Kingdom

### \*Correspondence:

Jeffrey B. Jones  
jbjones@ufl.edu  
Neha Potnis  
nzp0024@auburn.edu

### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to  
Plant Microbe Interactions,  
a section of the journal  
Frontiers in Microbiology

Received: 27 November 2018

Accepted: 01 February 2019

Published: 19 February 2019

### Citation:

Newberry EA, Ebrahim M, Timilsina S, Zlatković N, Obradović A, Bull CT, Goss EM, Huguet-Tapia JC, Paret ML, Jones JB and Potnis N (2019) Inference of Convergent Gene Acquisition Among *Pseudomonas syringae* Strains Isolated From Watermelon, Cantaloupe, and Squash. *Front. Microbiol.* 10:270. doi: 10.3389/fmicb.2019.00270

*Pseudomonas syringae sensu stricto* (phylogroup 2; referred to as *P. syringae*) consists of an environmentally ubiquitous bacterial population associated with diseases of numerous plant species. Recent studies using multilocus sequence analysis have indicated the clonal expansion of several *P. syringae* lineages, located in phylogroups 2a and 2b, in association with outbreaks of bacterial spot disease of watermelon, cantaloupe, and squash in the United States. To investigate the evolutionary processes that led to the emergence of these epidemic lineages, we sequenced the genomes of six *P. syringae* strains that were isolated from cucurbits grown in the United States, Europe, and China over a period of more than a decade, as well as eight strains that were isolated from watermelon and squash grown in six different Florida counties during the 2013 and 2014 seasons. These data were subjected to comparative analyses along with 42 previously sequenced genomes of *P. syringae* stains collected from diverse plant species and environments available from GenBank. Maximum likelihood reconstruction of the *P. syringae* core genome revealed the presence of a hybrid phylogenetic group, comprised of cucurbit strains collected in Florida, Italy, Serbia, and France, which emerged through genome-wide homologous recombination between phylogroups 2a and 2b. Functional analysis of the recombinant core genome showed that pathways involved in the ATP-dependent transport and metabolism of amino acids, bacterial motility, and secretion systems were enriched for recombination. A survey of described virulence factors indicated the convergent acquisition of several accessory type 3 secreted effectors (T3SEs) among phylogenetically distinct lineages through integrative and conjugative element and plasmid loci. Finally, pathogenicity assays on watermelon and squash showed qualitative differences in virulence between strains of the same

clonal lineage, which correlated with T3SEs acquired through various mechanisms of horizontal gene transfer (HGT). This study provides novel insights into the interplay of homologous recombination and HGT toward pathogen emergence and highlights the dynamic nature of *P. syringae sensu lato* genomes.

**Keywords:** horizontal gene transfer, homologous recombination, pathogen emergence, *Pseudomonas syringae sensu stricto*, cucurbits

## INTRODUCTION

The Gram-negative bacterial species, *Pseudomonas syringae sensu lato* (in the largest sense), embodies both a pathogenic and phylogenetic complex of strains, which are responsible for numerous plant diseases of economic importance worldwide. Because many of the phytopathogenic bacteria found within this species complex could not be differentiated using traditional phenotypic and biochemical tests, they were classified into distinct pathogenic populations (i.e., pathovars) as defined by their host specificity (Dye et al., 1980). Currently, over 50 pathovars have been described within the seven named species and one genomospecies in *P. syringae sensu lato* (Gardan et al., 1999). These can be distinguished by multilocus sequence analysis (MLSA; Hwang et al., 2005; Young, 2010; Bull et al., 2011; Berge et al., 2014) and whole genome sequence analysis (Marcelletti and Scortichini, 2014; Nowell et al., 2014; Gomila et al., 2017) into phylogroups which correspond to distinct species.

Aside from its role as a plant pathogen, *P. syringae sensu lato* is common in a variety of habitats outside of the agricultural context, including in precipitation, water, soil, and wild plants as a facultative saprophyte (Hirano and Upper, 2000; Morris et al., 2013). Given the ubiquitous nature of this bacterial species, it is not surprising to note that *P. syringae sensu lato* may exhibit a variety of interactions with plants ranging from commensal leaf inhabitant, to opportunistic, and host-specialized phytopathogen. Similarly, some *P. syringae sensu lato* lineages have evolved differing modes of transmission to plants, including via seed and water, which may be reflected in their ecology, metabolic versatility, and other forms of microbial physiology (Baltrus et al., 2017). Several well characterized plant diseases such as bacterial speck of tomato, bleeding canker of European horse chestnut, or bacterial canker of kiwifruit were each linked to the expansion of a genetically monomorphic pathogen lineage (Green et al., 2010; Cai et al., 2011a; McCann et al., 2013). In some cases, the clonal lineages associated with these diseases were closely related to strains collected from environmental sources that were less virulent and had a broader host range than their host-specialized relatives (Cai et al., 2011b; Monteil et al., 2013). This observation has led to the hypothesis that *P. syringae sensu lato* displays an epidemic population structure, whereby novel pathogen lineages emerge from recombining ancestral populations through the acquisition of genes or alleles that provide an adaptive benefit (Vinatzer et al., 2014). Consistent with this hypothesis, gene

content fluctuation occurs at an over 100-fold greater rate than amino acid sequence divergence in *P. syringae sensu lato* genomes (Nowell et al., 2014).

Among the various species found within *P. syringae sensu lato*, *P. syringae sensu stricto* (phylogroup 2; referred to as *P. syringae* in the rest of the manuscript) possesses many traits that are characteristic of the species complex as a whole. The strains described here are commonly recovered from environmental sources, maintain large epiphytic populations, are active ice-nucleators, and cause disease on a wide range of plant species (Canfield et al., 1986; Morris et al., 2008; Berge et al., 2014). A distinguishing feature of this group is the production of the phytotoxins syringomycin, syringopeptin, and syringolin, which are virulence factors that exhibit antimycotic activity and facilitate host colonization (Scholz-Schroeder et al., 2001; Misas-Villamil et al., 2013; Nowell et al., 2016). Although a number of agriculturally relevant pathovars have been described within *P. syringae* (Bull and Koike, 2015), strains are commonly identified as *P. syringae* pv. *syringae* based on the detection of genes associated with the biosynthesis of syringomycin (Little et al., 1998; Sorensen et al., 1998; Bultreys and Gheysen, 1999). *P. syringae* pv. *syringae*, which was named for its original host of isolation (*Syringae vulgaris*), has been recorded as a pathogen of over 40 different plant species and has a host range distinct, but overlapping many of the other pathovars found within the same phylogenetic group (Young, 2010). As a result, it is unclear to what degree many of the plant pathogenic bacteria described here exhibit host-specificity and/or represent ecologically separate populations.

Bacterial leaf spot of watermelon (*Citrullus lanatus*), cantaloupe (*Cucumis melo*), and squash (*Cucurbita pepo*) is a common early spring disease that has a worldwide distribution and can cause significant economic losses under cool, wet environmental conditions (Morris et al., 2000; Riffaud et al., 2003; Newberry et al., 2017). The disease was recently recognized as a seedborne disorder of squash (Manceau et al., 2011); however, its etiology in various cucurbit species is likely to have multiple sources (Monteil et al., 2016). Recently, we characterized the *P. syringae* population responsible for bacterial leaf spot epidemics that occurred in commercial production fields of watermelon and squash throughout Florida. Analysis of the population structure indicated that this newly emerging disease was primarily associated with the expansion of a clonal *P. syringae* lineage throughout the state, that was most closely related to the *P. syringae* pv. *syringae* type/pathotype strain, LMG 1247<sup>PT</sup> (=ICMP 3023<sup>T</sup>), within phylogroup 2b. Additionally,



we identified two other clonal lineages collected from either the same, or previous bacterial leaf spot epidemics in the United States that shared a recent common ancestor with the aforementioned epidemic clone; however, were located in a separate phylogroup within the same species, namely phylogroup 2a (Newberry et al., 2016, 2018). Although, we were able to precisely classify these pathogens within the phylogenetic structure of *P. syringae sensu lato* using MLSA, we were unable to delineate them from other strains collected from a diverse group of plant species or attribute them to any pathovar previously associated with cucurbit hosts, other than *P. syringae* pv. *syringae*.

Here, we investigated the evolutionary processes that led to the emergence of these similar, yet distinct *P. syringae* lineages as successful pathogens of watermelon, cantaloupe, and squash, as well as the genetic factors that distinguish them from other members of this environmentally ubiquitous bacterial population. We obtained high-quality draft genomes for 11 *P. syringae* strains collected from bacterial leaf spot epidemics in the United States, as well as for three strains isolated from symptomatic squash grown in Italy, Serbia, and China over various years. In order to investigate these strains in the context of the larger diversity of *P. syringae*, we analyzed these data together with the genomes of 42 additional *P. syringae* strains collected from diverse plant species and environments available from public sequence databases. We examined the population structure and analyzed patterns of homologous recombination within *P. syringae*. The distribution of previously described virulence factors including type 3 secreted effectors (T3SEs), phytotoxins, and other biologically relevant features were computationally surveyed. Finally, pan-genome association analysis was carried out to identify orthologous groups potentially involved in niche adaptation of the cucurbit lineages. The combined results of this study demonstrate the presence of a hybrid *P. syringae* clone associated with watermelon, cantaloupe, and squash in the United States and Europe and provide evidence for the

convergent adaptation of two phylogenetically distinct *P. syringae* populations to cucurbit hosts.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

### Bacterial Strains and Sequencing

We selected 14 *P. syringae* strains that were isolated from the symptomatic tissue of watermelon, cantaloupe, and squash over the period of numerous years for shotgun sequencing, as detailed below. Most of these strains were described previously and altogether, comprised three different multilocus haplotypes located in phylogroups 2a and 2b of *P. syringae* (Table 1). Eight strains collected from bacterial leaf spot epidemics that occurred in Florida between 2013 and 2014 were sequenced. These strains were isolated from watermelon and squash grown in six different Florida counties during these epidemics and comprised haplotypes one and two (Newberry et al., 2018). Three strains included for sequencing comprised haplotype three and were isolated from cantaloupe and squash grown in Florida, Georgia, and California between 2000 and 2006 (Newberry et al., 2016). Finally, three additional strains that were isolated from symptomatic squash grown in Italy, Serbia, and China between 2005 and 2013 were also sequenced because they were found to be identical at four partial housekeeping gene sequences to one of the previously mentioned haplotypes (Hwang et al., 2005).

Bacterial strains were purified from single colonies and cultured overnight in nutrient broth. Genomic DNA was extracted using the CTAB-NaCl method (Ausubel et al., 1994), checked for quality using a NanoDrop 2000 (Thermo Scientific, Waltham, MA, United States) and gel electrophoresis, then quantified using a Qubit 3.0 fluorometer (Thermo Fischer, Waltham, MA, United States). Genomic libraries were prepared using a Nextera library preparation kit (Illumina Inc., San Diego, CA, United States) and the DNA was sequenced using the Illumina MiSeq platform at the Interdisciplinary Center

**TABLE 1** | Draft genome sequencing and assembly statistics for *P. syringae* strains isolated from watermelon, cantaloupe, and squash.

| Strain  | Origin     | Host <sup>a</sup> | Year | MLST <sup>b</sup> | Phylogroup | Contigs (N) | N50 (Kb) | Genome length (Mb) | Accession    |
|---------|------------|-------------------|------|-------------------|------------|-------------|----------|--------------------|--------------|
| 13-C2   | Florida    | WM                | 2013 | 1                 | 2b         | 83          | 178      | 5.92               | MUHO00000000 |
| 13-140A | Florida    | WM                | 2013 | 1                 | 2b         | 90          | 131      | 5.91               | MUHL00000000 |
| 13-509A | Florida    | SQ                | 2013 | 1                 | 2b         | 107         | 111      | 5.89               | MUHP00000000 |
| 13-139B | Florida    | WM                | 2013 | 2                 | 2a         | 83          | 131      | 6.37               | MVAT00000000 |
| 13-429  | Florida    | WM                | 2013 | 2                 | 2a         | 90          | 225      | 6.25               | MVAY00000000 |
| 14-410  | Florida    | WM                | 2014 | 1                 | 2b         | 131         | 99       | 5.91               | MUHQ00000000 |
| 14-32   | Florida    | WM                | 2014 | 1                 | 2b         | 102         | 124      | 5.92               | MUHM00000000 |
| 14-Gil  | Florida    | WM                | 2014 | 1                 | 2b         | 195         | 58       | 5.91               | MVAU00000000 |
| 03-19A  | Florida    | CL                | 2003 | 3                 | 2a         | 51          | 239      | 6.14               | MUHN00000000 |
| 200-1   | Georgia    | SQ                | 2000 | 3                 | 2a         | 91          | 104      | 6.14               | MVAZ00000000 |
| BS2121  | California | SQ                | 2006 | 3                 | 2a         | 71          | 112      | 6.22               | MVAV00000000 |
| ZUM3584 | Italy      | SQ                | 2005 | 1                 | 2b         | 129         | 108      | 5.97               | MVBA00000000 |
| ZUM3984 | China      | SQ                | 2008 | 3                 | 2a         | 59          | 263      | 6.24               | MVAX00000000 |
| PS711   | Serbia     | SQ                | 2013 | 1                 | 2b         | 90          | 225      | 5.89               | RQXZ01000000 |

<sup>a</sup>WM, watermelon; CL, cantaloupe; SQ, squash. <sup>b</sup>Multilocus sequence type.

**TABLE 2** | List of genomes included in comparative analyses including pathovar classification, host of isolation, and phylogenetic classification based on MLSA.

| Strain                  | Pathovar           | Isolation source                            | Phylogroup | Accession       | Reference                         |
|-------------------------|--------------------|---|------------|-----------------|-----------------------------------|
| Alf3                    | <i>syringae</i>    | <i>Medicago sativa</i> (Alfalfa)            | 2b         | JPNN00000000.1  | Harrison et al., 2016             |
| BS0292                  | <i>aptata</i>      | <i>Beta vulgaris</i> (Sugar beet)           | 2b         | FOW00000000.1   | –                                 |
| BS3827                  | <i>aptata</i>      | <i>Beta vulgaris</i> (Sugar beet)           | 2b         | FOQB00000000.1  | –                                 |
| BS3829                  | <i>aptata</i>      | <i>Beta vulgaris</i> (Sugar beet)           | 2b         | FOPR00000000.1  | –                                 |
| CC457                   | NA                 | <i>Cucumis melo</i> (Cantaloupe)            | 2b         | AVEB00000000.2  | Baltrus et al., 2014b             |
| HS191                   | <i>syringae</i>    | <i>Panicum miliaceum</i> (Millet)           | 2b         | NZ_CP006256.1   | Ravindran et al., 2015            |
| ICMP459 <sup>PT</sup>   | <i>aptata</i>      | <i>Beta vulgaris</i> (Sugar beet)           | 2b         | LJRP00000000.1  | Thakur et al., 2016               |
| PP1                     | <i>pisi</i>        | <i>Pisum sativum</i> L. (Pea)               | 2b         | AUZR00000000.2  | Baltrus et al., 2014a             |
| Pav013                  | <i>avellanae</i>   | <i>Corylus avellana</i> (European hazelnut) | 2b         | GCA_000302795.1 | O'Brien et al., 2012              |
| Pav037                  | <i>avellanae</i>   | <i>Corylus avellana</i> (European hazelnut) | 2b         | GCA_000302815.1 | O'Brien et al., 2012              |
| 2507                    | <i>syringae</i>    | <i>Triticum aestivum</i> (Wheat)            | 2b         | LYUO00000000.1  | Sultanov et al., 2016             |
| 41A                     | <i>syringae</i>    | <i>Prunus armeniaca</i> (Armenian plum)     | 2b         | JYHJ00000000.1  | Bartoli et al., 2015              |
| 1845                    | <i>syringae</i>    | <i>Helianthus</i> L. (Sun flower)           | 2b         | LYUP00000000.1  | Sultanov et al., 2016             |
| B64                     | <i>syringae</i>    | <i>Triticum aestivum</i> (Wheat)            | 2b         | ANZF00000000.1  | Dudnik and Dudler, 2013           |
| CRAFRU11                | <i>syringae</i>    | <i>Corylus avellana</i> (European hazelnut) | 2b         | ATSU00000000.1  | Scortichini et al., 2013          |
| CRAFRU12                | <i>syringae</i>    | <i>Corylus avellana</i> (European hazelnut) | 2b         | ATSV00000000.1  | Scortichini et al., 2013          |
| ICMP11168               | <i>syringae</i>    | <i>A. deliciosa</i> (Kiwifruit)             | 2b         | LKGV00000000.1  | Visnovsky et al., 2016            |
| ICMP3023 <sup>T</sup>   | <i>syringae</i>    | <i>Syringa vulgaris</i> (Lilac)             | 2b         | LJRK00000000.1  | Thakur et al., 2016               |
| ICMP3947 <sup>PT</sup>  | <i>lapsa</i>       | <i>Triticum aestivum</i> (Wheat)            | 2b         | LJQQ00000000.1  | Thakur et al., 2016               |
| ICMP4394 <sup>PT</sup>  | <i>atrofaciens</i> | <i>Triticum aestivum</i> (Wheat)            | 2b         | LJPO00000000.1  | Thakur et al., 2016               |
| MB03                    | NA                 | <i>Populus lasiocarpa</i> (Poplar)          | 2b         | LAGV00000000.1  | –                                 |
| NCPPB4273 <sup>T</sup>  | <i>coryli</i>      | <i>Corylus avellana</i> (European hazelnut) | 2b         | AWQP00000000.1  | Marcelletti and Scortichini, 2014 |
| SM                      | <i>syringae</i>    | <i>Triticum aestivum</i> (Wheat)            | 2b         | APWT00000000.1  | Dudnik and Dudler, 2013           |
| BRIP34881               | NA                 | <i>Hordeum vulgare</i> (Barley)             | 2b         | AMXL00000000.1  | Gardiner et al., 2013             |
| A2                      | <i>syringae</i>    | <i>Pyrus calleryana</i> (Pear)              | 2a         | LGKU00000000.1  | Mott et al., 2016                 |
| CFBP1754 <sup>PT</sup>  | <i>papulans</i>    | <i>Malus sylvestris</i> (Apple)             | 2a         | JYHI00000000.1  | Bartoli et al., 2015              |
| UMAF0158                | <i>syringae</i>    | <i>Mangifera indica</i> (Mango)             | 2a         | NZ_CP005970.1   | Martínez-García et al., 2015      |
| 31R1                    | NA                 | <i>Zea mays</i> L. (Corn)                   | 2a         | GCA_900105295.1 | Lindow, 1987                      |
| BRIP39023               | NA                 | <i>Triticum aestivum</i> (Wheat)            | 2a         | AMZX00000000.1  | Dudnik and Dudler, 2013           |
| ICMP11293               | <i>syringae</i>    | <i>A. deliciosa</i> (Kiwifruit)             | 2a         | LKEP00000000.1  | Visnovsky et al., 2016            |
| NFACC10-1               | NA                 | <i>Panicum virgatum</i> (Switchgrass)       | 2a         | GCF_900119195.1 | –                                 |
| Pc58 <sup>T</sup>       | NA                 | <i>Prunus cerasus</i> (Sour cherry)         | 2a         | GCA_900074915.1 | Kalužna et al., 2016              |
| B301D                   | <i>syringae</i>    | <i>Pyrus communis</i> (Comice pear)         | 2d         | GCA_000988485.1 | Ravindran et al., 2015            |
| B728a                   | <i>syringae</i>    | <i>Phaseolus vulgaris</i> (Bean)            | 2d         | NC_007005.1     | Feil et al., 2005                 |
| 2339                    | <i>syringae</i>    | <i>Prunus avium</i> (Sweet cherry)          | 2d         | LIHU00000000.1  | Nowell et al., 2016               |
| 2340                    | <i>syringae</i>    | <i>Pyrus</i> sp. (Pear)                     | 2d         | LIHT00000000.1  | Nowell et al., 2016               |
| HRI-W7872               | <i>syringae</i>    | <i>Prunus domestica</i> (Plum)              | 2d         | LIHS00000000.1  | Nowell et al., 2016               |
| HRI-W7924               | <i>syringae</i>    | <i>Prunus cerasus</i> (Sour cherry)         | 2d         | LIHR00000000.1  | Nowell et al., 2016               |
| ICMP13102               | <i>syringae</i>    | <i>A. deliciosa</i> (Kiwifruit)             | 2d         | LKEO00000000.1  | Visnovsky et al., 2016            |
| PD2774                  | <i>syringae</i>    | <i>A. chinensis</i> (Kiwifruit)             | 2d         | LKEL00000000.1  | Visnovsky et al., 2016            |
| ATCC10853 <sup>PT</sup> | <i>aceris</i>      | <i>Acer</i> L. (Maple)                      | 2d         | LGAR00000000.1  | –                                 |
| USA011                  | NA                 | Freshwater                                  | 2d         | AVDX00000000.2  | Baltrus et al., 2014b             |

for Biotechnology Research, University of Florida. The raw sequence data were subjected to adapter and quality trimming with Scythe<sup>1</sup> and SolexaQA, respectively (Cox et al., 2010). The quality-trimmed reads were then *de novo* assembled into contigs using the SPAdes Genome assembler (v3.5.0) with the “-careful” option to reduce mismatches in the assembly (Bankevich et al., 2012). The draft genome assemblies were submitted to the Prokaryotic Genomes Automatic Annotation Pipeline (PGAAP)

pipeline and the Joint Genome Institute (IMG-JGI) server for annotation (Markowitz et al., 2012; Tatusova et al., 2016). The sequencing, assembly statistics, and collection information are presented in **Table 1**.

## Pan-Genome Association Analysis

The strains sequenced in this study were investigated in context of *P. syringae* by including 42 additional genomes that were publicly available from the National Center for Biotechnology Information (NCBI) GenBank for analysis (**Table 2**). These genomes were selected to represent the diversity

<sup>1</sup><https://github.com/vsbuffalo/scythe>

of phytopathogenic bacteria previously described within the species and are distributed among phylogroups 2a, 2b, and 2d (Berge et al., 2014; Bull and Koike, 2015). Representatives of phylogroup 2c, otherwise known as *P. congelans*, were not included in this analysis as they are not known to be phytopathogenic (Mohr et al., 2008). The genome assemblies were re-annotated with Prokka to generate GFF3 files (Seemann, 2014), which were then used as input for Roary pan-genome pipeline (v.3.6.1, Page et al., 2015). Orthologous groups were clustered using the CD-Hit and MCL algorithms with a BLASTp cut-off set to 95% along with the “-s” option to prevent the splitting of orthologous groups containing paralogs. The output of Roary was further analyzed using Scoary to test for associations between the presence/absence of orthologous groups and cucurbit-associated lineages (Brynildsrud et al., 2016). The population structure (as described below) was used to control for spurious associations in the estimation of probabilities and orthologous groups with a Bonferroni  $p \leq 10^{-5}$  were reported.

## Analysis of Population Structure and Interlineage Recombination

Initial analysis of the population structure was conducted by calculating the average nucleotide identities between genomes using the MUMmer algorithm (Marçais et al., 2018), with the Python package pyani<sup>2</sup>. Subsequently, a core genome alignment was constructed using the program Parsnp (Treangen et al., 2014). Locally collinear blocks (LCBs) of maximal unique matches shared across all genome assemblies were identified and aligned against the gold standard reference genome of *P. syringae* pv. *syringae* strain B728a (NC\_007005.1). Single nucleotide polymorphisms (SNPs) located on LCBs < 200 bp or other regions of poor alignment were removed from the data set to generate a concatenated alignment of high-quality core genome SNPs. This concatenated SNP alignment was used to infer a maximum likelihood phylogeny using iQTree (v.1.6.4) with the Jukes-Cantor model of nucleotide substitution (Nguyen et al., 2015). Branch support was assessed using the ultrafast bootstrap method with 1,000 replicates (Minh et al., 2013) and the phylogenetic tree was visualized and annotated using FigTree (v.1.4.2<sup>3</sup>).

To analyze patterns of homologous recombination within *P. syringae*, the core genome alignment generated with Parsnp was used as input for analysis with fastGEAR using the default settings. The fastGEAR algorithm employs, BAPS, a Bayesian hierarchical clustering method to infer sequence clusters in an alignment (Corander et al., 2003). This was followed by a hidden Markov model (HMM), which was used to collapse clusters that share a common ancestry in at least 50% of the sites into lineages. The program detects “recent” recombination events between lineages using a HMM and the origin of the recombinant sequence is assigned to the lineage with the highest probability at that position. Similarly, “ancestral” recombination events that are shared by all strains which comprise a lineage are identified; however, the origin of these recombination events cannot be

inferred due to their conserved nature (Mostowy et al., 2017). The statistical significance of recombination predictions was tested using a Bayes factor (BF) > 1 for recent recombination events and BF > 10 for ancestral recombination events. This analysis was conducted with two alternative genome alignments using completed reference genomes of *P. syringae* pv. *syringae* strains UMAF0158 (NZ\_CP005970.1) and HS191 (NZ\_CP006256.1) to validate the lineage prediction and proportion of gene flux between lineages. Finally, to examine the evolutionary history of *P. syringae* in the absence of recombination, the positions in the core genome alignment which corresponded to the predicted recent recombination events were removed and SNPs extracted using the program SNP-sites (Page et al., 2016). This recombination-filtered SNP alignment was then used to construct a maximum likelihood phylogeny as described above.

## Functional Analysis of Recent Recombination Events

To characterize the functional impact of the recombinant genes leading to the emergence of phylogroup 2b-a, BLASTn (E-value  $\leq 1e^{-50}$ ) was used to map the recent recombination events predicted by fastGEAR back to the genome assemblies of three strains (13-140A, ZUM3584, HS191), representative of the different recombination profiles in the dataset. The Clusters of Orthologous Groups (COG) and Kyoto Encyclopedia of Genes and Genomes (KEGG) orthology IDs corresponding to recombinant and non-recombinant genes were subsequently extracted from the IMG annotations and a linear regression analysis was conducted to compare the composition of recombinant vs. non-recombinant core genes across the COG functional categories. Additionally, the KEGG orthology IDs were used to compare the distribution of recombinant genes across the KEGG BRITE functional annotations among the three different recombination profiles.

After noting evidence for extensive recombination affecting the *hrp/hrc* pathogenicity island of phylogroup 2b-a cucurbit strains in the fastGEAR output, amino acid sequence alignments for the 27 open reading frames that comprise *hrp/hrc* gene cluster, as described by Alfano et al. (2000), were constructed using a sub-set of 54 *P. syringae* genomes. Individual gene alignments were subjected to a phylogenetic analysis with FastTree 2 using the gamma time reversible model (Price et al., 2010). A gene was considered to be recombinant among the 2b-a lineages if it clustered into a monophyletic group with other of members of phylogroup 2a, rather than 2b, as predicted by the fastGEAR algorithm. To illustrate these relationships, a phylogenetic network was constructed with a concatenated alignment of the entire *hrp/hrc* gene cluster using the NeighborNet method and p-distance in SplitsTree 4 (Huson and Bryant, 2006).

## Analysis of Type 3 Secreted Effectors (T3SEs) and Phytotoxins

Reference sequences were obtained from the public T3SE database<sup>4</sup> and used to query the genome assemblies using

<sup>2</sup><https://github.com/widdowquinn/pyani>

<sup>3</sup><http://tree.bio.ed.ac.uk/software/figtree/>

<sup>4</sup><http://www.pseudomonas-syringae.org/>

BLASTn (E-value  $\leq 1e^{-5}$ ). A given T3SE was considered to be present in a genome if the alignment with the reference sequence displayed at least 80% sequence identity over 80% of the query length. If genomic sequences orthologous to a given reference sequence were split between two contigs, then the sequences were concatenated to determine their presence in the assemblies. For each T3SE, an alignment of the subject sequence with the curated reference sequence was used to record putative frameshift mutations or other disruption of the coding sequence. The distribution of T3SEs was then used to construct a binary matrix, where 1 indicated the presence of a gene, 0.5 indicated a putative pseudogene, and 0 if the gene was absent. Hierarchical clustering of the binary matrix was performed with the Python package, hclust<sup>5</sup>. A similar strategy described by Baltrus et al. (2011) was used to identify genes involved in the biosynthesis of the following phytotoxins: tabtoxin, phaseolotoxin, mangotoxin, syringomycin, syringolin, and syringopeptin.

## Identification of Plasmids and Genomic Islands

The presence of plasmids was predicted for the strains sequenced in this study using plasmidSPAdes (Antipov et al., 2016). Assembled contigs were screened using Microbial Genome BLAST against the complete plasmid database to identify putative plasmid sequences. These contigs were subsequently screened for T3SEs and other virulence factors as described above. Genomic islands and other signatures of horizontal gene transfer (HGT) were detected using the Island Viewer 4 server (Bertelli and Brinkman, 2018). Genomic islands (GIs) were predicted using the reference strains *P. fluorescens* SBW25, *P. protegens* Pf-5, *P. aeruginosa* PAO1, and *P. syringae* pv. *syringae* B728a. The predicted GIs were analyzed for gene content and extracted from the genome assemblies to construct multiple sequence alignments using the Mauve software package (Darling et al., 2004).

## Pathogenicity Assays

The pathogenicity of most of the bacterial strains sequenced in this study was examined previously (Newberry et al., 2016, 2018). However, to make direct comparisons with strains collected from independent disease outbreaks, a sub-set of 10 *P. syringae* strains representative of the genetic diversity and geographic source of isolation in the collection were selected for further pathogenicity testing. A strain that was originally isolated from diseased proso millet, *P. syringae* pv. *syringae* HS191 (Gross and DeVay, 1976; Ravindran et al., 2015), was also included in these experiments due to its genetic similarity to the cucurbit strains examined here. Bacterial strains were cultured overnight on King's medium B agar, suspended in a sterile MgSO<sub>4</sub>\*7H<sub>2</sub>O solution (10 mM), and adjusted to  $\sim 1 \times 10^8$  colony forming units (CFU ml<sup>-1</sup>) spectrophotometrically (OD<sub>600</sub> = 0.1). Two-week-old seedlings of watermelon cv. Troubadour (Harris Seeds, Rochester, NY, United States) and squash cv. Conqueror III (Seminis Vegetable Seeds) were sprayed with the bacterial suspension until runoff, incubated in a humidity chamber at 100% RH for 48 h,

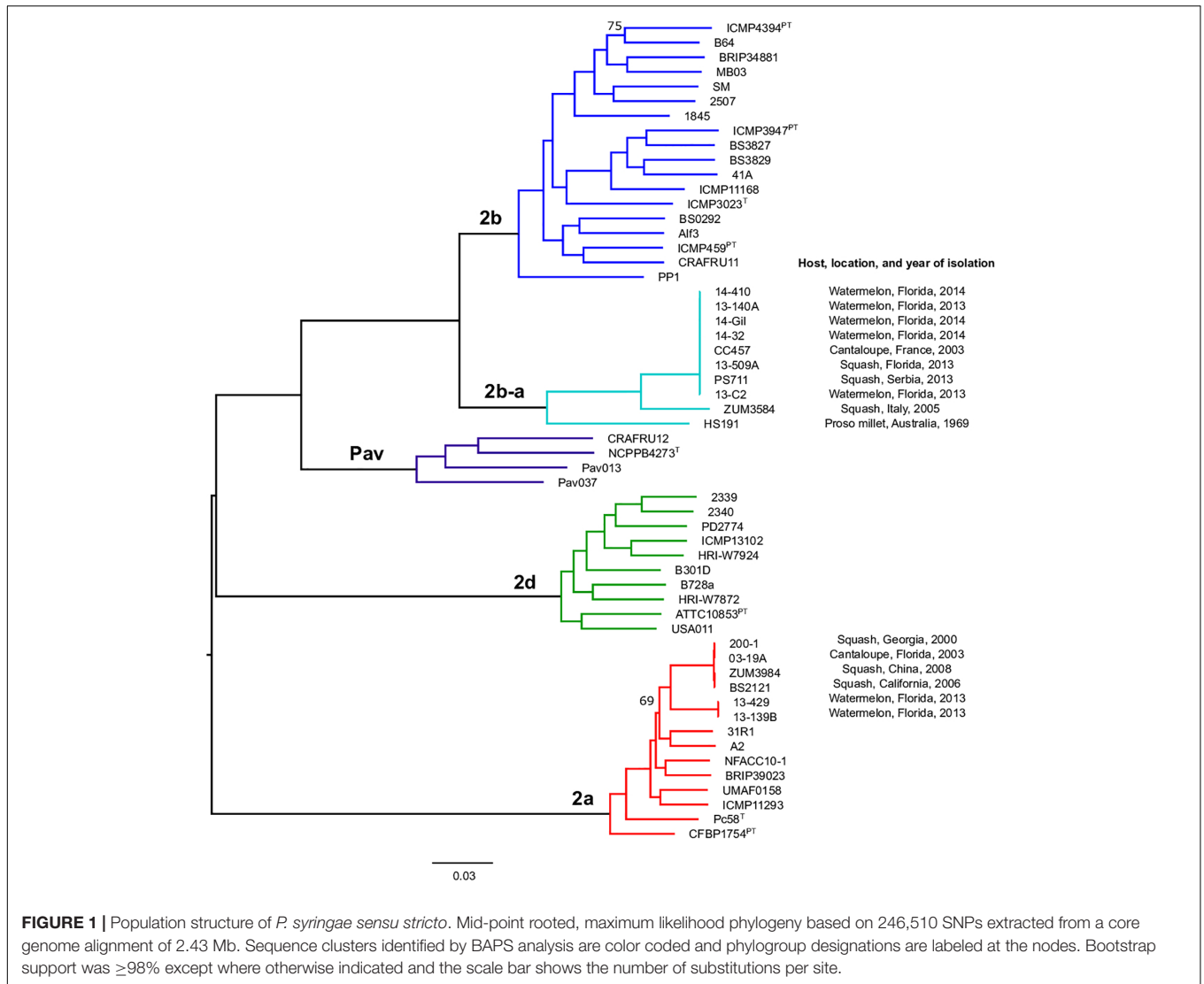
then placed under growth room conditions at 21°C and ~70% RH with a 12 h photoperiod. Plants sprayed with the sterile MgSO<sub>4</sub>\*7H<sub>2</sub>O solution served as a negative control. Two weeks after inoculation, the total proportion of necrotic/symptomatic leaf tissue was rated visually from 0 to 8 using a modified version of the Horsfall–Barratt scale (Horsfall and Barratt, 1945): 0 = no symptoms, 1 = 1–3%, 2 = 3–6%, 3 = 6–12%, 4 = 12–25%, 5 = 25–50%, 6 = 50–75%, 7 = 75–87%, 8 = 87–100%. Five replicates were included for each strain/host combination, and the experiment was conducted twice. A non-parametric analysis of variance (ANOVA) was used to test for differences among the treatments and all statistical analyses were conducted using JMP Pro 13 (SAS Institute, Cary, NC, United States).

## RESULTS

### Population Structure of *P. syringae sensu stricto*

Previous studies using MLSA described three phylogroups of phytopathogenic bacteria within *P. syringae sensu stricto* (Berge et al., 2014; Bull and Koike, 2015). Maximum likelihood reconstruction of the *P. syringae* core genome based on 246,510 polymorphic sites extracted from an alignment of 2.43 Mb revealed the presence of two well-supported phylogenetic groups in addition to those delineated through MLSA (2a, 2b, and 2d), designated here as 2b-a and Pav (**Figure 1**). The between-phylogroup average nucleotide identities (ANI) were primarily equal and ranged from 94.61 to 95.54% ANI. However, phylogroup 2b-a was intermediate of 2b (97.43% ANI), Pav (96.15% ANI), and 2a (96.00% ANI). Similar levels of sequence identity (between 98.16 and 98.98% ANI) were recorded within all *P. syringae* phylogroups (**Table 3**). Phylogroup 2b contained a number of strains collected from diverse monocot and herbaceous dicot plant species including the type strain, *P. syringae* pv. *syringae* ICMP3023<sup>T</sup>, as well as other previously described pathovars such as *P. syringae* pvs. *aptata* ICMP459<sup>PT</sup>, *atrofaciens* ICMP4394<sup>PT</sup>, *pisi* PP1, and *lapsa* ICMP3947<sup>PT</sup>. Phylogroup 2b-a branched as a sister group to 2b and contained many cucurbit strains that were isolated from plants grown in Florida, Italy, France, and Serbia between 2003 and 2014. All of these strains were of the same clonal lineage, except for ZUM3584, and shared a recent common ancestor with that of *P. syringae* pv. *syringae* HS191, which was isolated in Australia from diseased proso millet in 1969 and was more distantly related. The other novel *P. syringae* phylogroup inferred in this analysis, phylogroup Pav, consisted of strains associated exclusively with hazelnut decline that were classified primarily as *P. syringae* pv. *avellanae* (O'Brien et al., 2012) and branched between phylogroups 2b and 2d. The cucurbit strains located in phylogroup 2a branched from each other into two distinct lineages that were nested among other strains isolated from diverse plants and environments. A well supported split was observed between the clones collected in California and China (BS2121 and ZUM3984) and those in Florida and Georgia (03-19A and 200-1), which differed by less than 300 SNPs in the

<sup>5</sup><https://bitbucket.org/nsegata/hclust2>



**FIGURE 1 |** Population structure of *P. syringae sensu stricto*. Mid-point rooted, maximum likelihood phylogeny based on 246,510 SNPs extracted from a core genome alignment of 2.43 Mb. Sequence clusters identified by BAPS analysis are color coded and phylogroup designations are labeled at the nodes. Bootstrap support was  $\geq 98\%$  except where otherwise indicated and the scale bar shows the number of substitutions per site.

**TABLE 3 |** Average percent identity within and between *P. syringae* phylogroups<sup>a</sup>.

|      | 2a    | 2b    | Pav   | 2b-a  | 2d    |
|------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| 2a   | 98.95 |       |       |       |       |
| 2b   | 94.80 | 98.35 |       |       |       |
| Pav  | 95.20 | 96.55 | 98.16 |       |       |
| 2b-a | 96.00 | 97.43 | 96.15 | 98.68 |       |
| 2d   | 94.61 | 95.20 | 95.54 | 95.05 | 98.75 |

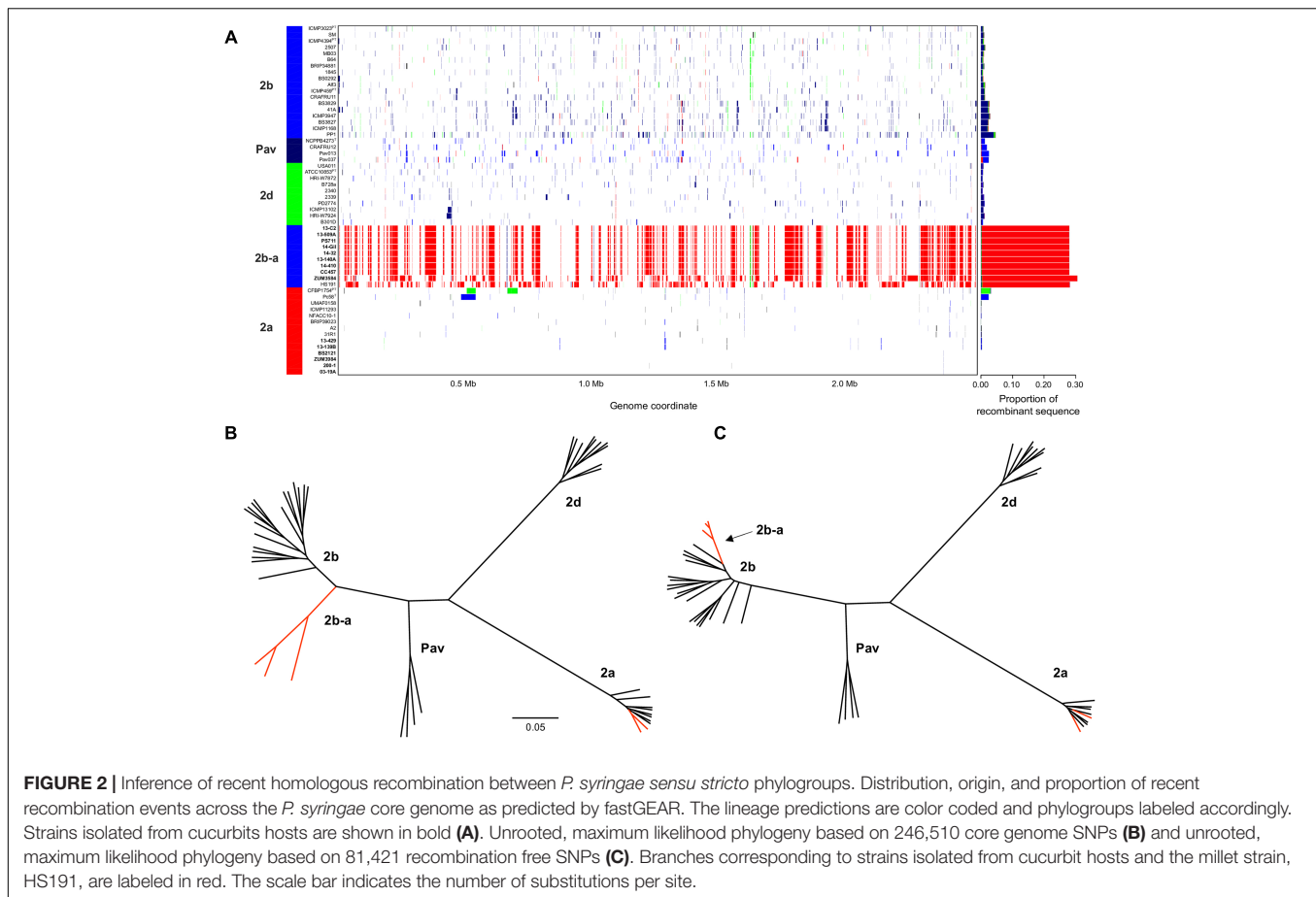
<sup>a</sup>Percent identity was calculated after correcting for clones in the dataset.

core genome alignment and represented distinct haplotypes within the lineage (Figure 1).

### Patterns of Homologous Recombination Between *P. syringae sensu stricto* Phylogroups

The sequence clusters identified by the Bayesian statistical clustering method were congruent to the phylogroups supported

by the maximum likelihood phylogeny. However, fastGEAR collapsed phylogroups 2b and 2b-a into a single lineage, while the others remained distinct. The average proportion of recent recombination in the core genome of *P. syringae* phylogroups ( $\pm$  the standard deviation) was estimated to be  $0.71 \pm 1.13\%$  for 2a,  $1.44 \pm 1.16\%$  for 2b,  $2.03 \pm 0.06\%$  for Pav, and  $0.81 \pm 0.20\%$  for 2d. In contrast, the proportion of recent recombination in the core genome of phylogroup 2b-a ranged from 27.98 to 30.54%, with  $\geq 98.69\%$  of the recombinant sequences predicted



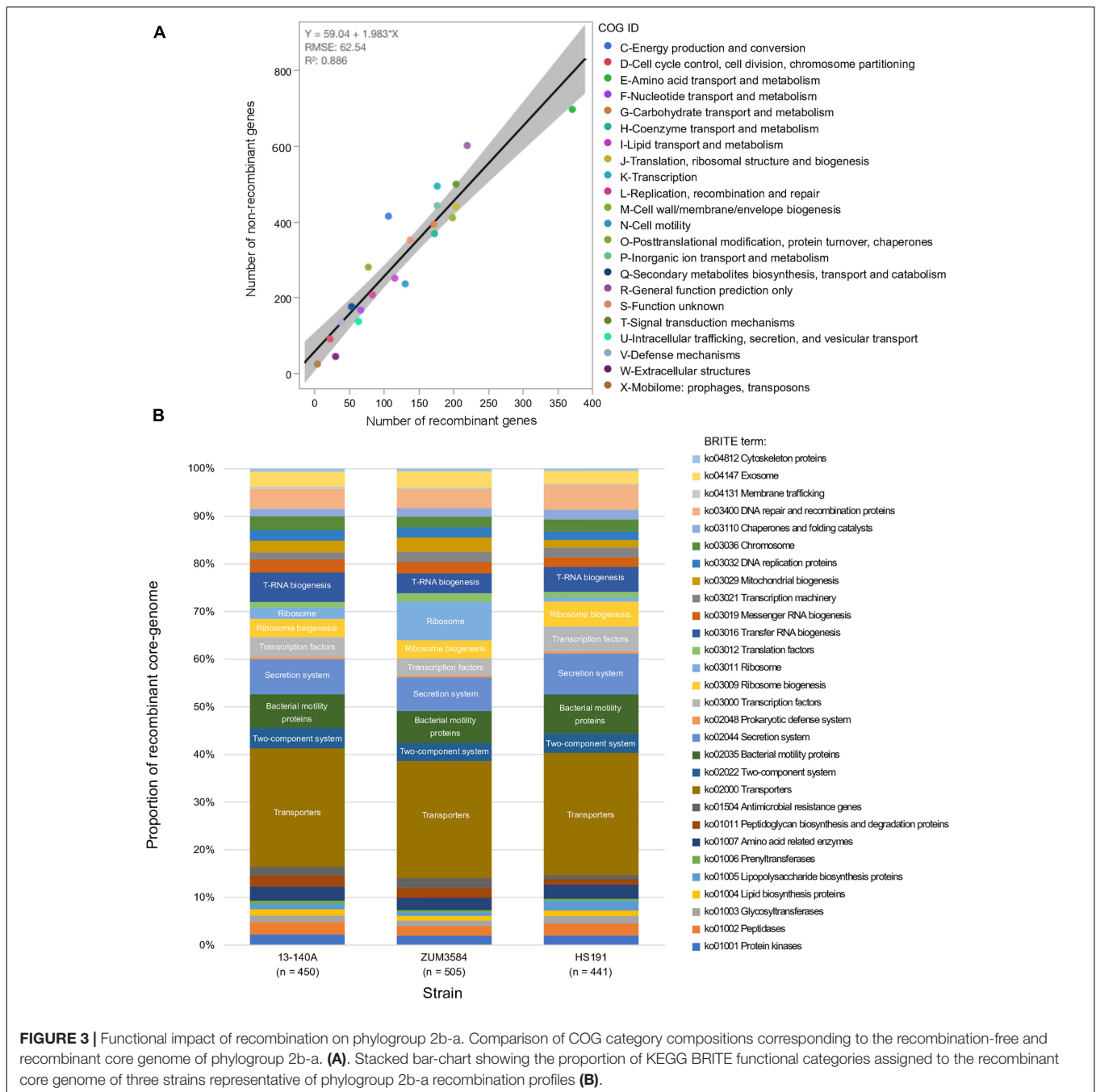
to have originated from phylogroup 2a. Between 178 and 213 recent recombination events were dispersed across the core genome of 2b-a lineages, where ZUM3584 and HS191 displayed variation in distribution of recent recombination events in relation to the strains collected in Florida, France, and Serbia (Figure 2A). Although evidence of ancestral recombination was minimal or undetected among the 2a (0.49%), 2b (0.00%), and 2d (1.32%) lineages, 40.09% of the phylogroup Pav core genome was acquired through ancestral recombination events (Supplementary Figure S1). After removing 1,592,717 positions affected by recent recombination from the core genome alignment (64% of the original alignment), a second phylogenetic analysis was conducted using 81,421 recombination-free SNPs. Overall, the topology of the recombination filtered phylogeny was congruent to that of the unfiltered tree. However, phylogroup 2b-a appeared as a branch within phylogroup 2b, rather than as a distinct group and with considerably shorter branch lengths as compared to the unfiltered phylogeny (Figures 2B,C).

## Functional Analysis of Recombinant Genes Leading to the Emergence of Phylogroup 2b-a

The recombinant regions predicted by fastGEAR corresponded to 3,094 coding sequences among strains 13-140A, ZUM3584,

and HS191, of which 2,812 were assigned to a COG functional category. Likewise, 6,875 of 7,654 coding sequences were assigned to COG categories corresponding to regions of the core genome where no signal of recombination was detected. No significant difference in the effect of COG category on recombination was observed between strains ( $P = 0.15$ ) and a strong linear relationship between recombinant and recombination-free core genes was noted across the general functional groups ( $R^2 = 0.886$ ; Figure 3A). Although, a Grubb's test for outliers indicated that no COG category was significantly over- or underrepresented with recombinant genes (data not shown), the top three categories skewed by recombination included amino acid transport and metabolism (E), cell motility (N), and extracellular structures (W). Functional categorization of recombinant core genes utilizing the KEGG BRITE database supported these observations. Approximately 25% of the classifiable genes impacted by recombination were ATP-dependent transporters associated with numerous metabolic pathways, followed by bacterial motility proteins and secretions systems, which each comprised approximately 7–8% of the recombinant genes in each strain (Figure 3B).

Examination of the specific secretion systems impacted by recombination indicated that many of the genes associated with the biosynthesis of type III secretion system (i.e., *hrp/hrc* gene cluster) were recombinant among strains 13-140A and



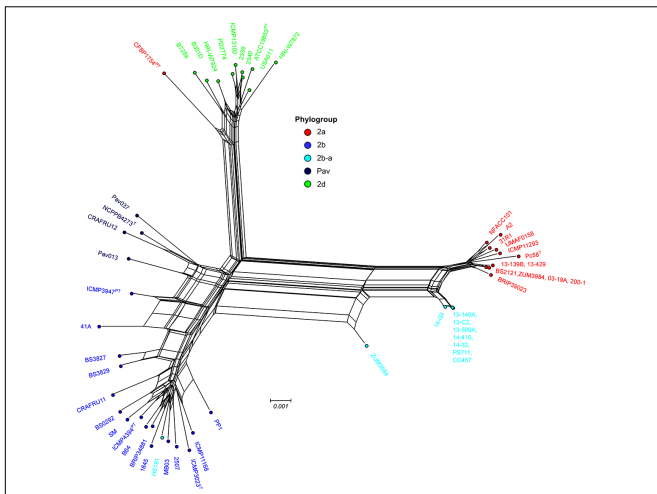
**FIGURE 3 |** Functional impact of recombination on phylogroup 2b-a. Comparison of COG category compositions corresponding to the recombination-free and recombinant core genome of phylogroup 2b-a. **(A)** Stacked bar-chart showing the proportion of KEGG BRITe functional categories assigned to the recombinant core genome of three strains representative of phylogroup 2b-a recombination profiles **(B)**.

ZUM3584, whereas no signals of recombination were detected in the *hrp/hrc* cluster of strain HS191. Phylogenetic analyses showed that 17 *hrp/hrc* genes clustered the cucurbit strains isolated in Florida, France, and Serbia into a monophyletic group with other members of phylogroup 2a and were therefore considered recombinant, while strain ZUM3584 carried 11 recombinant alleles (data not shown). A phylogenetic network constructed with a concatenated alignment of the entire *hrp/hrc* cluster (7,509 aa) was largely concordant with that of the core genome phylogeny. This analysis showed the phylogroup 2b-a cucurbit strains branching from other 2a lineages, while ZUM3584 was

placed in a hybrid position in the phylogenetic network and HS191 clustered among members of phylogroup 2b (Figure 4).

### Distribution of Type 3 Secreted Effectors (T3SEs) and Phytotoxins

The T3SE repertoires of the 56 genomes analyzed in this study are presented in Figure 5. The cucurbit strains carried between 17 and 21 potentially functional or disrupted effector genes, while an average of 13 T3SEs were present among other *P. syringae* lineages. Hierarchical clustering based on the presence/absence of effector genes revealed a loose correlation between the core

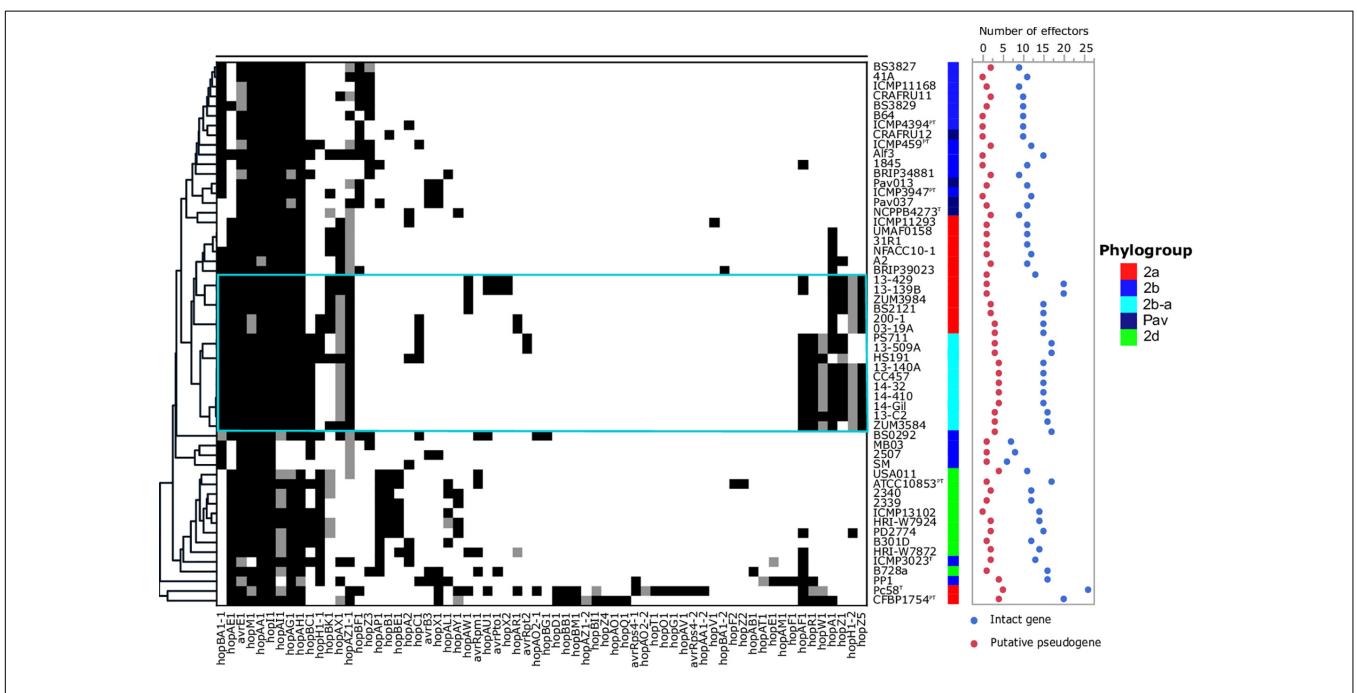


**FIGURE 4 |** Evolutionary history of the *P. syringae* *hrp/hrc* pathogenicity island. Phylogenetic network based on a concatenated amino acid alignment of the 27 open reading frames that comprise the *hrp/hrc* gene cluster (7,509 aa) for a sub-set of 54 *P. syringae* genomes. The network was generated using the NeighborNet method and p-distance in SplitsTree 4 software. The phylogroup classifications of lineages based on the core-genome (Figure 1) are color coded.

2a lineages. The T3SE *hopA1* was exclusive to most of the strains within this group and was noted to be the only gene present in the exchangeable effector locus of phylogroup 2b-a strains (except for HS191 which carried *hopA2*), along with its corresponding chaperone, *shcA*. The effector *hopZ5* was present exclusively in the genomes of all but two cucurbit strains (13-509 and PS711) within *P. syringae sensu stricto* and displayed 98.27% amino acid sequence identity to the *hopZ5* allele present in the *P. syringae* pv. *actinidiae* biovar 3 of phylogroup 1. This effector was linked to *hopH1*, present with a point deletion, resulting a frameshift mutation in the gene. Several effector genes found to be sparsely distributed across *P. syringae* were also identified among the cucurbit-associated lineages. Most of these genes were present on an integrative and conjugative element (ICE) or plasmid loci (see results below) and included *avrRpt2* in strains 13-509A and PS711; *hopAR1* in strains 200-1 and 03-19A; *avrPto1*, *hopAU1*, and *hopX2* in strains 13-139B and 13-429; and *hopAW1*, which was common to all phylogroup 2a-cucurbit strains except 200-1 and 03-19A.

We also investigated the presence of phytotoxin biosynthetic gene clusters in the genome assemblies, which displayed a simpler distribution. The mangotoxin gene cluster was conserved across *P. syringae*. Evidence for the complete syringomycin, syringolin, and syringopeptin biosynthetic pathways was also present in most *P. syringae* genomes including the cucurbit strains examined here, although was notably absent from strains associated with diseases of woody hosts including all members of phylogroup Pav, *P. cerasi* 58<sup>T</sup>, and *P. syringae* pv. *papulans* CFBP1754<sup>PT</sup>. Additionally, phylogroup 2a cucurbit

genome evolution and effector repertoires, with most members of the primary *P. syringae* phylogroups clustering into distinct groups. The phylogroup 2b-a and 2a cucurbit strains carried similar effector profiles and clustered together along with other



**FIGURE 5 |** Type 3 secreted effector profiles of *P. syringae sensu stricto*. Black squares indicate the presence of an intact coding sequence and gray squares indicates the presence of a putative pseudogene. The dendrogram was constructed based on the presence/absence of T3SEs using Pearson’s correlation coefficient and the average linkage method with Hclust2. The effector profiles for strains isolated from cucurbit hosts and the millet strain, HS191, are shown inside the cyan box. Phylogroup classifications of lineages based on the core-genome are color coded.



strains 03-19A, 200-1, BS2121, and ZUM3984 carried *dcd2*, which involved in phaseolotoxin biosynthesis, but lacked other components of this biosynthetic pathway (**Supplementary Figure S2**). Ravindran et al. (2015) previously noted that phylogroup 2b-a strain HS191 was negative for ice-nucleation activity and carried an ~2 Kb truncation in the center of the ice-nucleation protein, *inaZ*. As the 2b-a cucurbit strains were previously found to be negative for ice-nucleation activity (Newberry et al., 2018), we investigated the presence of *inaZ* in the genome assemblies of these strains and found the same truncation (data not shown).

## Pan-Genome Association Analysis

We investigated the pan-genome of *P. syringae* to identify orthologous groups (OGs) associated the cucurbit strains and therefore, potentially involved in niche adaptation. Among the 19,613 OGs that comprised the *P. syringae* pan-genome, only seven were significantly associated with both phylogroup 2a and 2b-a cucurbit strains (Bonferroni  $p \leq 10^{-5}$ ). Among these, two displayed 100% specificity, indicating that these OGs were completely absent from the genomes of related *P. syringae* strains and included the T3SE *hopZ5* and a hypothetical protein also present in the ICE locus. Several other OGs with known functions in virulence displayed significant associations and included the T3SE *hopA1*, its corresponding chaperone *shcA*, and the type VI secreted effector *vgrG*. The gene that displayed the strongest association with the cucurbit lineages was a hypothetical protein of 63 aa in length, adjacent to a putative iron-sulfur binding gene cluster (**Table 4**).

## Convergent Acquisition of T3SEs and Other Putative Virulence Factors Through Integrative and Conjugative Elements and Plasmids

Analysis with Island Viewer 4 revealed that all cucurbit strains carried a predicted genomic island between approximately 90 and 125 Kb in size that was similar in structure to an ICE described in *P. syringae* pvs. *actinidiae* and *phaseolicola* of phylogroups 1 and 3, respectively (Pitman et al., 2005; McCann et al., 2013). The boundaries of the island were delineated by *parA* and *xerC* at opposite ends, each flanking a repeat region

overlapping *tRNA<sub>lys</sub>*, which serve as the attachment sites for the island (Pitman et al., 2005). The contigs corresponding to predicted ICE loci were subsequently extracted from the genomes of representative cucurbit strains (divided between one and five contigs per genome) and used to construct a multiple sequence alignment along with the complete ICE sequences of *P. syringae* pv. *actinidiae* (Psa) SR121 (Accession no. KX009066) and *P. syringae* pv. *syringae* HS191 (**Figure 6**). We were unable to confirm whether the predicted ICE carried by strains 13-429 and 13-139B was intact due to the presence of the pyoverdine biosynthetic gene cluster (~60 Kb) in the center of the ICE region of these two strains and therefore, were not included in the alignment.

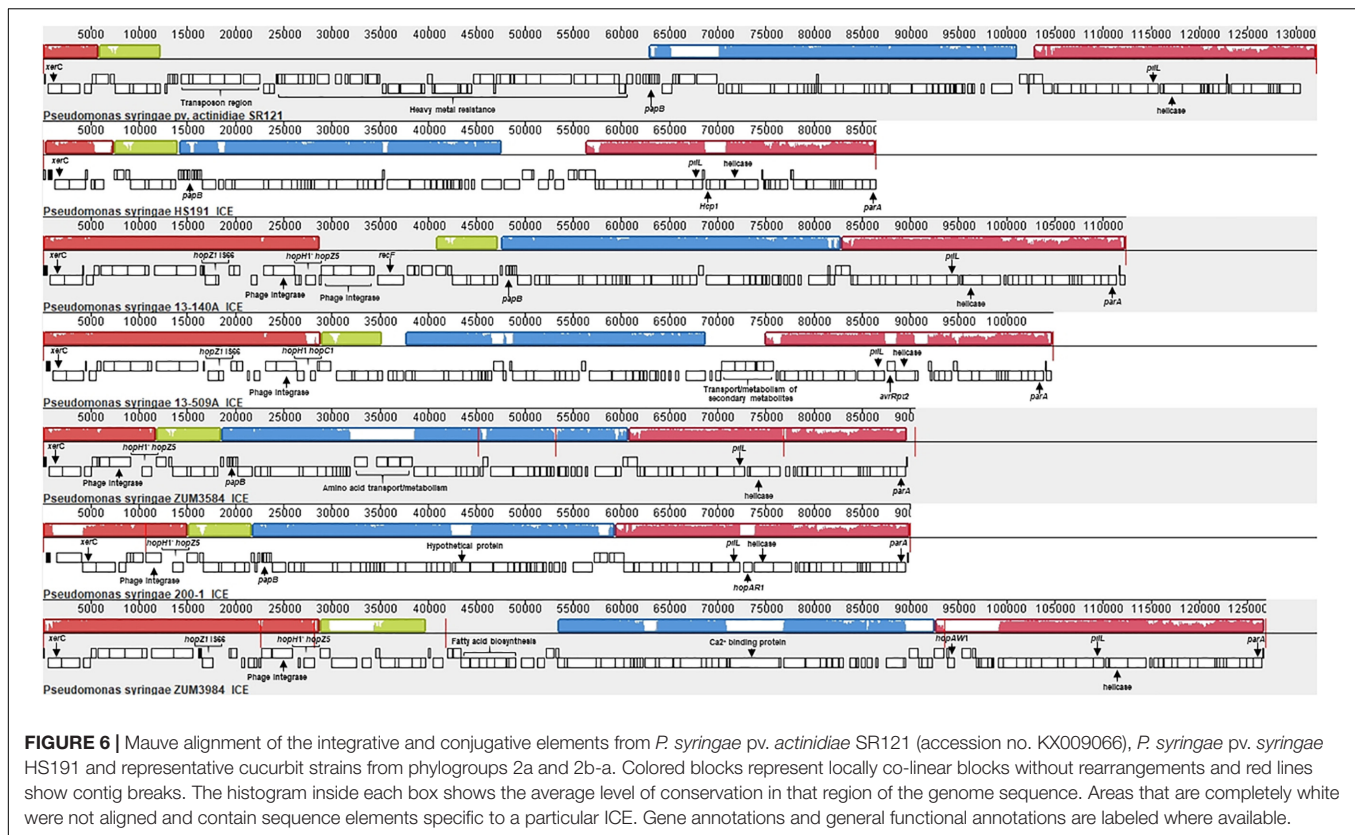
This analysis revealed that the putative ICEs displayed a mosaic structure characterized by differing mobile genetic elements and gene cassettes. It also revealed the overall synteny of the ICEs was conserved and that the core ICE genes displayed a high degree of homology (ranging from 96 to 99% average pairwise identity) with the ICE of Psa strain SR121. Similar to the ICE described in *P. syringae* pv. *phaseolicola* strain 1302A (Pitman et al., 2005), *hopAR1* was carried in the ICE of strain 200-1 between a predicted helicase and *pilL*, while *avrRpt2* was found at the same locus in strain 13-509A and HS191 carried a predicted type VI secretion protein (*hcp1*). Similarly, *hopZ5* and a disrupted copy of *hopH1* was present in the ICEs of all cucurbit strains except 13-509A, which carried *hopC1* and an intact copy of *hopH1* at the same locus. Both of these effector pairs were flanked by a predicted phage integrase and site-specific recombinase (*xerD*) that shared 97.05 and 93.13 aa identity, respectively.

The effector *hopZ1* was also present in the ICE of all but two cucurbit strains (ZUM3584, 200-1) and was located approximately 10 Kb downstream of *hopZ5/hopC1*, near the boundary of the island. Interestingly, *hopZ1* was also carried by strain HS191 and was linked to a similar integrase/recombinase gene cassette. However, in HS191, *hopZ1* was present in the exchangeable effector locus, as indicated by the presence of *queA* and *tRNA<sub>leu</sub>*, which delineate the boundary of this pathogenicity island (**Supplementary Figure S3**). Several other accessory genes and putative virulence factors were identified in ICEs. Strain ZUM3985 carried *hopAW1* at a locus unique to the ICE found in this strain. It also carried a predicted calcium binding protein (1,691 aa) of the RTX toxin superfamily, which is a protein family

**TABLE 4** | Top orthologous groups associated with phylogroup 2b-a and 2a cucurbit lineages.

| Locus tag <sup>a</sup> | Gene/Annotation <sup>b</sup> | Sensitivity <sup>c</sup> | Specificity <sup>c</sup> | Bonferroni ( $p$ )   |
|------------------------|------------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|----------------------|
| 106332                 | Hypothetical protein         | 100                      | 95.12                    | 1.36E <sup>-07</sup> |
| 1061120                | Hypothetical protein (ICE)   | 86.67                    | 100                      | 9.03E <sup>-07</sup> |
| 106173                 | <i>hopZ5</i> (ICE)           | 86.67                    | 100                      | 9.03E <sup>-07</sup> |
| 1099230                | <i>shcA</i>                  | 100                      | 87.80                    | 1.55E <sup>-05</sup> |
| 1056171                | Hypothetical protein         | 93.33                    | 92.68                    | 2.67E <sup>-05</sup> |
| 107291                 | <i>vgrG</i>                  | 100                      | 86.37                    | 5.43E <sup>-05</sup> |
| 1099229                | <i>hopA1</i>                 | 100                      | 86.37                    | 5.43E <sup>-05</sup> |

<sup>a</sup>IMG locus tags reported for strain 13-140A, the identifier Ga0170668 precedes each locus tag number. <sup>b</sup>ICE shown in parentheses indicates that a gene was present in the integrative and conjugative element locus. <sup>c</sup>Sensitivity indicates the proportion of the target population (cucurbit lineages) in which an orthologous group was present, and specificity shows the proportion of the non-target population in which an orthologous group was absent.



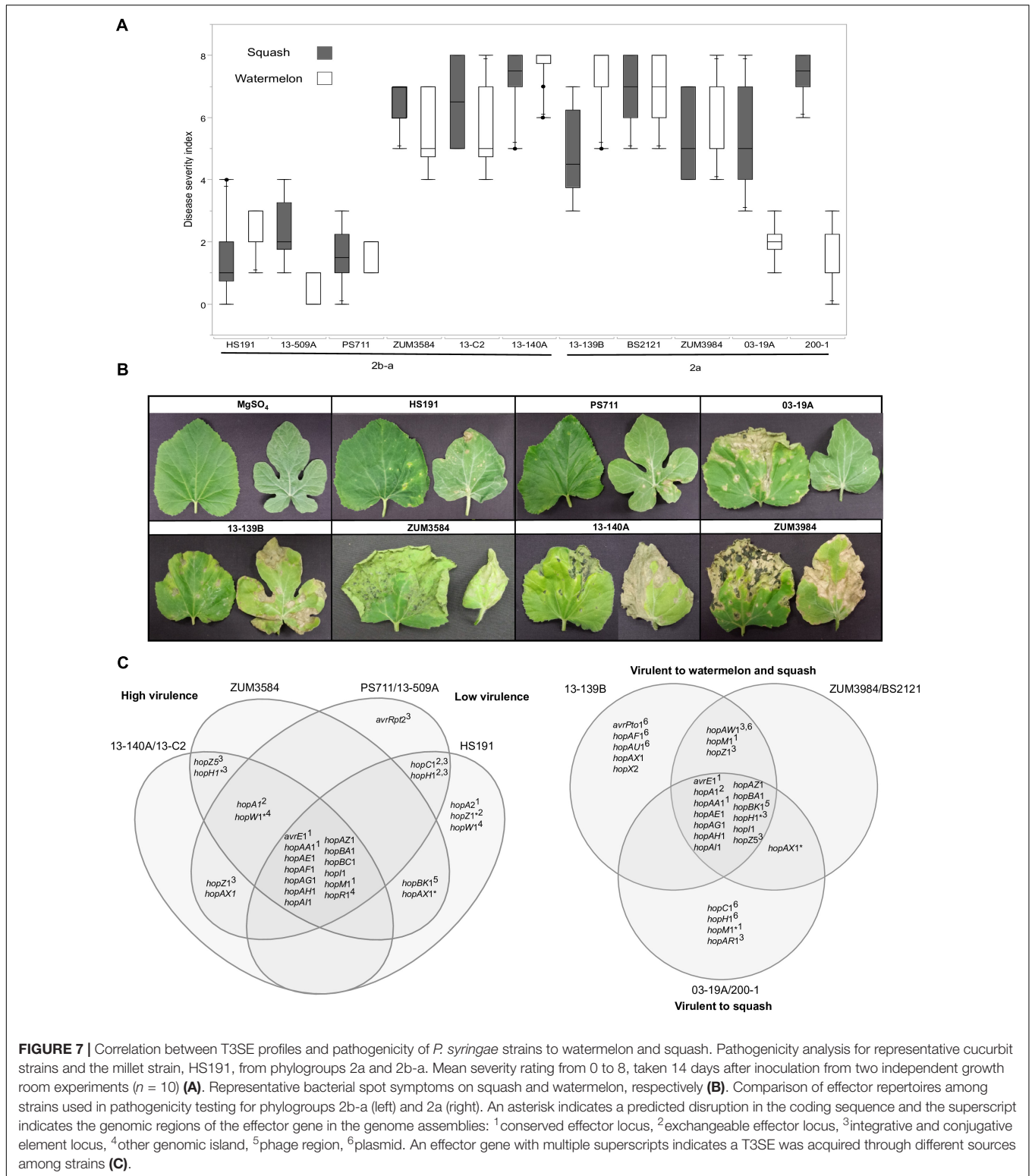
commonly secreted via the type I secretion system (Linhartová et al., 2010). Likewise, a cassette of small peptides between 62 and 83 aa in length with a predicted *papB* domain, which is involved in the regulation of adhesin biosynthesis (Xia et al., 2000), was conserved in ICE of several strains including 13-140A, ZUM3584, 200-1, HS191, and SR121 (Figure 6).

Analysis with plasmidSPAdes provided no evidence of plasmid sequences in phylogroup 2b-a cucurbit strains, whereas several were assembled among strains within phylogroup 2a. These results were consistent with the size of genome assemblies, which averaged 5.92 and 6.23 Mb for the 2b-a and 2a cucurbit strains, respectively (Table 1). A 52.42 Kb contig was assembled in strains 200-1 and 03-19A which displayed 93% nucleotide identity with 66% query coverage to the complete plasmid sequence from strain HS191 (NZ\_CP006257.1). This plasmid carried the effectors *hopC1* and *hopH1*, which marked the second copy of *hopH1* for these two strains, in addition to the disrupted allele present in the ICE. A putative virulence plasmid of 16.51 Kb in size was assembled in strains 13-429 and 13-139B which harbored four accessory effector genes including *hopAU1*, *hopAW1*, *hopAF1*, and *avrPto*. The top hit for this contig in the NCBI complete plasmid database was plasmid PP3 (NZ\_LT963405.1) of *P. syringae* pv. *avii* strain CFBP3846 and displayed only distant homology (95% nucleotide identity and 39% query coverage). Strains BS2121 and ZUM3984 also carried two putative plasmids, for which the top BLAST hits included the complete plasmids pCC1557 (NZ\_CP007015.1) and pB13-200A (NZ\_CP019872.1). However,

no apparent virulence factors were identified in these contigs. A summary of the origin of T3SEs among representative cucurbit strains is presented in Figure 7C and a compiled list of putative plasmid sequences and BLAST results are available in Supplementary Table S1.

## Correlation Between T3SE Repertoires and Pathogenicity

The results from two independent pathogenicity experiments produced similar results and showed significant differences in disease severity between the treatments ( $P < 0.0001$ ). Phylogroup 2b-a strains 13-140A, 13-C2, and ZUM3854 induced expanding lesions and foliar blighting on watermelon and squash, with mean severity ratings ranging from 5.60 to 7.50 among the three strains. In contrast, the squash strains 13-509A and PS711 produced only superficial lesions on both hosts and mean severity ratings that did not significantly differ from that of the millet strain, HS191 (mean severity ratings ranging from 0.70 to 2.40). Two effector pairs differentiated the virulent from weakly virulent strains within this group and included *hopZ5* and the disrupted copy of *hopH1* among the virulent strains, while the weakly virulent strains carried *hopC1* and an intact copy of *hopH1*. Within phylogroup 2a, no significant differences in disease severity were observed among strains BS2121, ZUM3984, and 13-139B, which produced moderate to high levels of disease severity on both hosts. While strains 03-19A and 200-1 also induced expanding lesions and foliar blighting on squash (between 5.00 and



**FIGURE 7 |** Correlation between T3SE profiles and pathogenicity of *P. syringae* strains to watermelon and squash. Pathogenicity analysis for representative cucurbit strains and the millet strain, HS191, from phylogroups 2a and 2b-a. Mean severity rating from 0 to 8, taken 14 days after inoculation from two independent growth room experiments ( $n = 10$ ) (A). Representative bacterial spot symptoms on squash and watermelon, respectively (B). Comparison of effector repertoires among strains used in pathogenicity testing for phylogroups 2b-a (left) and 2a (right). An asterisk indicates a predicted disruption in the coding sequence and the superscript indicates the genomic regions of the effector gene in the genome assemblies: <sup>1</sup>conserved effector locus, <sup>2</sup>exchangeable effector locus, <sup>3</sup>integrative and conjugative element locus, <sup>4</sup>other genomic island, <sup>5</sup>phage region, <sup>6</sup>plasmid. An effector gene with multiple superscripts indicates a T3SE was acquired through different sources among strains (C).

7.00 mean severity), they were weakly virulent on watermelon (between 1.40 and 2.00 mean severity). Four T3SEs were unique to the squash limited strains of phylogroup 2a and included *hopC1*, an intact copy of *hopH1*, *hopAR1*, and

*hopM1* disrupted by a frameshift mutation. Likewise, *hopAW1*, *hopZ1*, and an intact *hopM1* allele were unique effectors common among the strains virulent to both watermelon and squash (Figure 7).

## DISCUSSION

Bacterial leaf spot of watermelon, cantaloupe, and squash, caused by *P. syringae* (referring to *sensu stricto* unless otherwise stated), is a sporadic plant disease and often attributed to contaminated seed. Here, we provide the first genomic insights into the *P. syringae* strains associated with these three cucurbit hosts, with a focus on three apparently clonal lineages located in phylogroups 2a and 2b. We sequenced the genomes of six strains that were isolated from diseased cucurbits grown in the United States, Europe, and China over the period of a more than a decade, as well as eight strains that were isolated from watermelon and squash grown in six different Florida counties during the 2013 and 2014 seasons (Table 1). Reconstruction of the *P. syringae* core genome revealed that the cucurbit-associated lineages of phylogroup 2b formed a novel phylogenetic group, designated here as phylogroup 2b-a (Figure 1), which emerged through genome-wide homologous recombination between phylogroups 2a and 2b (Figure 2). While the majority of this group consisted of a single clonal lineage isolated from plants grown in the United States, France, and Serbia, strains ZUM3584 and HS191 were more distantly related and displayed variation in the distribution of recombinant loci that were dispersed across the core genome (Figures 1, 2). As the overall proportion of recombinant sequences was similar among all 2b-a lineages (ranging from 27.98 to 30.54% of the core genome), the distribution of recent recombination events, rather than the quantity, was the primary factor driving diversification within this group. These observations were supported by the recombination filtered core-genome phylogeny, which showed phylogroup 2b-a as a branch within phylogroup 2b, rather than as a distinct group, and more recently diverged as compared to the unfiltered core-genome phylogeny (Figures 2B,C). In contrast to the 2b-a strains, the *P. syringae* strains isolated from watermelon, cantaloupe, and squash in phylogroup 2a were nested among the lineages of other strains isolated from corn, wheat, switchgrass roots, and various tree species (Figure 1).

Unexpectedly, another example of genome-wide homologous recombination was inferred in our analysis among the *P. syringae* pv. *avellanae* (*Pav*) lineages of phylogroup *Pav*, whereby an estimated 40.09% of the core genome was acquired through ancestral recombination events (Supplementary Figure S1). These results were particularly interesting as the four *Pav* genomes analyzed were not clonal and displayed levels of sequence divergence equivalent to that of other *P. syringae* phylogroups (Table 3), suggesting that the fixation of recombinant alleles across phylogroup *Pav* (i.e., inference of ancestral recombination) was not an artifact of small sample size. These results were striking given the minimal impact of recombination on the evolution of the primary *P. syringae* phylogroups, which displayed an average of 95% pairwise identity between groups and were at the edge of the proposed species delimitation boundary for prokaryotes (Table 3). Both the recent and ancestral recombination profiles suggested admixture between phylogroups *Pav* and 2b (Figure 2A and Supplementary Figure S1). However, because phylogroup

*Pav* did not display levels of pairwise identity intermediate of two different phylogroups, as was observed for 2b-a (Table 3), this could indicate that recombination has occurred between a currently unsampled *P. syringae* population. Taken together, these observations indicate that *P. syringae* phylogroups may inhabit overlapping environmental niches and are consistent with that of an epidemic population structure.

The link between macro-scale recombination events and the emergence of hybrid, epidemic-clones has been well documented among human and animal bacterial pathogens (Spoor et al., 2015). As such, genome-wide recombination events are associated with niche adaptation and remodeling of the host-pathogen interaction. Functional analysis of the recent recombination events that led to the emergence of phylogroup 2b-a painted a similar picture. Although a strong linear relationship between the COG category compositions suggested an overall proportional change among the general functional groups (Figure 3A), analysis utilizing the KEGG BRITE database revealed that pathways involved in the ATP-dependent transport of amino acids and other organic compounds, bacterial motility, and secretion systems were enriched for recombinant genes (Figure 3B). Interestingly, most of the specific pathways found within these functional groups were similarly affected by recombination in the millet pathogen, *P. syringae* pv. *syringae* HS191, except for those genes encoding for the type 3 secretion system, otherwise known as the *hrp/hrc* pathogenicity island. A phylogenetic analysis confirmed that the recombinant *hrp/hrc* genes shared a common evolutionary history with that of phylogroup 2a (Figure 4) and therefore, may be a significant factor contributing to the convergent pathogenicity of 2a and 2b-a lineages to cucurbit hosts. This finding was reminiscent of bacterial etiolation and decline of creeping bentgrass, for which the host-specificity of two phylogenetically distinct *Acidovorax avenae* populations was associated with three ancestral recombination events affecting the *hrp/hrc* gene cluster (Zeng et al., 2017).

In addition to genome-wide recombination, we found evidence for the remodeling of T3SE repertoires of phylogroup 2b-a. This remodeling was marked by the acquisition of *hopA1*, which was carried exclusively by most phylogroup 2a lineages within *P. syringae*, including those isolated from cucurbit hosts. The *hopA1* and *shcA* genes, which form an effector-chaperone complex, were the only two genes occupying the exchangeable effector locus of phylogroup 2b-a lineages (except for the millet strain HS191 which carried *hopA2*), suggesting that this effector was recently acquired. Previous studies have demonstrated that strains of *P. syringae sensu stricto* carry fewer T3SEs than other *Pseudomonas* spp. and this was associated with the production of broad host-range toxins such as syringomycin (Baltrus et al., 2011; Hulin et al., 2018). Although, we found evidence for the syringomycin, syringopeptin, and syringolin biosynthetic clusters in the genome assemblies (Supplementary Figure S2), on average, phylogroup 2b-a and 2a cucurbit strains carried more T3SEs (between 17 and 21 potentially functional or disrupted effector genes) than other *P. syringae* lineages (Figure 5). Most of these accessory T3SEs were acquired through independent mechanisms of HGT. These included an ICE,

present in both 2a and 2b-a lineages (Figure 6), as well as two different plasmids harboring effector genes among phylogroup 2a lineages (Supplementary Table S1). Interestingly, a positive correlation between the proportion of recent recombination in the core genome and the number of T3SEs was observed in other *P. syringae* strains, including *P. cerasi* 58<sup>T</sup>, *P. syringae* pv. *papulans* CFBP1754<sup>PT</sup>, and *P. syringae* pv. *pisi* PP1 and highlights the interplay of homologous recombination and HGT in pathogen emergence (Figures 2, 5).

Despite the open pan-genome exhibited by *P. syringae* (Nowell et al., 2014), pan-genome association analysis identified only a handful of orthologous groups that were significantly associated (Bonferroni  $p \leq 10^{-5}$ ) with both the 2a and 2b-a cucurbit strains (Table 4). Four of the seven significantly associated genes included previously described virulence factors such as the T3SE *hopZ5*, the *hopA1/shcA* effector-chaperone complex, and the type VI secreted effector *vgrG*, suggesting a role suggesting a role in pathoadaptation. The effector *hopZ5* was among several accessory T3SEs acquired through the ICE (Figure 6) and was the only virulence factor which distinguished the cucurbit-associated lineages from related pathogens of various plant species (Table 4). Interestingly, *hopZ5* was also among the few virulence factors acquired by the pandemic strains of *P. syringae* pv. *actinidiae* (*Psa*) biovar 3 (which may be considered a species distinct of *P. syringae sensu stricto*) and to date, has only been recorded in the genomes of *Pseudomonas* spp. associated with diseases of woody hosts (McCann et al., 2013; Nowell et al., 2016). Although *hopZ5* was not linked to the ICE described in *Psa* biovar 3, it was curious to find that many of the core ICE genes associated with the horizontal transfer of this effector among the cucurbit strains shared a recent evolutionary history with the ICE carried by *Psa* strain SR121 (Figure 6).

The acquisition of novel virulence factors through HGT is commonly attributed to changes in bacterial phenotypes. Hence, it was striking to note the contrasting pathogenicity among the cucurbit strains (Figure 7). As these differences in pathogenicity were observed among strains of the same clonal lineage, this indicated that components of the accessory genome, rather than the underlying genetic background was likely the key factor influencing these phenotypes. We found that two phylogroup 2b-a strains collected in Florida and Serbia (13-509A and PS711, respectively) were both weak pathogens of watermelon and squash and produced superficial lesions like that of the millet strain HS191 (Figures 7A,B). Interestingly, 13-509A and PS711 also carried effector repertoires more like that of the millet strain than other virulent 2b-a strains isolated from cucurbits (Figure 5). This difference was primarily accounted for by the presence of *hopC1*, in place of *hopZ5* in the ICE locus, while *hopC1* was carried in the exchangeable effector locus of strain HS191 (Figure 7C). Both *hopZ5* and *hopC1* were adjacent to a second T3SE, *hopH1* (Figure 6). However, the *hopH1* allele present in the virulent cucurbit strains carried a point deletion, rendering a frameshift mutation in the gene and was therefore not predicted to be translocated or expressed.

A similar negative association between the *hopC1* and *hopH1* effector pair and virulence was observed among phylogroup 2a

strains 03-19A and 200-1. Both strains were weakly pathogenic to watermelon and carried *hopC1* and an intact copy of *hopH1* on a putative ~52 Kb plasmid (Figure 7C). While the disruption of *hopH1* among highly virulent strains within phylogroups 2a and 2b-a may serve to avoid host recognition, we cannot discount the possibility that the disruption of this effector was an artifact due its horizontal transfer and linkage to *hopZ5*, rather than selection pressure. Furthermore, we observed that strains 03-19A and 200-1 induced severe foliar blighting on squash, rather than being weakly pathogenic in general (Figures 7A,B). This indicates a difference in the nature of the host-pathogen interaction and perhaps suggests induction of an effector triggered immunity in watermelon. These strains also carried *hopAR1* in the ICE locus (Figure 7C), which is an avirulence gene that has been well described in *P. syringae* pv. *phaseolicola* (Tsiamis et al., 2000) and is another candidate potentially limiting the host-range of these two strains to squash. Further analysis is required to determine whether the expression of any of the gene candidates identified here, including *hopC1*, *hopH1*, and *hopAR1* may serve as negative pathogenicity factors in cucurbits, and conversely, whether *hopZ5* promotes the virulence of these pathogens.

The widespread distribution of two genetically monomorphic *P. syringae* populations in association with multiple cucurbit hosts suggests a role for natural selection in maintaining these populations. Furthermore, the convergent acquisition of alleles through homologous recombination and multiple virulence factors through HGT among the cucurbit strains examined here may be interpreted as genomic signatures of host-adaptation (Sheppard et al., 2018). Although the evolutionary processes inferred here mirrored those of other plant-pathogenic bacteria responsible for an array of emerging diseases, we do not know if these recombination events occurred upon colonization of cucurbit hosts or if these events happened prior to exposure to this ecological niche. Clues as to the answer of this question may found in the recombinant genome of the millet pathogen, *P. syringae* pv. *syringae* HS191, which lacked similar signatures in ecologically significant loci such as the *hrp/hrc* pathogenicity island and ICE locus. The significance of other numerous functional pathways affected by recent recombination events remains to be explored and provides further evidence for the emerging paradigm that plant-pathogen compatibility is not defined solely by T3SE repertoires but is likely a multifactorial process involving the acquisition/metabolism of plant derived nutrients, bacterial chemotaxis, and evasion of plant-innate immunity, among other processes (Jacques et al., 2016). Ultimately, this hypothesis will need to be tested through more extensive sampling of *P. syringae* strains from multiple environments coupled with functional analysis.

## AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS

EN, ME, JJ, EG, and MP conceived the project. MP, CB, NZ, EN, and AO provided *P. syringae* strains. EN conducted the pathogenicity assays. ME prepared the genomic DNA. ME, ST,

and JJ oversaw the sequencing experiments. ST and NP assembled the draft genomes. ME conducted the toxin analysis and EN performed all other computational analyses with support from JH-T and NP. ME submitted the genome sequences to NCBI-GenBank and JGI-IMG. EN wrote the manuscript and all authors provided a critical review of the paper.

## FUNDING

This research was supported in part by the Southern IPM Center, Florida Watermelon Association, the National Watermelon Association, and USDA-NIFA. NZ and AO were supported by the national project III46008. NP and EN were supported by funding from NIFA-Hatch and Alabama Agriculture Experiment Station. Publication of this manuscript

## REFERENCES

- Alfano, J. R., Charkowski, A. O., Deng, W.-L., Badel, J. L., Petnicki-Ocwieja, T., van Dijk, K., et al. (2000). The *Pseudomonas syringae* Hrp pathogenicity island has a tripartite mosaic structure composed of a cluster of type III secretion genes bounded by exchangeable effector and conserved effector loci that contribute to parasitic fitness and pathogenicity in plants. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 97, 4856–4861. doi: 10.1073/pnas.97.9.4856
- Antipov, D., Hartwick, N., Shen, M., Raiko, M., Lapidus, A., and Pevzner, P. A. (2016). plasmidSPAdes: assembling plasmids from whole genome sequencing data. *Bioinformatics* 32, 3380–3387. doi: 10.1093/bioinformatics/btw493
- Ausubel, F. M., Brent, R., Kingston, R. E., Moore, D. D., Seidman, J. G., Smith, J. A., et al. (1994). *Current Protocols in Molecular Biology*. New York, NY: John Wiley and Sons, 2.0.1–2.14.8.
- Baltrus, D. A., Dougherty, K., Beckstrom-Sternberg, S. M., Beckstrom-Sternberg, J. S., and Foster, J. T. (2014a). Incongruence between multilocus sequence analysis (MLSA) and whole-genome-based phylogenies: *Pseudomonas syringae* pathovar *pisi* as a cautionary tale. *Mol. Plant Pathol.* 15, 461–465. doi: 10.1111/mpp.12103
- Baltrus, D. A., Yourstone, S., Lind, A., Guilbaud, C., Sands, D. C., Jones, C. D., et al. (2014b). Draft genome sequences of a phylogenetically diverse suite of *Pseudomonas syringae* strains from multiple source populations. *Genome Announc.* 2:e01195-13.
- Baltrus, D. A., McCann, H. C., and Guttman, D. S. (2017). Evolution, genomics and epidemiology of *Pseudomonas syringae*. *Mol. Plant Pathol.* 18, 152–168. doi: 10.1111/mpp.12506
- Baltrus, D. A., Nishimura, M. T., Romanchuk, A., Chang, J. H., Mukhtar, M. S., Cherkis, K., et al. (2011). Dynamic evolution of pathogenicity revealed by sequencing and comparative genomics of 19 *Pseudomonas syringae* isolates. *PLoS Pathog.* 7:e1002132. doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1002132
- Bankevich, A., Nurk, S., Antipov, D., Gurevich, A. A., Dvorkin, M., Kulikov, A. S., et al. (2012). SPAdes: a new genome assembly algorithm and its applications to single-cell sequencing. *J. Comput. Biol.* 19, 455–477. doi: 10.1089/cmb.2012.0021
- Bartoli, C., Carrere, S., Lamichhane, J. R., Varvaro, L., and Morris, C. E. (2015). Whole-genome sequencing of 10 *Pseudomonas syringae* strains representing different host range spectra. *Genome Announc.* 2:e00379-15. doi: 10.1128/genomeA.00379-15
- Berge, O., Monteil, C. L., Bartoli, C., Chandeysson, C., Guilbaud, C., Sands, D. C., et al. (2014). A user's guide to a data base of the diversity of *Pseudomonas syringae* and its application to classifying strains in this phylogenetic complex. *PLoS One* 9:e105547. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0105547
- Bertelli, C., and Brinkman, F. S. L. (2018). Improved genomic island predictions with IslandPath-DIMOB. *Bioinformatics* 34, 2161–2167. doi: 10.1093/bioinformatics/bty095
- was supported by the University of Florida Open Access Publishing Fund.

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Thanks to Dr. Bert Woudt for providing *P. syringae* strains collected in Italy and China. The authors declare that all standard biosecurity and institutional safety procedures were adhered to during this work.

## SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: <https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fmicb.2019.00270/full#supplementary-material>

- Brynildsrud, O., Bohlin, J., Scheffer, L., and Eldholm, V. (2016). Rapid scoring of genes in microbial pan-genome-wide association studies with Scoary. *Genome Biol.* 17:238.
- Bull, C. T., Clarke, C. R., Cai, R., Vinatzer, B. A., Jardini, T. M., and Koike, S. T. (2011). Multilocus sequence typing of *Pseudomonas syringae* sensu lato confirms previously described genomospecies and permits rapid identification of *P. syringae* pv. *coriandricola* and *P. syringae* pv. *apii* causing bacterial leaf spot on parsley. *Phytopathology* 101, 847–858. doi: 10.1094/PHYTO-11-10-0318
- Bull, C. T., and Koike, S. T. (2015). Practical benefits of knowing the enemy: modern molecular tools for diagnosing the etiology of bacterial diseases and understanding the taxonomy and diversity of plant-pathogenic bacteria. *Annu. Rev. Phytopathol.* 53, 157–180. doi: 10.1146/annurev-phyto-080614-120122
- Bultreys, A., and Gheysen, I. (1999). Biological and molecular detection of toxic lipopeptide-producing *Pseudomonas syringae* strains and PCR identification in plants. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 65, 1904–1909.
- Cai, R., Lewis, J., Yan, S., Liu, H., Clarke, C. R., Campanile, F., et al. (2011a). The plant pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *tomato* is genetically monomorphic and under strong selection to evade tomato immunity. *PLoS Pathog.* 7:e1002130. doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1002130
- Cai, R., Yan, S., Liu, H., Leman, S., and Vinatzer, B. A. (2011b). Reconstructing host range evolution of bacterial plant pathogens using *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *tomato* and its close relatives as a model. *Infect. Genet. Evol.* 11, 1738–1751. doi: 10.1016/j.meegid.2011.07.012
- Canfield, M. L., Baca, S., and Moore, L. W. (1986). Isolation of *Pseudomonas syringae* from 40 cultivars of diseased woody plants with tip dieback in Pacific Northwest nurseries. *Plant Dis.* 70, 647–650. doi: 10.1016/j.meegid.2011.07.012
- Corander, J., Waldmann, P., and Sillanpaa, M. J. (2003). Bayesian analysis of genetic differentiation between populations. *Genetics* 163, 367–374.
- Cox, M. P., Peterson, D. A., and Biggs, P. J. (2010). SolexaQA: at-a-glance quality assessment of Illumina second-generation sequencing data. *BMC Bioinformatics* 11:485. doi: 10.1186/1471-2105-11-485
- Darling, A. C., Mau, B., Blattner, F. R., and Perna, N. T. (2004). Mauve: multiple alignment of conserved genomic sequence with rearrangements. *Genome Res.* 14, 1394–1403. doi: 10.1101/gr.2289704
- Dudnik, A., and Dudler, R. (2013). High-quality draft genome sequence of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* strain SM, isolated from wheat. *Genome Announc.* 1:e00610-13.
- Dye, D. W., Bradbury, J. F., Goto, M., Hayward, A. C., Lelliott, R. A., and Schroth, M. N. (1980). International standards for naming pathovars of phytopathogenic bacteria and a list of pathovar names and pathotype strains. *Rev. Plant Pathol.* 59, 153–158.
- Feil, H., Feil, W. S., Chain, P., Larimer, F., DiBartolo, G., Copeland, A., et al. (2005). Comparison of the complete genome sequences of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *Syringae* B728a and pv. *tomato* DC3000. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 102, 11064–11069. doi: 10.1073/pnas.0504930102

- Gardan, L., Shafik, H., Belouin, S., and Grimont, P. A. D. (1999). DNA relatedness among the pathovars of *Pseudomonas syringae* and description of *Pseudomonas tremiae* sp. nov. and *Pseudomonas cannabina* sp. nov. (ex Satic and Dowson 1959). *Int. J. Syst. Bacteriol.* 49, 469–478. doi: 10.1099/00207713-49-2-469
- Gardiner, D. M., Stiller, J., Covarelli, L., Lindeberg, M., Shivas, R. G., and Manners, J. M. (2013). Genome sequences of *Pseudomonas* spp. Isolated from cereal crops. *Genome Announc.* 1:e00209-13.
- Gomila, M., Busquets, A., Mulet, M., García-Valdés, E., and Lalucat, J. (2017). Clarification of taxonomic status within the *Pseudomonas syringae* species group based on a phylogenomic analysis. *Front. Microbiol.* 8:2422. doi: 10.3389/fmicb.2017.02422
- Green, S., Studholme, D. J., Laue, B. E., Dorati, F., Lovell, H., Arnold, D., et al. (2010). Comparative genome analysis provides insights into the evolution and adaptation of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *aesculi* on *Aesculus hippocastanum*. *PLoS One* 5:e10224. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0010224
- Gross, D. C., and DeVay, D. C. (1976). Population dynamics and pathogenesis of *Pseudomonas syringae* in maize and cowpea in relation to the in vitro production of syringomycin. *Phytopathology* 67, 475–483.
- Harrison, J., Dornbusch, M. R., Samac, D., and Studholme, D. J. (2016). Draft genome sequence of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* ALF3 isolated from alfalfa. *Genome Announc.* 4:e01722-15.
- Hirano, S. S., and Upper, C. D. (2000). Bacteria in the leaf ecosystem with emphasis on *Pseudomonas syringae*—a pathogen, ice nucleus, and epiphyte. *Microbiol. Mol. Biol. Rev.* 64, 624–653. doi: 10.1128/MMBR.64.3.624-653.2000
- Horsfall, J. G., and Barratt, T. W. (1945). An improved system for measuring plant diseases. *Phytopathology* 35:655.
- Hulin, M. T., Armitage, A. D., Vicente, J. G., Holub, E. B., Baxter, L., Bates, H. J., et al. (2018). Comparative genomics of *Pseudomonas syringae* reveals convergent gene gain and loss associated with specialization onto cherry (*Prunus avium*). *New Phytol.* 219, 672–696. doi: 10.1111/nph.15182
- Huson, D. H., and Bryant, D. (2006). Application of phylogenetic networks in evolutionary studies. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 23, 254–267. doi: 10.1093/molbev/msj030
- Hwang, M. S. H., Morgan, R. L., Sarkar, S. F., Wang, P. W., and Guttman, D. S. (2005). Phylogenetic characterization of virulence and resistance phenotypes of *Pseudomonas syringae*. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 71, 5182–5191. doi: 10.1128/AEM.71.9.5182-5191.2005
- Jacques, M.-A., Arlat, M., Boulanger, A., Boureau, T., Carrère, S., Cesbron, S., et al. (2016). Using ecology, physiology, and genomics to understand host specificity in *Xanthomonas*. *Annu. Rev. Phytopathol.* 54, 163–187. doi: 10.1146/annurev-phyto-080615-100147
- Kalužna, M., Willems, A., Pothier, J. F., Ruinelli, M., Sobiczewski, P., and Puławska, J. (2016). *Pseudomonas cerasi* sp. nov. (non Griffin, 1911) isolated from diseased tissue of cherry. *Syst. Appl. Microbiol.* 39, 370–377. doi: 10.1016/j.syapm.2016.05.005
- Lindow, S. E. (1987). Competitive exclusion of epiphytic bacteria by ice-*Pseudomonas syringae* mutants. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 53, 2520–2527.
- Linhartová, I., Bumba, L., Mašín, J., Basler, M., Osička, R., Kamanová, J., et al. (2010). RTX proteins: a highly diverse family secreted by a common mechanism. *FEMS Microbiol. Rev.* 34, 1076–1112. doi: 10.1111/j.1574-6976.2010.00231.x
- Little, E. L., Bostock, R. M., and Kirkpatrick, B. C. (1998). Genetic characterization of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* strains from stone fruits in California. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 64, 3818–3823.
- Manceau, C., Gironde, S., Briand, B., and Lybeert, H. (2011). *Means and methods for detecting and identifying a novel bacterium responsible for phytosanitary disorders in plants (zucchini) and novel resistant plants*. Patent #WO2011003984. World Intellectual Property Organization, Geneva, Switzerland\*.
- Marçais, G., Delcher, A. L., Phillippy, A. M., Coston, R., Salzberg, S. L., and Zimin, A. (2018). MUMmer4: a fast and versatile genome alignment system. *PLoS Comput. Biol.* 14:e1005944. doi: 10.1371/journal.pcbi.1005944
- Marcelletti, S., and Scortichini, M. (2014). Definition of plant-pathogenic *Pseudomonas* genomospecies of the *Pseudomonas syringae* complex through multiple comparative approaches. *Phytopathology* 104, 1274–1282. doi: 10.1094/PHYTO-12-13-0344-R
- Markowitz, V. M., Chen, I.-M. A., Palaniappan, K., Chu, K., Szeto, E., Grechkin, Y., et al. (2012). IMG: the integrated microbial genomes database and comparative analysis system. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 40, D115–D122. doi: 10.1093/nar/gkr1044
- Martínez-García, P. M., Rodríguez-Palenzuela, P., Arrebola, E., Carrión, V. J., Gutiérrez-Barranquero, J. A., Pérez-García, A., et al. (2015). Bioinformatics analysis of the complete genome sequence of the mango tree pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* UMAF0158 reveals traits relevant to virulence and epiphytic lifestyle. *PLoS One* 10:e0136101. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0136101
- McCann, H. C., Rikkerink, E. H. A., Bertels, F., Fiers, M., Lu, A., Rees-George, J., et al. (2013). Genomic analysis of the kiwifruit pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* provides insight into the origins of an emergent plant disease. *PLoS Pathog.* 9:e1003503. doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1003503
- Minh, B. Q., Nguyen, M. A. T., and von Haeseler, A. (2013). Ultrafast approximation for phylogenetic bootstrap. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 30, 1188–1195. doi: 10.1093/molbev/mst024
- Misas-Villamil, J. C., Kolodziejek, I., Crabill, E., Kaschani, F., Niessen, S., Shindo, T., et al. (2013). *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* uses proteasome inhibitor syringolin a to colonize from wound infection sites. *PLoS Pathog.* 9:e1003281. doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1003281
- Mohr, T. J., Liu, H., Yan, S., Morris, C. E., Castillo, J. A., Jelenska, J., et al. (2008). Naturally occurring nonpathogenic isolates of the plant pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae* lack a type III secretion system and effector gene orthologues. *J. Bacteriol.* 190, 2858–2870. doi: 10.1128/JB.101757-07
- Monteil, C. L., Cai, R., Liu, H., Llontop, M. E. M., Leman, S., Studholme, D. J., et al. (2013). Nonagricultural reservoirs contribute to emergence and evolution of *Pseudomonas syringae* crop pathogens. *New Phytol.* 199, 800–811. doi: 10.1111/nph.12316
- Monteil, C. L., Yahara, K., Studholme, D. J., Mageiros, L., Méric, G., Swingle, B., et al. (2016). Population-genomic insights into emergence, crop adaptation and dissemination of *Pseudomonas syringae* pathogens. *Microb. Genomics* 2:e000089. doi: 10.1099/mgen.0.000089
- Morris, C. E., Glaux, C., Latour, X., Gardan, L., Samson, R., and Pitrat, M. (2000). The relationship of host range, physiology, and genotype to virulence on cantaloupe in *Pseudomonas syringae* from cantaloupe blight epidemics in France. *Phytopathology* 90, 636–646. doi: 10.1094/PHYTO.2000.90.6.636
- Morris, C. E., Monteil, C. L., and Berge, O. (2013). The life history of *Pseudomonas syringae*?: linking agriculture to earth system processes. *Annu. Rev. Phytopathol.* 51, 85–104. doi: 10.1146/annurev-phyto-082712-102402
- Morris, C. E., Sands, D. C., Vinatzer, B. A., Glaux, C., Guilbaud, C., Buffière, A., et al. (2008). The life history of the plant pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae* is linked to the water cycle. *ISME J.* 2, 321–334. doi: 10.1038/ismej.2007.113
- Mostowy, R., Croucher, N. J., Andam, C. P., Corander, J., Hanage, W. P., and Marttinen, P. (2017). Efficient inference of recent and ancestral recombination within bacterial populations. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 34, 1167–1182. doi: 10.1093/molbev/msx066
- Mott, G. A., Thakur, S., Smakowska, E., Wang, P. W., Belkadir, Y., Desveaux, D., et al. (2016). Genomic screens identify a new phyto-bacterial microbe-associated molecular pattern and the cognate *Arabidopsis* receptor-like kinase that mediates its immune elicitation. *Genome Biol.* 17:98. doi: 10.1186/s13059-016-0955-7
- Newberry, E. A., Babu, B., Roberts, P. D., Dufault, N. S., Goss, E. M., Jones, J. B., et al. (2018). Molecular epidemiology of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* causing bacterial leaf spot of watermelon and squash in Florida. *Plant Dis.* 102, 511–518. doi: 10.1094/PDIS-07-17-1002-RE
- Newberry, E. A., Jardini, T. M., Rubio, I., Roberts, P. D., Babu, B., Koike, S. T., et al. (2016). Angular leaf spot of cucurbits is associated with genetically diverse *Pseudomonas syringae* strains. *Plant Dis.* 100, 1397–1404. doi: 10.1094/PDIS-11-15-1332-RE
- Newberry, E. A., Ritchie, L., Babu, B., Sanchez, T., Beckham, K. A., Jones, J. B., et al. (2017). Epidemiology and management of bacterial leaf spot on watermelon caused by *Pseudomonas syringae*. *Plant Dis.* 101, 1222–1229. doi: 10.1094/PDIS-11-16-1628-RE
- Nguyen, L.-T., Schmidt, H. A., von Haeseler, A., and Minh, B. Q. (2015). IQ-TREE: a fast and effective stochastic algorithm for estimating maximum-likelihood phylogenies. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 32, 268–274. doi: 10.1093/molbev/msu300
- Nowell, R. W., Green, S., Laue, B. E., and Sharp, P. M. (2014). The extent of genome flux and its role in the differentiation of bacterial lineages. *Genome Biol. Evol.* 6, 1514–1529. doi: 10.1093/gbe/evu123

- Nowell, R. W., Laue, B. E., Sharp, P. M., and Green, S. (2016). Comparative genomics reveals genes significantly associated with woody hosts in the plant pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae*: adaptation to woody hosts in *Pseudomonas syringae*. *Mol. Plant Pathol.* 17, 1409–1424. doi: 10.1111/mpp.12423
- O'Brien, H. E., Thakur, S., Gong, Y., Fung, P., Zhang, J., Yuan, L., et al. (2012). Extensive remodeling of the *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *avellanae* type III secretome associated with two independent host shifts onto hazelnut. *BMC Microbiol.* 12:141. doi: 10.1186/1471-2180-12-141
- Page, A. J., Cummins, C. A., Hunt, M., Wong, V. K., Reuter, S., Holden, M. T. G., et al. (2015). Roary: rapid large-scale prokaryote pan genome analysis. *Bioinformatics* 31, 3691–3693. doi: 10.1093/bioinformatics/btv421
- Page, A. J., Taylor, B., Delaney, A. J., Soares, J., Seemann, T., Keane, A., et al. (2016). SNP-sites: rapid efficient extraction of SNPs from multi-FASTA alignments. *Microb. Genomics* 5:e000056. doi: 10.1099/mgen.0.000056
- Pitman, A. R., Jackson, R. W., Mansfield, J. W., Kaitell, V., Thwaites, R., and Arnold, D. L. (2005). Exposure to host resistance mechanisms drives evolution of bacterial virulence in plants. *Curr. Biol.* 15, 2230–2235. doi: 10.1016/j.cub.2005.10.074
- Price, M. N., Dehal, P. S., and Arkin, A. P. (2010). FastTree 2 – approximately maximum-likelihood trees for large alignments. *PLoS One* 5:e9490. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0009490
- Ravindran, A., Jalan, N., Yuan, J. S., Wang, N., and Gross, D. C. (2015). Comparative genomics of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* strains B301D and HS191 and insights into intrapathovar traits associated with plant pathogenesis. *Microbiologyopen* 4, 553–573. doi: 10.1002/mbo3.261
- Riffaud, C. M. H., Glaux, C., Guilbaud, C., Prior, P., Morris, C. E., and Dominguez, H. (2003). “Epidemiological clues for developing methods of control of bacterial blight of cantaloupe caused by *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *aptata*,” in *Pseudomonas syringae* Pathovars and Related Pathogens: Ecology and Epidemiology, eds N. S. Iacobellis, A. Collmer, S. Hutcheson, J. Mansfield, C. E. Morris, J. Murillo, et al. (Dordrecht: Kluwer Academic Publishers), 3–15. doi: 10.1007/978-94-017-0133-4\_1
- Scholz-Schroeder, B. K., Hutchison, M. L., Grgurina, I., and Gross, D. C. (2001). The contribution of syringopeptin and syringomycin to virulence of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* strain B301D on the basis of *sypA* and *syrB1* biosynthesis mutant analysis. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 14, 336–348. doi: 10.1094/MPMI.2001.14.3.336
- Scortichini, M., Marcelletti, S., Ferrante, P., and Firrao, G. (2013). A genomic redefinition of *Pseudomonas avellanae* species. *PLoS One* 8:e75794. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0075794
- Seemann, T. (2014). Prokka: rapid prokaryotic genome annotation. *Bioinformatics* 30, 2068–2069. doi: 10.1093/bioinformatics/btu153
- Sheppard, S. K., Guttman, D. S., and Fitzgerald, J. R. (2018). Population genomics of bacterial host adaptation. *Nat. Rev. Genet.* 19, 549–565. doi: 10.1038/s41576-018-0032-z
- Sorensen, K. N., Kim, K.-H., and Takemoto, J. Y. (1998). PCR detection of cyclic lipodepsinonapeptide-producing *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* and similarity of strains. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 64, 226–230.
- Spoor, L. E., Richardson, E., Richards, A. C., Wilson, G. J., Mendonca, C., Gupta, R. K., et al. (2015). Recombination-mediated remodelling of host–pathogen interactions during *Staphylococcus aureus* niche adaptation. *Microb. Genom.* 1:e000036. doi: 10.1099/mgen.0.000036
- Sultanov, R. I., Arapidi, G. P., Vinogradova, S. V., Govorun, V. M., Luster, D. G., and Ignatov, A. N. (2016). Comprehensive analysis of draft genomes of two closely related *Pseudomonas syringae* phylogroup 2b strains infecting mono- and dicotyledon host plants. *BMC Genomics* 17(Suppl. 14):1010. doi: 10.1186/s12864-016-3358-y
- Tatusova, T., DiCuccio, M., Badretdin, A., Chetvermin, V., Nawrocki, E. P., Zaslavsky, L., et al. (2016). NCBI prokaryotic genome annotation pipeline. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 44, 6614–6624. doi: 10.1093/nar/gkw569
- Thakur, S., Weir, B. S., and Guttman, D. S. (2016). Phytopathogen genome announcement: draft genome sequences of 62 *Pseudomonas syringae* type and pathotype strains. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 29, 243–246. doi: 10.1094/MPMI-01-16-0013-TA
- Treangen, T. J., Ondov, B. D., Koren, S., and Phillippy, A. M. (2014). The Harvest suite for rapid core-genome alignment and visualization of thousands of intraspecific microbial genomes. *Genome Biol.* 15:524. doi: 10.1186/s13059-014-0524-x
- Tsiamis, G., Mansfield, J. W., Hockenhull, R., Jackson, R. W., Sesma, A., Athanassopoulos, E., et al. (2000). Cultivar-specific avirulence and virulence functions assigned to *avrPphF* in *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *phaseolicola*, the cause of bean halo-blight disease. *EMBO J.* 19, 3204–3214. doi: 10.1093/emboj/19.13.3204
- Vinatzer, B. A., Monteil, C. L., and Clarke, C. R. (2014). Harnessing population genomics to understand how bacterial pathogens emerge, adapt to crop hosts, and disseminate. *Annu. Rev. Phytopathol.* 52, 19–43. doi: 10.1146/annurev-phyto-102313-045907
- Visnovsky, S. B., Fiers, M., Lu, A., Panda, P., Taylor, R., and Pitman, A. R. (2016). Draft genome sequences of 18 strains of *Pseudomonas* isolated from kiwifruit plants in new Zealand and overseas. *Genome Announc.* 2:e00061-16. doi: 10.1128/genomeA.00061-16
- Xia, Y., Gally, D., Forsman-Semb, K., and Uhlin, B. E. (2000). Regulatory cross-talk between adhesin operons in *Escherichia coli*: inhibition of type 1 fimbriae expression by the PapB protein. *EMBO J.* 19, 1450–1457. doi: 10.1093/emboj/19.7.1450
- Young, J. M. (2010). Taxonomy of *Pseudomonas syringae*. *J. Plant Pathol.* 92(Suppl. 1), S1.5–S1.14.
- Zeng, Q., Wang, J., Bertels, F., Giordano, P. R., Chilvers, M. I., Huntley, R. B., et al. (2017). Recombination of virulence genes in divergent *Acidovorax avenae* strains that infect a common host. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 30, 813–828. doi: 10.1094/MPMI-06-17-0151-R

**Conflict of Interest Statement:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

Copyright © 2019 Newberry, Ebrahim, Timilsina, Zlatković, Obradović, Bull, Goss, Huguet-Tapia, Paret, Jones and Potnis. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.





# Corrigendum: Inference of Convergent Gene Acquisition Among *Pseudomonas syringae* Strains Isolated From Watermelon, Cantaloupe, and Squash

Eric A. Newberry<sup>1,2</sup>, Mohamed Ebrahim<sup>3,4</sup>, Sujan Timilsina<sup>3</sup>, Nevena Zlatković<sup>5</sup>, Aleksa Obradović<sup>5</sup>, Carolee T. Bull<sup>6</sup>, Erica M. Goss<sup>3,7</sup>, Jose C. Huguet-Tapia<sup>3</sup>, Mathews L. Paret<sup>2</sup>, Jeffrey B. Jones<sup>3\*</sup> and Neha Potnis<sup>1\*</sup>

## OPEN ACCESS

**Approved by:**  
Frontiers Editorial Office,  
Frontiers Media SA, Switzerland

**\*Correspondence:**  
Jeffrey B. Jones  
jbjones@ufl.edu  
Neha Potnis  
nzp0024@auburn.edu

**Specialty section:**  
This article was submitted to  
Plant Microbe Interactions,  
a section of the journal  
Frontiers in Microbiology

**Received:** 04 April 2019  
**Accepted:** 16 April 2019  
**Published:** 03 May 2019

**Citation:**  
Newberry EA, Ebrahim M, Timilsina S,  
Zlatković N, Obradović A, Bull CT,  
Goss EM, Huguet-Tapia JC, Paret ML,  
Jones JB and Potnis N (2019)  
Corrigendum: Inference of Convergent  
Gene Acquisition Among  
*Pseudomonas syringae* Strains  
Isolated From Watermelon,  
Cantaloupe, and Squash.  
Front. Microbiol. 10:963.  
doi: 10.3389/fmicb.2019.00963

<sup>1</sup> Department of Entomology and Plant Pathology, Auburn University, Auburn, AL, United States, <sup>2</sup> Department of Plant Pathology, North Florida Research and Education Center, University of Florida, Quincy, FL, United States, <sup>3</sup> Department of Plant Pathology, University of Florida, Gainesville, FL, United States, <sup>4</sup> Department of Plant Pathology, Faculty of Agriculture, Ain Shams University, Cairo, Egypt, <sup>5</sup> Faculty of Agriculture, University of Belgrade, Belgrade, Serbia, <sup>6</sup> Department of Plant Pathology and Environmental Microbiology, Pennsylvania State University, State College, PA, United States, <sup>7</sup> Emerging Pathogens Institute, University of Florida, Gainesville, FL, United States

**Keywords:** horizontal gene transfer, homologous recombination, pathogen emergence, *Pseudomonas syringae sensu stricto*, cucurbits

## A Corrigendum on

### Inference of Convergent Gene Acquisition Among *Pseudomonas syringae* Strains Isolated From Watermelon, Cantaloupe, and Squash

by Newberry, E. A., Ebrahim, M., Timilsina, S., Zlatković, N., Obradović, A., Bull, C. T., et al. (2019). *Front. Microbiol.* 10:270. doi: 10.3389/fmicb.2019.00270

In the original article, we neglected to acknowledge the University of Florida Open Access Publishing Fund in supporting the publication of this manuscript. The authors apologize for this error and state that this does not change the scientific conclusions of the article in any way. The original article has been updated.

Copyright © 2019 Newberry, Ebrahim, Timilsina, Zlatković, Obradović, Bull, Goss, Huguet-Tapia, Paret, Jones and Potnis. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.



# Multiple Recombination Events Drive the Current Genetic Structure of *Xanthomonas perforans* in Florida

Sujan Timilsina<sup>1</sup>, Juliana A. Pereira-Martin<sup>2</sup>, Gerald V. Minsavage<sup>1</sup>,  
Fernanda Iruegas-Bocardo<sup>1</sup>, Peter Abrahamian<sup>2</sup>, Neha Potnis<sup>3</sup>, Bryan Kolaczowski<sup>4</sup>,  
Gary E. Vallad<sup>2\*</sup>, Erica M. Goss<sup>1,5\*</sup> and Jeffrey B. Jones<sup>1\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Department of Plant Pathology, University of Florida, Gainesville, FL, United States, <sup>2</sup> Gulf Coast Research and Education Center, University of Florida, Gainesville, FL, United States, <sup>3</sup> Department of Entomology and Plant Pathology, Auburn University, Auburn, AL, United States, <sup>4</sup> Microbiology and Cell Science, University of Florida, Gainesville, FL, United States, <sup>5</sup> Emerging Pathogens Institute, University of Florida, Gainesville, FL, United States

## OPEN ACCESS

### Edited by:

Dawn Arnold,  
University of the West of England,  
United Kingdom

### Reviewed by:

Prabhu B. Patil,  
Institute of Microbial Technology  
(CSIR), India  
Marcus Michael Dillon,  
University of Toronto, Canada

### \*Correspondence:

Gary E. Vallad  
gvallad@ufl.edu  
Erica M. Goss  
emgoss@ufl.edu  
Jeffrey B. Jones  
jbjones@ufl.edu

### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to  
Plant Microbe Interactions,  
a section of the journal  
Frontiers in Microbiology

**Received:** 30 November 2018

**Accepted:** 20 February 2019

**Published:** 13 March 2019

### Citation:

Timilsina S, Pereira-Martin JA,  
Minsavage GV, Iruegas-Bocardo F,  
Abrahamian P, Potnis N,  
Kolaczowski B, Vallad GE, Goss EM  
and Jones JB (2019) Multiple  
Recombination Events Drive  
the Current Genetic Structure  
of *Xanthomonas perforans* in Florida.  
*Front. Microbiol.* 10:448.  
doi: 10.3389/fmicb.2019.00448

Prior to the identification of *Xanthomonas perforans* associated with bacterial spot of tomato in 1991, *X. euvesicatoria* was the only known species in Florida. Currently, *X. perforans* is the *Xanthomonas* sp. associated with tomato in Florida. Changes in pathogenic race and sequence alleles over time signify shifts in the dominant *X. perforans* genotype in Florida. We previously reported recombination of *X. perforans* strains with closely related *Xanthomonas* species as a potential driving factor for *X. perforans* evolution. However, the extent of recombination across the *X. perforans* genomes was unknown. We used a core genome multilocus sequence analysis approach to identify conserved genes and evaluated recombination-associated evolution of these genes in *X. perforans*. A total of 1,356 genes were determined to be “core” genes conserved among the 58 *X. perforans* genomes used in the study. Our approach identified three genetic groups of *X. perforans* in Florida based on the principal component analysis (PCA) using core genes. Nucleotide variation in 241 genes defined these groups, that are referred as Phylogenetic-group Defining (PgD) genes. Furthermore, alleles of many of these PgD genes showed 100% sequence identity with *X. euvesicatoria*, suggesting that variation likely has been introduced by recombination at multiple locations throughout the bacterial chromosome. Site-specific recombinase genes along with plasmid mobilization and phage associated genes were observed at different frequencies in the three phylogenetic groups and were associated with clusters of recombinant genes. Our analysis of core genes revealed the extent, source, and mechanisms of recombination events that shaped the current population and genomic structure of *X. perforans* in Florida.

**Keywords:** core genome multilocus sequence typing, bacterial evolution, recombination, horizontal gene transfer (HGT), *Xanthomonas perforans*, bacterial spot

## INTRODUCTION

Bacterial pathogens challenge the sustainability and economics of agricultural production. The most damaging bacterial plant pathogens combine rapid evolution with a tendency for emerging strains to spread quickly over long-distances (Carroll et al., 2014). Characterizing bacterial strains associated with disease outbreaks advances our understanding of changes in pathogen

populations and geographic distribution of genetic variation as well as the potential to trace the source of outbreaks. Technological advancements in both sequencing and computational tools have facilitated translational research for bacterial disease management via epidemiological and resistance-based approaches in hosts ranging from humans to plants (Köser et al., 2012; Gétaz et al., 2018).

Evolutionary and epidemiological studies of bacterial populations use core genomes, pan-genomes, and intergenic regions to uncover patterns and processes of strain emergence and spread (Biek et al., 2015; McNally et al., 2016; Jibrin et al., 2018). The process of whole genome sequencing followed by gene-by-gene comparisons to identify core genes, which are present in all sampled genomes, expands MLSA (Multilocus Sequence Analysis) from a half-dozen to several hundred or even a thousand genes (Bialek-Davenet et al., 2014). This reproducible approach for phylogenetic comparisons is termed core genome MLSA (cgMLSA) (Maiden and Harrison, 2016; Ghanem et al., 2017; Moura et al., 2017).

The genus *Xanthomonas* is comprised of plant pathogenic bacteria affecting multiple plant hosts. Fresh market tomato production in Florida is severely affected by bacterial spot disease of tomato caused by *Xanthomonas perforans* (Jones et al., 2004; Horvath et al., 2012). Previous studies on *X. perforans* strains isolated from Florida have shown shifts in the bacterial population with regards to species, races, bactericide resistance, bacteriocin production, effector profiles, and phylogenetic groups (Timilsina et al., 2014; Schwartz et al., 2015; Abrahamian et al., 2018). Prior to the initial identification of *X. perforans* in 1991, only tomato race 1 (T1) strains of *Xanthomonas euvesicatoria* were reported on tomato in Florida (Horvath et al., 2012; Timilsina et al., 2016). The first *X. perforans* strains from Florida were identified as tomato race 3 (T3) strains (Jones, 2004; Timilsina et al., 2016). T3 strains carry the functional XopAF (*avrXv3*) and XopJ4 (*avrXv4*) effectors. In 1998, a tomato race 4 (T4) *X. perforans* strain was identified (Minsavage et al., 2003) that lacked a functional XopAF effector. Various surveys and independent isolations over the last two decades determined that T4 *X. perforans* has become the dominant pathogen causing bacterial spot on tomato in Florida (Horvath et al., 2012; Vallad et al., 2013). While selection for widespread copper tolerance in bacteria is expected due to the historical reliance on copper-based bactericides for the management of bacterial spot disease (Vallad et al., 2010), the drivers of tomato race change (in the absence of host resistance), host expansion, and introduction of novel effector genes are less obvious.

We previously identified at least two phylogenetic groups of *X. perforans* in strains isolated from Florida in 2006 and 2012 using MLSA of six housekeeping genes (Timilsina et al., 2014). Among the two groups, group 2 strains appeared recombinant based on the sequences of two housekeeping genes that were identical to *X. euvesicatoria* strain Xe85-10, isolated from pepper (Timilsina et al., 2014). Although *X. perforans* strains are regarded as tomato specific, a group 2 *X. perforans* strain, Xp2010, was isolated from pepper, and other group 2 strains from tomato were shown to cause disease on pepper (Timilsina et al., 2014; Schwartz et al., 2015). The phenotypic and genotypic

changes in group 2 strains suggests that the genomic impact of recombination likely extends beyond the few genes we have previously reported (Jibrin et al., 2018).

Phylogenetic methods are commonly applied to the study of bacterial strain ancestry and diversification (Didelot and Falush, 2007). However, most phylogenetic analysis methods assume recombination is absent, and the presence of recombination in the history of a sample can cause incorrect phylogenies. For multilocus sequence analysis of bacterial populations, the tendency has been to remove recombination in order to correctly interpret ancestral relationships for the unrecombined portion of the genome, the “clonal frame” (Wicker et al., 2012; Croucher et al., 2014; Lu et al., 2016). However, considering the ubiquity and impact of recombination on bacterial genetic diversity and evolution, the effect of recombination on phylogenetic relationships should be considered (Didelot and Wilson, 2015; Mostowy et al., 2017). Horizontal gene transfer can expedite evolution and may influence host-specificity in bacteria (Ochman et al., 2000; Yan et al., 2008). Genetic transfer may result in trait convergence due to shared genes acquired by horizontal gene transfer, or lead to the formation of distinct lineages or phylogroups (McNally et al., 2016). Transduction via virus, transformation by donor DNA, and conjugation with the donor are the three mechanisms by which bacteria acquire genetic material (Ochman et al., 2000). The acquisition of genomic DNA can leave specific signals surrounding the introduced genes at the integration sites (Ochman et al., 2000). For example, genomic movement between bacterial species by transduction is limited by phage-host specificity and the events are mediated by mobile DNA vectors observed along with the translocated genomic DNA (Popa et al., 2017).

Our objectives were to determine the extent of recombination in *X. perforans* genomes from Florida strains, identify recombined genes that contribute to the observed population structure in Florida, and evaluate putative mechanisms of genetic transfer of recombined regions. Using a cgMLSA approach, our study provides insights into the extent of recombination and mechanisms of horizontal gene transfer affecting the core genes that constitute the majority of the genomic background of phylogenetically divergent *X. perforans* genomes. The presence of multiple recombination mechanism signals throughout the genome, affecting both core and pathogenicity associated genes, is consistent with high genome plasticity in *X. perforans*. We provide empirical evidence that recombination of core genes has defined the existing phylogenetic groups of *X. perforans* in Florida. The observed genomic patterns appear to be correlated with traits like host-specificity and overall pathogen fitness and indicate that recombination has an extraordinary impact on evolutionary processes in *X. perforans*.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

### Bacterial Strains, Genome Assembly, and Genome Similarity

The genomes of 58 *X. perforans* strains isolated from Florida in 1991, 2006, 2012/13, and 2015 were used in this study

**TABLE 1** | List of strains used in this study.

| Phylogenetic group | Year    | Strains   | Source                |
|--------------------|---------|---|-----------------------|
| Group 1            | 1991    | Xp91-118  | Potnis et al., 2011   |
|                    | 2006    | Xp4B, Xp4-20, Xp5-6, Xp11-2, Xp15-11, Xp18-15   | Schwartz et al., 2015 |
|                    | 2012    | GEV872, GEV893, GEV904, GEV909, GEV915, GEV917, GEV936, GEV940, GEV968, GEV993, GEV1026   | Schwartz et al., 2015 |
| Group 2            | 2006    | Xp3-15, Xp7-12, Xp8-16, Xp9-5, Xp10-13  | Schwartz et al., 2015 |
|                    | 2010    | Xp2010  |                       |
|                    | 2012    | GEV839, GEV1001, GEV1044, GEV1054, GEV1063  |                       |
|                    | 2013    | TB6, TB9, TB15  |                       |
|                    | 2015/16 | GEV1921, GEV1989, GEV2004, GEV2009, GEV2015, GEV2049, GEV2063, GEV2098, GEV2115, GEV2116, GEV2117, GEV2120, GEV2129, GEV2132, GEV2135 | This study            |
| Group 3            | 2006    | Xp17-12   | Schwartz et al., 2015 |
|                    | 2015/16 | GEV2010, GEV2097, GEV2112, GEV2121, GEV2122, GEV2124, GEV2125, GEV2127, GEV2130, GEV2134  | This study            |

(Table 1). Draft whole genome sequences of 33 strains, including reference strain Xp91-118, were previously published (Potnis et al., 2011; Schwartz et al., 2015). The remaining 25 *X. perforans* strains collected in 2015 are also publicly available (Supplementary Table 1). The raw Illumina MiSeq 2x250 basepair reads were reassembled using Spades v.3.11 with read error correction and "--careful" switch (Bankevich et al., 2012). The assembled sequences were validated using filter-spades.py<sup>1</sup> and Bowtie2 was used to align the assembled reads to identify inconsistencies (Langmead and Salzberg, 2012). Pilon (Walker et al., 2014) was used to remove the inconsistencies identified by Bowtie2. The assembled sequences were filtered to remove sections with coverage less than 2 and contig size less than 500 nucleotides. CheckM identified more than 99% genome completeness with less than 0.6% contamination per genome (Parks et al., 2015; Supplementary Table 1). The genomes were annotated using the IMG/JGI platform (Markowitz et al., 2013). Following assembly, pairwise Average Nucleotide Identity (ANI) based on blast was calculated using jSpecies v 1.2.1 (Richter and Rosselló-Móra, 2009).

## Pan-Genome Size

For evaluation of the pan-genome of the 58 *X. perforans* strains, all genes were extracted from the 58 *X. perforans* strains using

<sup>1</sup><https://github.com/drpowell/utis/blob/master/filter-spades.py>

roary (Page et al., 2015) following gene annotation from prokka (Seemann, 2014). The method yielded a total of 7,245 genes. The pan-genome matrix of gene presence/absence in each genome was used as input for a rarefaction analysis to calculate the average number of genes added with each additional genome (Méric et al., 2014). The calculation was randomized by resampling 100 times. The Heaps law function was fitted to the data using the micropan package in R to the rarefaction curve (Tettelin et al., 2008; Snipen and Liliand, 2015). The Heaps law model estimates the parameter alpha. When alpha > 1, this suggests a closed pan genome and saturated sampling of the gene pool, while alpha < 1 suggests an open pan-genome.

## Core Gene Identification and Alignment

The IMG/JGI annotated sequences were used to identify core genes among the 58 genomes. Nucleotide and amino acid sequences of annotated genes were used as input for core gene identification using get\_homologues v.2.0.1.9 (Contreras-Moreira and Vinuesa, 2013). Genes present in at least 95% of the genomes and with 75% pairwise alignment coverage were retained. The genes were parsed using python scripts to strictly define core genes as genes present in 100% of the genomes with intact start and stop codons. This approach was taken to limit the core genes to those most likely to be functional, based on genome annotation, in all strains. Genes with multiple copies were also removed. A total of 1,356 genes met the above criteria. Nine genes annotated as functional by the get\_homologues built-in annotation algorithm were not annotated by NCBI nor IMG/JGI, but were included in the analysis. The resulting nucleotide sequences of single copy core genes were individually aligned by MAFFT (Kato and Standley, 2013) using a biopython script (Cock et al., 2009). Individual gene alignments were concatenated using sequence matrix software (Vaidya et al., 2011) to create a circa 1.09 megabases long sequence for each strain.

## Sequence Typing and Gene Mapping

Individual core genes were sequence typed based on nucleotide sequence identity using a python script. Genes with identical sequences were assigned the same number, representing the sequence type. The process was repeated in a loop for all core genes and an output sequence type matrix was generated. This allowed quick comparison of core genes based on allelic variation. Invariable genes were stripped from the matrix to generate a heat map of allelic profiles using the ggplot2 package (Wickham, 2010) in R (R Core Team, 2013). The heat map was color coded to illustrate the allelic patterns for variable core genes, thus providing a genetic fingerprint.

The relative positions of the core genes were mapped based on the complete genome of *X. perforans* Xp91-118 (NCBI accession number: GCA\_000192045.3). We used the collated nucleotide sequences of the core genes of Xp91-118 as queries to BLAST (Zhang et al., 2000) against the complete genome. The output was configured to list the start and end positions in the complete genome for all core genes, which were sorted by position using a python script. BRIG (BLAST Ring Image Generator) software v. 0.95 (Alikhan et al., 2011) was used to visualize the positions of individual core genes in Xp91-118.

## Phylogenetic Analysis

Single gene evolution may be different from the evolution of the organism as a whole, particularly when there is horizontal gene transfer (Gogarten and Townsend, 2005). PhyML v.3.1 (Guindon et al., 2010) was used to construct maximum likelihood phylogenetic trees for single gene and concatenated core gene sequences. Nucleotide substitution models were estimated independently for individual genes and selected based on the log likelihood Akaike Information Criterion result calculated using jModelTest2 (Darriba et al., 2012). General time reversible model with gamma distributed rates and invariant sites (GTR+G+I) was identified as the best nucleotide substitution model for the concatenated sequence. Maximum likelihood trees were constructed with 500 bootstrap samples for both concatenated and single genes using the suggested substitution model. ClonalFrameML (Didelot and Wilson, 2015) was used to reconstruct maximum likelihood trees while accounting for recombination. ClonalFrameML calculates  $R/\theta$ ,  $\nu$ , and  $1/\delta$ , which represent the relative rate of recombination to mutation, new polymorphisms introduced from recombination, and the inverse of average tract length of recombination (Didelot and Falush, 2007; Didelot and Wilson, 2015). The three parameters were calculated for all single gene trees and for the concatenated sequence tree (hereafter referred to as core genome tree). Additionally, genomic clustering observed in the phylogenetic trees was confirmed by principal component analysis (PCA). The sequence types of the core genes were used as input to conduct PCA using micropan package in R (Snipen and Liliand, 2015).

## Detecting Genes Driving Phylogenetic Relationships

Phylogenetic distances between the unrooted single gene trees and core genome tree, along with the sequence type matrix, were used to determine the genes influencing the core genome tree topology of the 58 strains of *X. perforans*. Congruency of single gene trees to the core genome tree was assessed using Robinson-Foulds (RF) symmetry. This index represents the distance between two phylogenetic trees by evaluating the number of nodes in a tree that are shared with a reference tree (Robinson and Foulds, 1981). We used the core genome tree as the reference tree. The RF symmetry values range between 0 and 1, such that 0 indicates identical tree topology and 1 indicates completely different tree topologies. For example, phylogenetic trees for genes that were identical in nucleotide sequence among all the 58 *X. perforans* strains did not share any nodes with the core genome tree and the RF value was 1. Alternatively, if any nodes in a single gene tree supported a node in the core genome tree, the resulting RF value was less than 1. RF symmetry was calculated using ETE3 Toolkit (Huerta-Cepas et al., 2016) for each single gene tree against the core genome tree to determine the genes that supported some part of the topology of the core genome tree. The sequence types of genes with RF symmetry  $< 1$  were extracted. The variable genes that exhibited RF values  $< 1$  and supported the phylogenetic grouping in the core genome topology are hereafter referred to as Phylogenetic

group-Defining (PgD) genes. Maximum likelihood phylogenetic trees were constructed using concatenated sequences of 241 PgD and 1,115 non-PgD genes separately. The total tree length of the two phylogenetic trees were computed using Analysis of Phylogenetics and Evolution (*ape*) package in R (Paradis and Schliep, 2018) to confirm the role of PgD genes in phylogenetic grouping of *X. perforans* in the core genome tree.

## Identifying Recombination Sources and Recombination Mechanisms

We used two methods to determine if PgD genes may have been horizontally transferred. The sequences of the PgD genes were compared to the NCBI sequence database to determine if alleles were shared with other closely related *Xanthomonas* species. We also calculated the relative impact of recombination to mutation on nucleotide substitution using ClonalFrameML. Clusters of genes identified as variable or PgD, particularly those with high recombination values, were identified and their gene neighborhoods and flanking regions were examined. Gene neighborhood regions from representatives of each phylogenetic group were aligned and examined for the presence of genes suggestive of prior transfer events, including features of plasmids, phages, and transposable elements (Chiu and Thomas, 2004). In addition to clusters of core genes, we confirmed the presence of these recombination associated signatures in neighborhood regions of effector genes that were previously suspected to be horizontal transferred (Timilsina et al., 2016).

## RESULTS

### *Xanthomonas perforans* Pan-Genome

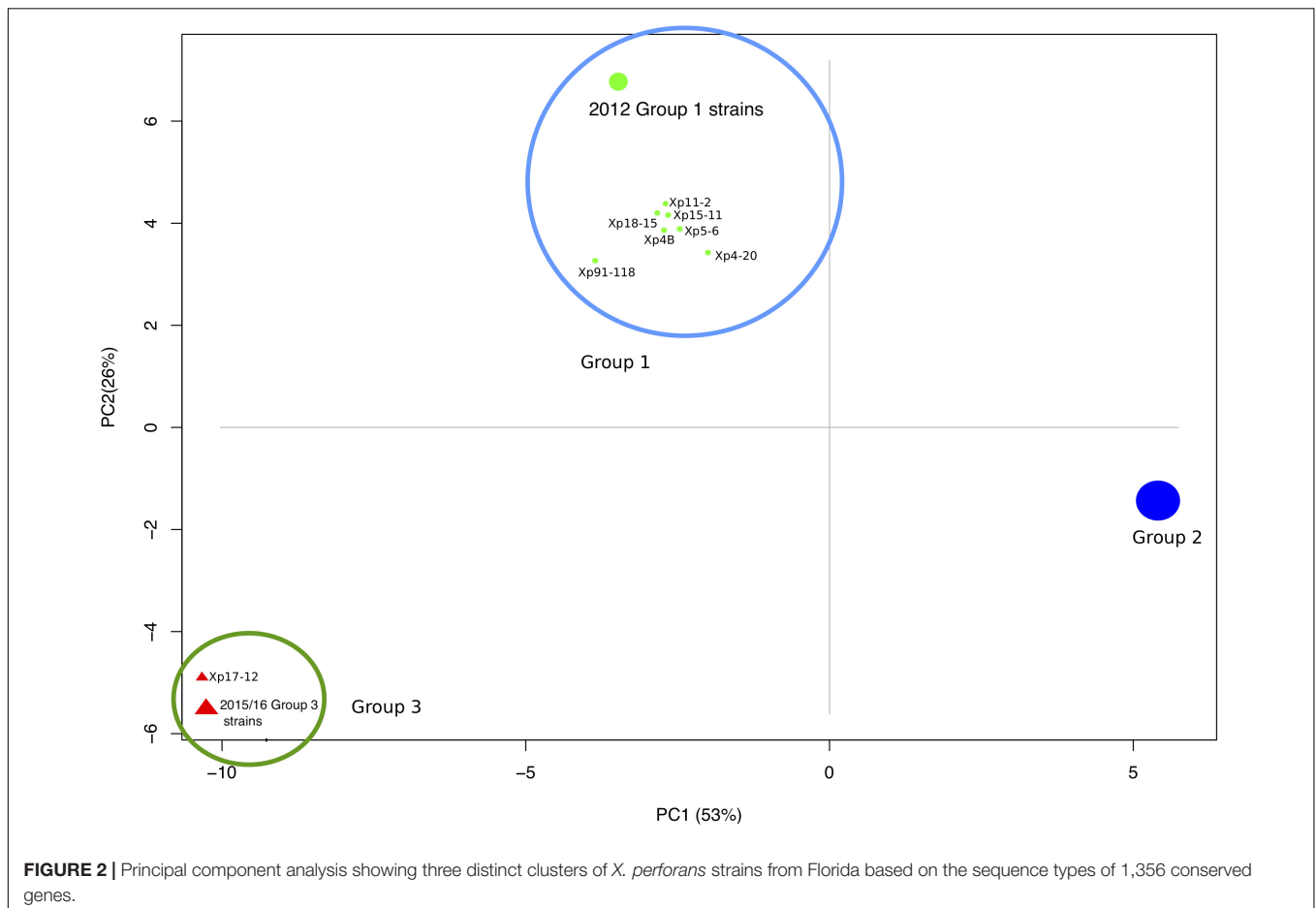
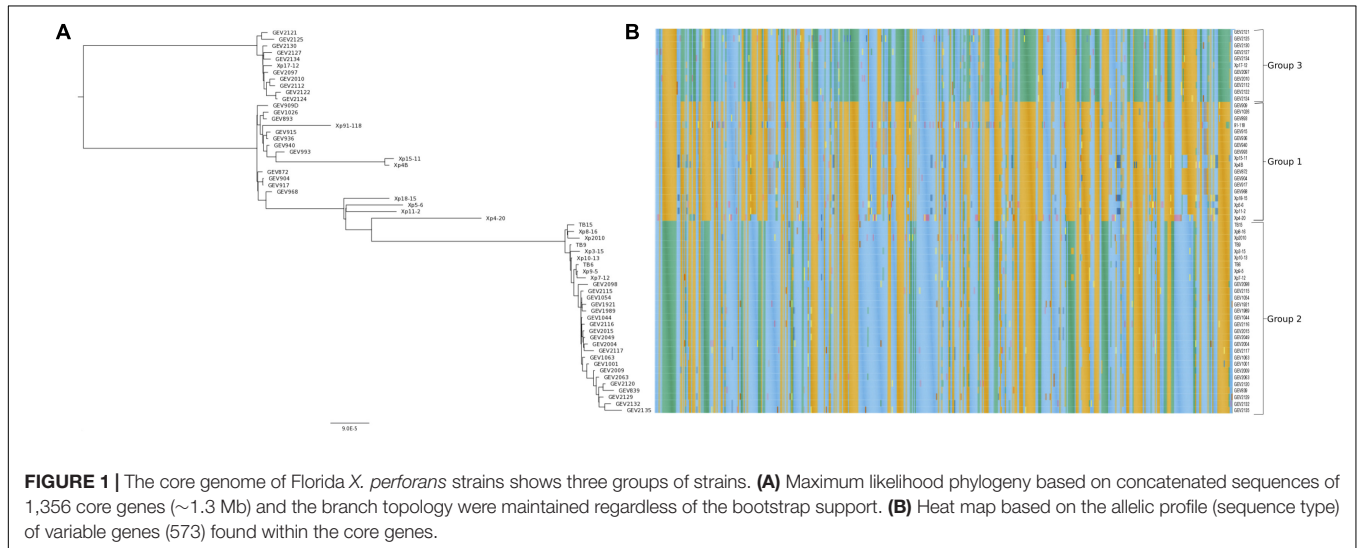
A total of 7,245 genes was identified in the pan-genome of 58 *X. perforans* strains and 2,866 genes were considered as core genes by roary (Supplementary Figure 1A). The Heaps law estimate, on the rarefaction curve of the number of new genes identified after randomly adding a genome, suggested an open pan-genome (Supplementary Figure 1B). The estimate for alpha was 0.813, suggesting that additional genes will be found upon sampling more *X. perforans* genomes.

### Core Genome Phylogeny

The get\_homologues pipeline identified 2,031 genes as core genes present in at least 95% of the sampled genomes. The variation in the core genes identified from roary and get\_homologues is likely due to the two different annotation pipelines used to generate inputs for these programs. Roary used the annotation output from prokka whereas annotation based on Clusters of Orthologous Groups of proteins (COG) downloaded from IMG/JGI were used for the get\_homologues platform for core gene extraction. We manually curated these to 1,356 core genes that were present and intact in all 58 *X. perforans* genomes (Supplementary Table 2). Nucleotide sequence comparison revealed that 783 genes were identical among all 58 genomes. At least two allele types were found in the remaining 573 genes (Supplementary Table 3).

The core genome phylogenetic analysis identified a third phylogenetic group in addition to the two previously described groups of *X. perforans* in Florida (Figure 1A). PCA of sequence types of the 1,356 core genes confirmed the three phylogenetic groups (Figure 2). Strain Xp17-12, which was

previously considered to be within group 1 (Schwartz et al., 2015), clustered with 10 strains isolated in 2015/16 to form a separate phylogenetic clade that we refer as group 3. Among the 58 strains, 18 strains were designated group 1, 29 strains were designated group 2, and 11 strains were



designated group 3. Group 1 is a heterogeneous group that includes 6 strains from 2006 and 11 from 2012 along with the reference tomato race 3 (T3) strain Xp91-118 from 1991. Strains from the 2015/16 season were in group 2 (15 strains) or group 3 (10 strains).

Within groups, the majority of strains shared more than 99.8% pairwise nucleotide sequence identity in the core genome (**Supplementary Table 4**). Between the groups, identity was reduced to 99.5%. The group 1 strains had relatively lower sequence identities of ~99.5% in pairwise comparisons, and some strains had group 2 sequence types for several genes as observed in the heatmap and sequence type table (**Figure 1B** and **Supplementary Table 3**). Group 2 strains formed a monophyletic group with sequence identity above 99.7% among core genomes except for comparisons with Xp8-16 and Xp2010 (**Figure 1A** and **Supplementary Table 4**). Group 3 showed relatively low polymorphism with the majority of strains sharing core genome sequence identity above 99.9%. Average nucleotide identity based on BLAST using the whole genomes of these strains showed similar pairwise sequence identities to core genome comparisons (**Supplementary Table 5**).

## Variable Core Genes by Phylogenetic Group

Core genes were distributed throughout the Xp91-118 genome (**Figure 3**). Among the 573 genes that had at least two allele types, referred to as variable genes, allelic variation was often between phylogenetic groups (**Figure 1B**). Sequences were generally monomorphic or had a single SNP at low frequency within phylogenetic groups. While only 783 genes were monomorphic across the 58 genomes, the number of genes with identical nucleotide sequences within groups were 1124, 1195, and 1239 for groups 1, 2, and 3, respectively.

## Phylogenetic Group Defining Genes

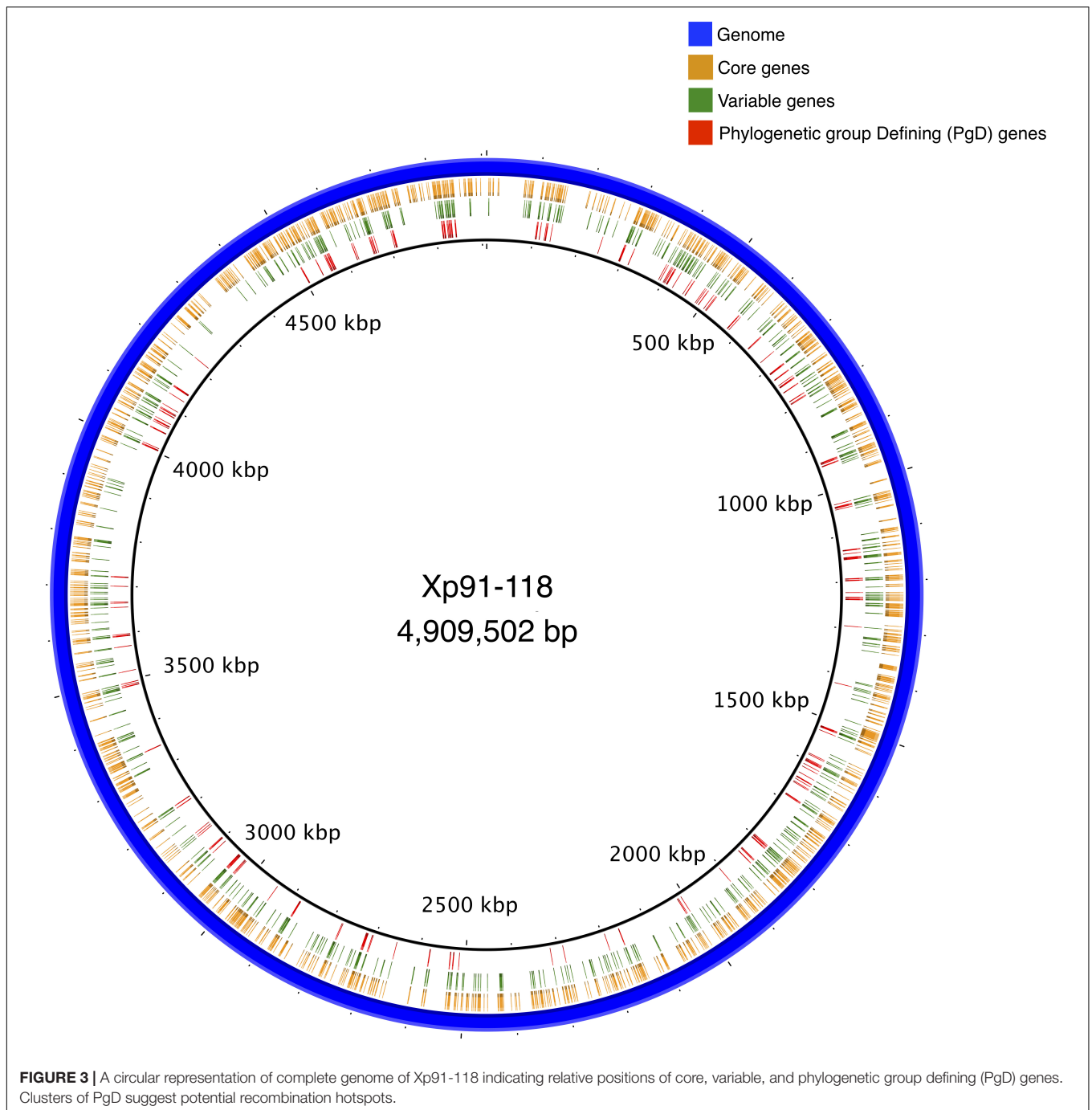
We identified 241 core genes that supported one or more branches of the core genome tree topology that defined the phylogenetic groups (RF < 1). These genes are collectively distinguished as the phylogenetic group defining (PgD) genes as they drive the observed phylogenetic grouping of the 58 strains (**Figure 1A** and **Supplementary Figure 2A**). In particular, we observed that these PgD genes carried allele types that were often specific to phylogenetic groups (**Figure 1B**, **Supplementary Table 3**, and **Supplementary Figure 2A**). The annotations of genes identified as PgD are listed in **Supplementary Table 2**, among which 59 were annotated as hypothetical proteins and 2 as genes with domains of unknown functions. A total of 1,115 single gene trees did not support the core genome tree topology (RF = 1). These included 783 genes that were identical among all the *X. perforans* strains, plus 332 genes that had a variant allele type for at least one strain. The total length of tree based on 241 PgD genes was six times the length of the tree based on the remaining 1,115 core genes, signifying the larger contribution of PgD genes to strain variation (**Supplementary Figure 2B**). The non-PgD genes contribute to variation shared among a small numbers of strains.

Allele types distinguishing different groups were found in the PgD genes. Among the 241 PgD genes, 96 genes carried an allele specific to group 2 strains (different from the allele in group 1 and 3 strains), and 78 (81%) of those group 2 alleles were identical to *X. euvesicatoria* reference strain Xe85-10 (NCBI Accession no GCA\_000009165.1). We found 142 genes with group 3-specific alleles, out of which 64 genes (45%) had alleles identical to *X. euvesicatoria* Xe85-10. An additional five PgD genes with group 3-specific alleles were identical to those of *X. axonopodis* pv. *citrumelo* strain F1 (NCBI Accession no. GCA\_000225915.1), which included two hypothetical proteins, a protease modulator HflC, an anti-anti-sigma factor, and a type VI secretion system associated gene. Finally, group 3 alleles of two PgD genes were identical to those of *X. perforans* strain LH3 (NCBI Accession no. GCA\_001908855.1), which was isolated from Mauritius in 2010 (Richard et al., 2017). These genes were N-acetyl-gamma-glutamyl-phosphate reductase (AQS75037.1) and aminoglycoside phosphotransferase (AQS78190.1). Therefore, LH3 is the only group 1 strain to contain these group 3 allele types. BLAST searches did not produce exact sequence matches to group 3 alleles for 71 genes. Unique allele types of PgD genes were distributed among group 1 strains. Group 1 strains isolated in 2006 carried specific allele types for 13 PgD genes that were identical to Xe85-10. Xp4-20 and Xp5-6 carried an additional 51 and 19 unique allele types, respectively. The remaining four group 1 strains isolated in 2006 (Xp4B, Xp15-11, Xp11-2, and Xp18-15) had specific allele types for 15 additional genes. Group 1 strains isolated in 2012 were homogenous with 15 genes among the PgD genes identical to Xe85-10. Some of the allele types carried by group 1 strains collected in 2006 were identical to group 2 but different from the reference strain Xp91-118. Among all 241 PgD genes, we found three genes that each had three alleles that were specific to group: endopeptidase (AQS77891.1), TonB-dependent siderophore receptor (AQS78913.1), and septum formation protein Maf (AQS76051.1).

Mapping PgD genes to the complete genome of Xp91-118 identified the positions and proximity of these genes (**Figure 3**). For example, a ~22 kb region between tryptophan-tRNA ligase (AQS77329.1) and catalase (AQS77307.1), encompassing 16 core genes (14 designated as PgD genes), exhibited diverged haplotypes specific to group 2 strains compared to group 1 and 3 strains. Similarly, an ~8 kb region, between co-chaperone YbbN (AQS78328.1) and peptidyl-prolyl *cis-trans* isomerase (AQS78967.1) genes, exhibited a distinct haplotype in group 3 strains compared to the other two groups. The overall ratio of changes introduced by recombination relative to mutation in the concatenated core genome tree was estimated to be 16.75 by ClonalFrameML. These values ranged between 0.063 (AQS77927.1) and 184.159 (AQS77019.1) among the individual PgD gene trees (**Supplementary Table 2**).

## Recombining Genes and Mechanism of Horizontal Gene Transfer

Genomic regions acquired via horizontal gene transfer may have signatures of integration associated with different modes of horizontal gene transfer (Ochman et al., 2000). We examined



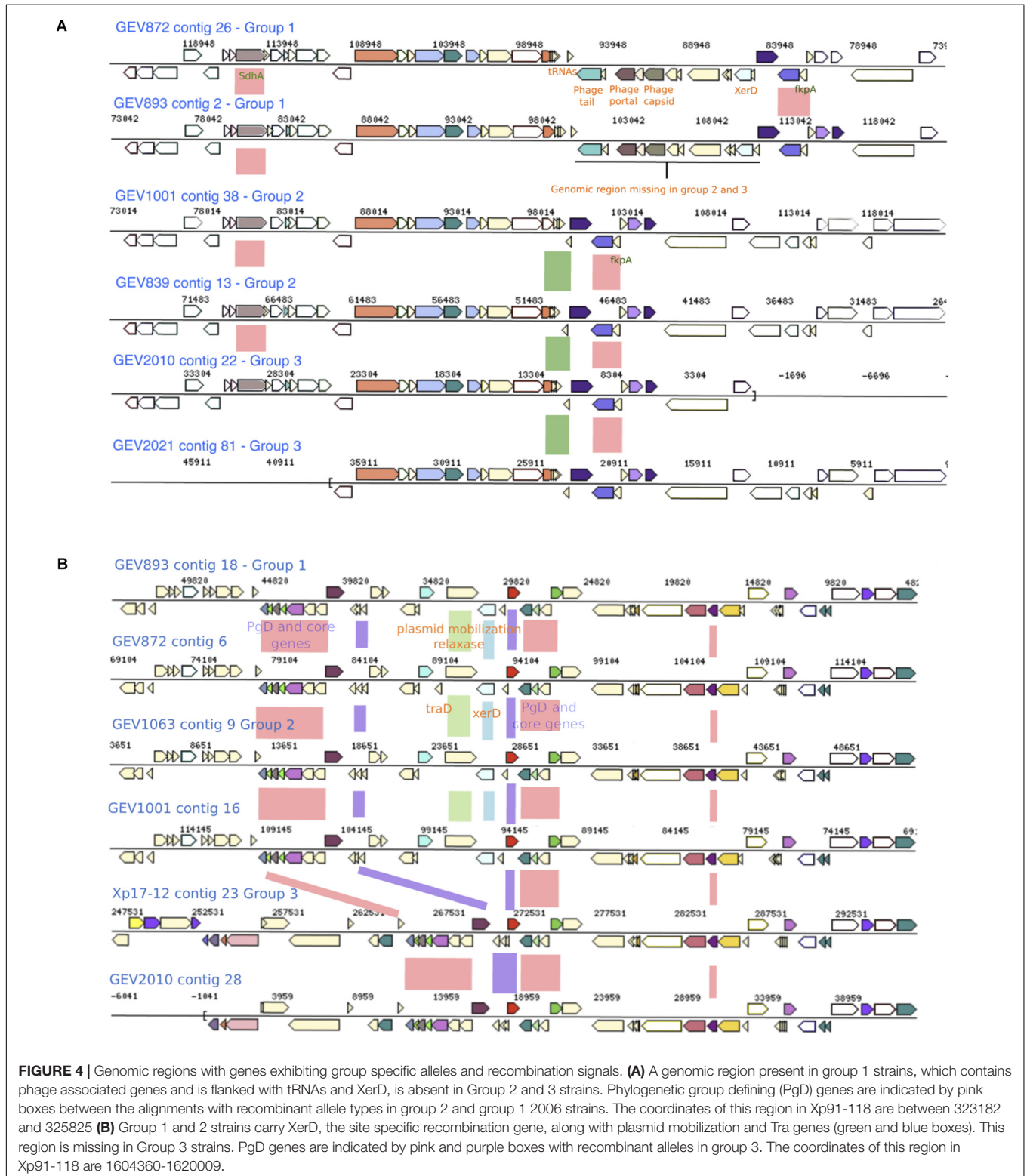
genomes representing each phylogenetic group for signals of recombination flanking clusters of PgD genes. We used two criteria to select genomic regions. First, we were interested in alleles of closely clustered PgD genes that were identical to Xe85-10 indicating gene transfer from *X. euvesicatoria*. Second, we focused on gene trees that exhibited higher ratios of recombination to mutation than the concatenated gene tree. Gene neighborhood comparisons around PgD genes showed the presence of multiple tRNAs, phage-associated and plasmid mobilization genes, along with site specific two-component

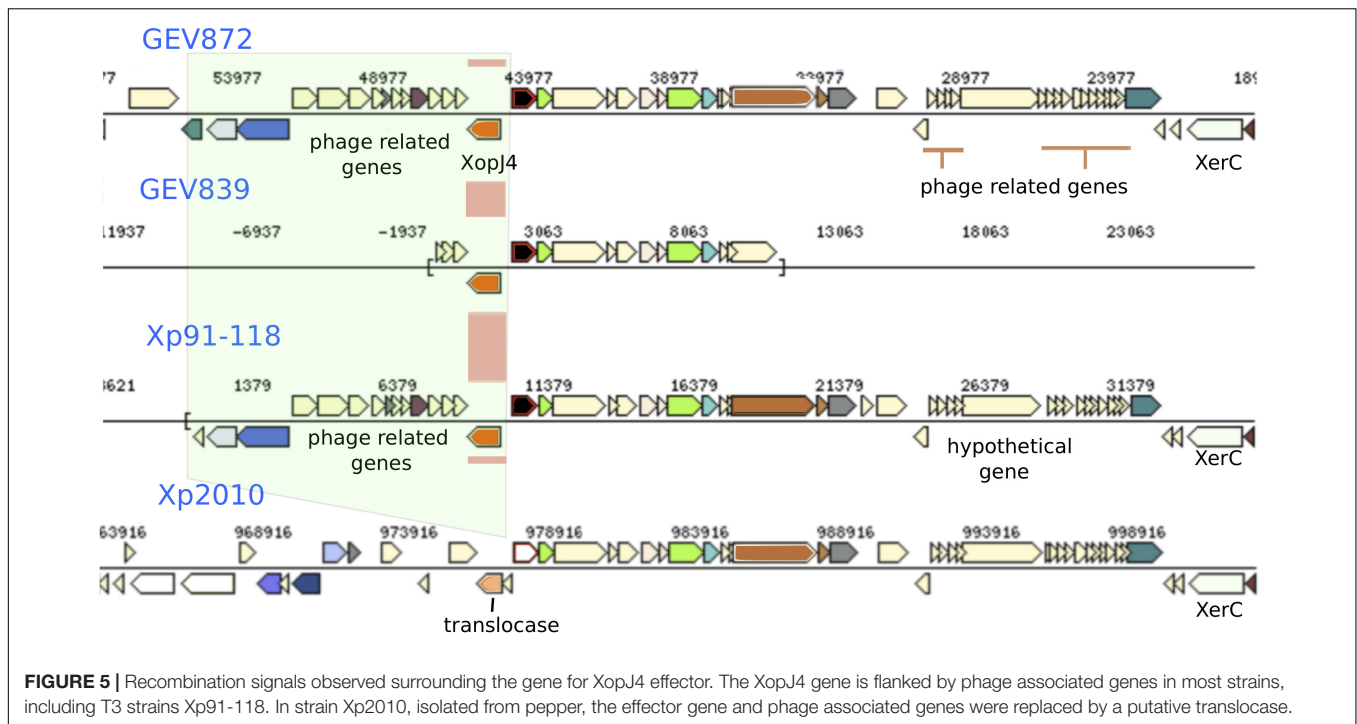
system *XerC* and *XerD*, which were previously described to be associated with horizontal gene transfer (Aussel et al., 2002). For instance, group 1 strains isolated in 2012 have ~9.6 kb of phage-associated genes between the tRNA-Leucine and tRNA-Glycine adjacent to the PgD genes AQS75151.1–AQS78555.1 (distinct alleles in group 2 and group 1 strains isolated in 2006). This unique ~9.6 kb region found only in group 1 strains isolated in 2012 include AAA-domain containing protein, phage major capsid protein, phage portal protein, phage terminase-like protein with HTH domain, and hypothetical proteins. Nucleotide



BLAST search in NCBI revealed 98% sequence similarity with only LH3 strain. The site-specific recombinase (*XerD*) gene was observed in all the group 1 strains between the tRNA-Leucine and phage associated genes, suggesting the integration of the unique

genomic region was facilitated by bacteriophages (**Figure 4A**). In general, multiple copies of *XerD*, ranging from four to eight, were observed in all *X. perforans* genomes except for the 1991 reference strain, Xp91-118, which carries only one copy.





Group 3 strains carried 71 PgD genes with unique alleles specific to the group. For example, group 3 alleles of six PgD genes between locus tags AQS76085.1–AQS76101.1 were distinct from the other two groups and were unique among sequences available in NCBI. In group 1 and 2, this genomic region is adjacent to *XerD*, mobile element protein (*MobA*), conjugal transfer protein (*traD*) and phage integrase family protein, suggesting integration via plasmid mobilization and site-specific recombination mechanisms (Figure 4B). The genomic region between the multiple tRNA sites and *XerD* present in group 1 and 2 included several unique hypothetical genes and DNA methyltransferase gene. Furthermore, the genetic variation in group 3 strains indicate the acquisition of novel genomic traits via recombination from multiple donors in addition to *X. euvesicatoria*.

### Recombination Affecting Type III Effectors

Following the observation of at least two different mechanisms of genetic exchange that were associated with phage transfer and plasmid mobilization in core genes, we examined these signals throughout representative genomes. Interestingly, signatures of horizontal gene transfer were found surrounding effectors that show presence/absence polymorphism among strains and previously predicted to be acquired via recombination. Among the effectors found in bacterial spot causing *X. perforans*, *avrXv4* (*xopJ4*) is found in all tomato pathogenic strains but not found in the strain, Xp2010, isolated from pepper. We found phage associated genes flanking XopJ4 (Figure 5). In Xp2010, both phage associated genes and the *xopJ4* effector are absent. Similarly, the gene coding another XopJ family

effector, *avrBsT* (XopJ2), found in the majority of tomato race 4 *X. perforans*, is flanked by genes for type IV secretion system proteins, conjugative transfer, chromosome partitioning protein, and hypothetical proteins (Supplementary Figure 3).

## DISCUSSION

Using a cgMLSA approach, we determined that the *X. perforans* strains isolated in Florida at different times is defined by three groups of strains that are differentiated by hundreds of variable genes, the majority of which appear to be recombinant. All of the strains we analyzed were tomato race 4 *X. perforans* that were collected in the past two decades, except for the 1991 T3 reference strain, Xp91-118, and a pepper strain, Xp2010 (Schwartz et al., 2015). A high-resolution phylogeny of *X. perforans* strains was constructed as well as a core genome fingerprint, which shows allelic variation affecting genes throughout the chromosome. Core genome multilocus sequence analysis allows a holistic comparison of phylogenetic groups and their evolution while minimizing the individual differences between the strains (Maiden et al., 2013; Maiden and Harrison, 2016). Recombination was inferred to be widespread in core genes showing allelic variation with *X. euvesicatoria* strains as a major donor. Furthermore, we observed plasmid and phage associated site-specific recombination mechanisms surrounding clusters of putatively recombinant genes as well as genes that influence host-specificity and pathogen fitness. The open pan-genome further suggests high genomic plasticity in *X. perforans*. We hypothesize that these recombinant strains are epidemic lineages that have emerged in Florida tomato production from a highly recombinogenic source population.

We previously showed two major phylogenetic groups of *X. perforans* in Florida (Timilsina et al., 2014, 2016; Schwartz et al., 2015), but strains collected in the 2015/16 growing season revealed a third monophyletic group of 11 strains. Consistent with recent emergence, it was the most homogenous of the three groups as shown by pairwise nucleotide identity and PCA of sequence types. One strain from this group, Xp17-12, was isolated in 2006 and was previously described as an outlier within group 1 (Schwartz et al., 2015). The relative homogeneity among group 3 strains over time suggests that the 2015/16 group 3 strains were from the same source population. Group 1, which includes strains isolated in 1991, 2006 and 2012, is more heterogeneous than other groups (Figures 1, 2). Group 2 strains have been dominant in Florida since at least 2006 (Timilsina et al., 2016) but appear to be largely clonal (Figure 2). Three genes with alleles specific to each phylogenetic group were observed that could be used for assigning strains to groups to monitor their prevalence in Florida populations going forward. In general, we identified only a quarter of the total genes being shared among all *X. perforans* genomes, which suggests high genome plasticity in the species and is consistent with our finding of an open genome and is in agreement with another study of *X. perforans* (Jibrin et al., 2018).

We inferred recombination to have been the major source of genetic variation in the core genome. Horizontal inheritance of genes from multiple transfer events can obscure ancestral relationships among bacterial strains (Gogarten and Townsend, 2005). Consequently, recombinant loci are often removed from alignments prior to phylogenetic analysis. However, these loci also define the evolution of the recombinant strains (Didelot and Wilson, 2015). Phylogenetic reconstruction without the presence of these potentially recombined PgD genes significantly altered the observed phylogenetic relationships among the *X. perforans* groups (Supplementary Figure 2A). This variation, likely due to recombination from multiple donors, reinforces the necessity to include recombination in bacterial population studies. For group 2, most of the recombinant sequences appeared to have been acquired from *X. euvesicatoria*, which was displaced in Florida by *X. perforans* producing antagonistic bacteriocins against *X. euvesicatoria* (Hert et al., 2005; Timilsina et al., 2016). For group 3, *X. euvesicatoria* was one of multiple donors. The earliest strains of *X. perforans* isolated in Florida belonged to group 1, which had the least recombination signatures relative to the other two groups, as reflected by the copy numbers of site-specific recombinase XerCD genes. Correspondingly, the frequency of recombination observed with *X. euvesicatoria* and other closely related *Xanthomonas* was relatively low in these strains. Although, horizontal gene transfer is largely associated with acquisition of new traits, the tracts of homologous genes potentially acquired from closely related species shows the impact of recombination on the tempo and direction of *X. perforans* genome evolution. Recombination affecting the genetic background of a pathogen can affect niche adaptation, fitness, and microbial competition, and thus the establishment of recombinant strains (Alizon et al., 2009).

Our observations suggest horizontal gene transfer of long fragments of shared recombinant alleles through different genomic vectors. The horizontally introduced genomic fragments

can be regulated by the carrying capacity of plasmid or phage vectors (Ochman et al., 2000; Bobay and Ochman, 2017). These two mechanisms of vector associated horizontal gene transfer were clearly visible in our *X. perforans* genomes. Phage and plasmid associated genes were present in the flanking regions of clusters of core genes showing evidence of recombination. Among the three modes of horizontal gene transfer, we were not able to directly identify genomic fragment acquisition via transformation. Several variable genes had variation attributed to recombination, but without any evidence of phage or plasmid associated genes in the flanking regions. These genes may have been transferred via transformation.

Phage mediated gene transfer appears to play a major role in influencing genomic diversity and evolution of *X. perforans*. We found phage genes throughout the genome in regions with potentially recombined core and effector genes. One such example is the XopJ family effector, *avrXv4* (*xopJ4*). XopJ4 is a member of the XopJ effector family, which is similar to the YopJ, serine/threonine acetyltransferase superfamily (Szczeny et al., 2010). A previous study reported that *xopJ4* was conserved in all *X. perforans* strains except for the Xp2010 strain that was isolated from pepper (Schwartz et al., 2015). The *xopJ4* gene was located between phage associated genes. The whole genomic region including phage associated and *XopJ4* genes is missing in the Xp2010 pepper strain. A similar XopJ family effector (98% amino acid identity) in *X. citri* pv. *vignicola* strain CFBP 7112 (Ruh et al., 2017) is also located between phage associated genes. Effector *avrBsT* is another XopJ family effector found in *X. perforans* that is generally associated with plasmids (Ciesiolka et al., 1999; Kay and Bonas, 2009; White et al., 2009). The *avrBsT* effector was not found in *X. perforans* until 1998 (Timilsina et al., 2016). The nucleotide sequence of *avrBsT* in *X. perforans* is identical to that in the more distantly related bacterial spot species, *X. vesicatoria* (Timilsina et al., 2016). An identical allele type of the plasmid-borne *avrBsT* gene in different *Xanthomonas* species, including *X. perforans*, suggests the gene is horizontally transferred across the genus (Timilsina et al., 2014, 2016; Jibrin et al., 2018). The majority of T4 *X. perforans* strains carry *avrBsT* and the gene has been found to provide a competitive advantage to bacterial strains in field conditions (Abrahamian et al., 2018). The variation created by mobile genetic elements in the core and accessory genes could influence host preference and pathogenicity of *X. perforans* strains.

Several PgD genes also showed evidence of plasmid associated horizontal gene transfer. An intriguing pattern that was evident in the genomes was the density of tRNAs and site-specific tyrosine recombinase genes flanking these recombined regions. The two-component site-specific tyrosine recombinase, XerC and XerD, catalyzes crossover and recombination at specific sites (Midonet and Barre, 2015). Site-specific recombination is characterized by cleavage of both DNA strands at two recombination sites that are later joined to new DNA partners without DNA degradation and phosphodiester hydrolysis (Subramanya et al., 1997). The XerD recombinase works together with XerC, both of which belong to the  $\lambda$ -integrase family. XerD is reported to initiate recombination by strain exchange to form the Holliday junctions and that is reconstructed by XerC (Aussel et al., 2002;

Crozat et al., 2015). In *X. perforans* genomes, the site-specific XerD gene was co-located with a plasmid mobilization and transfer (*tra*) gene where a ~9.6-kb genomic region was present in group 1 genomes but absent in groups 2 and 3. Sequence comparison showed this region is specific to group 1 *X. perforans* strains. Along with XerCD genes, this genomic island was flanked by tRNAs (Figure 4A). The tRNAs serve as a gateway for integration of foreign DNA (Ochman et al., 2000; Williams, 2002). Boyd et al. (2009) reported that tRNA-Arg, -Leu, -Thr, and -Ser were commonly observed insertion sites. The genomic islands introduced by phage or plasmid in *X. perforans* seem to have specific attachment sites, facilitated by tRNAs and site-specific recombinase genes, that altered the core genomes and ultimately shaped the population of *X. perforans* in Florida. These specific sites serve as recombination hotspots in the bacterial genome.

Bacterial spot disease of tomato has posed a series of management challenges in Florida, including the introduction of *X. perforans*. In this study, we have begun to tease apart the genetic mechanisms driving population changes in *X. perforans* since its emergence in 1991, which appear primarily due to phage and plasmid-mediated horizontal gene transfer followed by integration into the chromosome. Our findings indicate rapid genomic evolution in the *X. perforans* population in Florida, which together with our previous findings of extensive recombination in strains from Nigeria and Italy (Jibrin et al., 2018), suggest a pathogen with a high probability of overcoming management practices, i.e., *X. perforans* poses a high “evolutionary risk” (McDonald and Linde, 2002). However, the clonal structure of the Florida population also indicates that a limited number of recombinant genotypes have been introduced to or have successfully established in Florida tomato production. If we could determine the population or populations that are highly recombinogenic, these populations could be specifically managed or movement out of these populations curtailed. For example, recombination events could be occurring in seed sources or other production regions

that are not closely connected to Florida, thus exchanging few migrants. Efforts are also needed to understand why *X. perforans* readily recombines when other bacterial phytopathogens, including the bacterial spot pathogen *X. gardneri*, appear highly clonal (Schwartz et al., 2015; Timilsina et al., 2014).

## DATA AVAILABILITY

The datasets generated for this study can be found in NCBI, PRJNA436012.

## AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS

ST, NP, GV, JJ, and EG conceived the project. PA collected additional bacterial strains and provided their genomes. JP-M and FI-B oversaw the genome assembly. GM and ST conducted the sequencing experiments. ST conducted all computational analyses and interpreted with the help of BK, EG, GV, and JJ. ST, EG, JJ, and GV wrote the final manuscript. All authors approved the final manuscript.

## FUNDING

This research was supported in part by the United States Department of Agriculture, National Institute of Food and Agriculture under award number 2015-51181-24312. Publication of this article was funded in part by the University of Florida Open Access Publishing Fund.

## SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: <https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fmicb.2019.00448/full#supplementary-material>

## REFERENCES

- Abrahamian, P., Timilsina, S., Minsavage, G. V., Goss, E. M., Jones, J. B., and Vallad, G. E. (2018). The type III effector AvrBsT enhances *Xanthomonas perforans* fitness in field-grown tomato. *Phytopathology* 108, 1355–1362. doi: 10.1094/PHYTO-02-18-0052-R
- Alikhan, N.-F., Petty, N. K., Zakour, N. L. B., and Beatson, S. A. (2011). BLAST Ring Image Generator (BRIG): simple prokaryote genome comparisons. *BMC Genomics* 12:402. doi: 10.1186/1471-2164-12-402
- Alizon, S., Hurford, A., Mideo, N., and Van Baalen, M. (2009). Virulence evolution and the trade-off hypothesis: history, current state of affairs and the future. *J. Evol. Biol.* 22, 245–259. doi: 10.1111/j.1420-9101.2008.01658.x
- Aussel, L., Barre, F.-X., Aroyo, M., Stasiak, A., Stasiak, A. Z., and Sherratt, D. (2002). FtsK is a DNA motor protein that activates chromosome dimer resolution by switching the catalytic state of the XerC and XerD recombinases. *Cell* 108, 195–205. doi: 10.1016/S0092-8674(02)00624-4
- Bankevich, A., Nurk, S., Antipov, D., Gurevich, A. A., Dvorkin, M., Kulikov, A. S., et al. (2012). SPAdes: a new genome assembly algorithm and its applications to single-cell sequencing. *J. Comput. Biol.* 19, 455–477. doi: 10.1089/cmb.2012.0021
- Bialek-Davenet, S., Criscuolo, A., Ailloud, F., Passet, V., Jones, L., Delannoy-Vieillard, A.-S., et al. (2014). Genomic definition of hypervirulent and multidrug-resistant *Klebsiella pneumoniae* clonal groups. *Emerg. Infect. Dis.* 20, 1812–1820. doi: 10.3201/eid2011.140206
- Biek, R., Pybus, O. G., Lloyd-Smith, J. O., and Didelot, X. (2015). Measurably evolving pathogens in the genomic era. *Trends Ecol. Evol.* 30, 306–313. doi: 10.1016/j.tree.2015.03.009
- Bobay, L. M., and Ochman, H. (2017). Impact of recombination on the base composition of bacteria and archaea. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 34, 2627–2636. doi: 10.1093/molbev/msx189
- Boyd, E. F., Almagro-Moreno, S., and Parent, M. A. (2009). Genomic islands are dynamic, ancient integrative elements in bacterial evolution. *Trends Microbiol.* 17, 47–53. doi: 10.1016/j.tim.2008.11.003
- Carroll, S. P., Jørgensen, P. S., Kinnison, M. T., Bergstrom, C. T., Denison, R. F., Gluckman, P., et al. (2014). Applying evolutionary biology to address global challenges. *Science* 346:1245993. doi: 10.1126/science.1245993

- Chiu, C.-M., and Thomas, C. M. (2004). Evidence for past integration of IncP-1 plasmids into bacterial chromosomes. *FEMS Microbiol. Lett.* 241, 163–169. doi: 10.1016/j.femsle.2004.10.016
- Ciesiolka, L. D., Hwin, T., Gearlds, J. D., Minsavage, G. V., Saenz, R., Bravo, M., et al. (1999). Regulation of expression of avirulence gene *avrRxv* and identification of a family of host interaction factors by sequence analysis of *avrBsT*. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 12, 35–44. doi: 10.1094/MPMI.1999.12.1.35
- Cock, P. J., Antao, T., Chang, J. T., Chapman, B. A., Cox, C. J., Dalke, A., et al. (2009). Biopython: freely available python tools for computational molecular biology and bioinformatics. *Bioinformatics* 25, 1422–1423. doi: 10.1093/bioinformatics/btp163
- Contreras-Moreira, B., and Vinuesa, P. (2013). GET\_HOMOLOGUES, a versatile software package for scalable and robust microbial pangenome analysis. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 79, 7696–7701. doi: 10.1128/AEM.02411-13
- Croucher, N. J., Page, A. J., Connor, T. R., Delaney, A. J., Keane, J. A., Bentley, S. D., et al. (2014). Rapid phylogenetic analysis of large samples of recombinant bacterial whole genome sequence using Gubbins. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 43:e15. doi: 10.1093/nar/gku1196
- Crozat, E., Fournes, F., Cornet, F., Hallet, B., and Rousseau, P. (2015). Resolution of multimeric forms of circular plasmids and chromosomes. *Plasmids Biol. Impact Biotechnol. Discov.* 2, 157–173. doi: 10.1128/microbiolspec.PLAS-0025-2014
- Darriba, D., Taboada, G. L., Doallo, R., and Posada, D. (2012). jModelTest 2: more models, new heuristics and parallel computing. *Nat. Methods* 9:772. doi: 10.1038/nmeth.2109
- Didelot, X., and Falush, D. (2007). Inference of bacterial microevolution using multilocus sequence data. *Genetics* 175, 1251–1266. doi: 10.1534/genetics.106.063305
- Didelot, X., and Wilson, D. J. (2015). ClonalFrameML: efficient inference of recombination in whole bacterial genomes. *PLoS Comput. Biol.* 11:e1004041. doi: 10.1371/journal.pcbi.1004041
- Gétaz, M., Krijger, M., Rezzonico, F., Smits, T. H. M., van der Wolf, J. M., and Pothier, J. F. (2018). Genome-based population structure analysis of the strawberry plant pathogen *Xanthomonas fragariae* reveals two distinct groups that evolved independently before its species description. *Microb. Genomics* 4. doi: 10.1099/mgen.0.000189
- Ghanem, M., Wang, L., Zhang, Y., Edwards, S., Lu, A., Ley, D., et al. (2017). Core genome multilocus sequence typing (cgMLST): a standardized approach for molecular typing of *Mycoplasma gallisepticum*. *J. Clin. Microbiol.* 56:e01145-17. doi: 10.1128/JCM.01145-17
- Gogarten, J. P., and Townsend, J. P. (2005). Horizontal gene transfer, genome innovation and evolution. *Nat. Rev. Microbiol.* 3, 679–687. doi: 10.1038/nrmicro1204
- Guindon, S., Dufayard, J.-F., Lefort, V., Anisimova, M., Hordijk, W., and Gascuel, O. (2010). New algorithms and methods to estimate maximum-likelihood phylogenies: assessing the performance of PhyML 3.0. *Syst. Biol.* 59, 307–321. doi: 10.1093/sysbio/syq010
- Hert, A. P., Roberts, P. D., Momol, M. T., Minsavage, G. V., Tudor-Nelson, S. M., and Jones, J. B. (2005). Relative importance of bacteriocin-like genes in antagonism of *Xanthomonas perforans* tomato race 3 to *Xanthomonas euvesicatoria* tomato race 1 strains. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 71, 3581–3588. doi: 10.1128/AEM.71.7.3581-3588.2005
- Horvath, D. M., Stall, R. E., Jones, J. B., Pauly, M. H., Vallad, G. E., Dahlbeck, D., et al. (2012). Transgenic resistance confers effective field level control of bacterial spot disease in tomato. *PLoS One* 7:e42036. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0042036
- Huerta-Cepas, J., Serra, F., and Bork, P. (2016). ETE 3: reconstruction, analysis, and visualization of phylogenomic data. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 33, 1635–1638. doi: 10.1093/molbev/msw046
- Jibrin, M. O., Potnis, N., Timilsina, S., Minsavage, G. V., Vallad, G. E., Roberts, P. D., et al. (2018). Genomic inference of recombination-mediated evolution in *Xanthomonas euvesicatoria* and *X. perforans*. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 84:e00136-18. doi: 10.1128/AEM.00136-18
- Jones, J. B., Lacy, G. H., Bouzar, H., Stall, R. E., and Schaad, N. W. (2004). Reclassification of the xanthomonads associated with bacterial spot disease of tomato and pepper. *Syst. Appl. Microbiol.* 27, 755–762. doi: 10.1078/0723202042369884
- Jones, S. (2004). An overview of the basic helix-loop-helix proteins. *Genome Biol.* 5:226. doi: 10.1186/gb-2004-5-6-226
- Katoh, K., and Standley, D. M. (2013). MAFFT multiple sequence alignment software version 7: improvements in performance and usability. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 30, 772–780. doi: 10.1093/molbev/mst010
- Kay, S., and Bonas, U. (2009). How *Xanthomonas* type III effectors manipulate the host plant. *Curr. Opin. Microbiol.* 12, 37–43. doi: 10.1016/j.mib.2008.12.006
- Köser, C. U., Ellington, M. J., Cartwright, E. J. P., Gillespie, S. H., Brown, N. M., Farrington, M., et al. (2012). Routine use of microbial whole genome sequencing in diagnostic and public health microbiology. *PLoS Pathog.* 8:e1002824. doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1002824
- Langmead, B., and Salzberg, S. L. (2012). Fast gapped-read alignment with Bowtie 2. *Nat. Methods* 9:357. doi: 10.1038/nmeth.1923
- Lu, X., Zhou, H., Du, X., Liu, X., Xu, J., Cui, Z., et al. (2016). Population analysis of clinical and environmental *Vibrio parahaemolyticus* isolated from eastern provinces in China by removing the recombinant SNPs in the MLST loci. *Infect. Genet. Evol.* 45, 303–310. doi: 10.1016/j.meegid.2016.09.002
- Maiden, M. C. J., and Harrison, O. B. (2016). Population and functional genomics of neisseria revealed with gene-by-gene approaches. *J. Clin. Microbiol.* 54, 1949–1955. doi: 10.1128/JCM.00301-16
- Maiden, M. C. J., van Rensburg, M. J. J., Bray, J. E., Earle, S. G., Ford, S. A., Jolley, K. A., et al. (2013). MLST revisited: the gene-by-gene approach to bacterial genomics. *Nat. Rev. Microbiol.* 11, 728–736. doi: 10.1038/nrmicro3093
- Markowitz, V. M., Chen, I.-M. A., Palaniappan, K., Chu, K., Szeto, E., Pillay, M., et al. (2013). IMG 4 version of the integrated microbial genomes comparative analysis system. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 42, D560–D567. doi: 10.1093/nar/gkt963
- McDonald, B. A., and Linde, C. (2002). Pathogen population genetics, evolutionary potential, and durable resistance. *Annu. Rev. Phytopathol.* 40, 349–379. doi: 10.1146/annurev.phyto.40.120501.101443
- McNally, A., Oren, Y., Kelly, D., Pascoe, B., Dunn, S., Sreecharan, T., et al. (2016). Combined analysis of variation in core, accessory and regulatory genome regions provides a super-resolution view into the evolution of bacterial populations. *PLoS Genet.* 12:e1006280. doi: 10.1371/journal.pgen.1006280
- Méric, G., Yahara, K., Mageiros, L., Pascoe, B., Maiden, M. C. J., Jolley, K. A., et al. (2014). A reference pan-genome approach to comparative bacterial genomics: identification of novel epidemiological markers in pathogenic campylobacter. *PLoS One* 9:e92798. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0092798
- Midonet, C., and Barre, F.-X. (2015). Xer site-specific recombination: promoting vertical and horizontal transmission of genetic information. *Mob. DNA III* 2, 163–182. doi: 10.1128/microbiolspec.MDNA3-0056-2014
- Minsavage, G. V., Balogh, B., Stall, R. E., and Jones, J. B. (2003). New tomato races of *Xanthomonas campestris* pv. vesicatoria associated with mutagenesis of tomato race 3 strains. *Phytopathology* 93:S62.
- Mostowj, R., Croucher, N. J., Andam, C. P., Corander, J., Hanage, W. P., and Martinen, P. (2017). Efficient inference of recent and ancestral recombination within bacterial populations. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 34, 1167–1182. doi: 10.1093/molbev/msx066
- Moura, A., Criscuolo, A., Pouseele, H., Maury, M. M., Leclercq, A., Tarr, C., et al. (2017). Whole genome-based population biology and epidemiological surveillance of *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Nat. Microbiol.* 2:16185. doi: 10.1038/nmicrobiol.2016.185
- Ochman, H., Lawrence, J. G., and Groisman, E. A. (2000). Lateral gene transfer and the nature of bacterial innovation. *Nature* 405, 299–304. doi: 10.1038/35012500
- Page, A. J., Cummins, C. A., Hunt, M., Wong, V. K., Reuter, S., Holden, M. T., et al. (2015). Roary: rapid large-scale prokaryote pan genome analysis. *Bioinformatics* 31, 3691–3693. doi: 10.1093/bioinformatics/btv421
- Paradis, E., and Schliep, K. (2018). ape 5.0: an environment for modern phylogenetic and evolutionary analyses in R. *Bioinformatics* 35, 526–528. doi: 10.1093/bioinformatics/bty633
- Parks, D. H., Imelfort, M., Skennerton, C. T., Hugenholtz, P., and Tyson, G. W. (2015). CheckM: assessing the quality of microbial genomes recovered from isolates, single cells, and metagenomes. *Genome Res.* 25, 1043–1055. doi: 10.1101/gr.186072.114
- Popa, O., Landan, G., and Dagan, T. (2017). Phylogenomic networks reveal limited phylogenetic range of lateral gene transfer by transduction. *ISME J.* 11, 543–554. doi: 10.1038/ismej.2016.116
- Potnis, N., Krasileva, K., Chow, V., Almeida, N. F., Patil, P. B., Ryan, R. P., et al. (2011). Comparative genomics reveals diversity among xanthomonads

- infecting tomato and pepper. *BMC Genomics* 12:146. doi: 10.1186/1471-2164-12-146
- R Core Team (2013). *R: A Language and Environment for Statistical Computing*. Vienna: R Foundation for Statistical Computing.
- Richard, D., Boyer, C., Lefeuve, P., Canteros, B. I., Beni-Madhu, S., Portier, P., et al. (2017). Complete genome sequences of six copper-resistant *Xanthomonas* strains causing bacterial spot of solanaceous plants, belonging to *X. gardneri*, *X. euvesicatoria*, and *X. vesicatoria*, using long-read technology. *Genome Announc.* 5:e1693-16.
- Richter, M., and Rosselló-Móra, R. (2009). Shifting the genomic gold standard for the prokaryotic species definition. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 106, 19126–19131. doi: 10.1073/pnas.0906412106
- Robinson, D. F., and Foulds, L. R. (1981). Comparison of phylogenetic trees. *Math. Biosci.* 53, 131–147. doi: 10.1016/0025-5564(81)90043-2
- Ruh, M., Briand, M., Bonneau, S., Jacques, M.-A., and Chen, N. W. G. (2017). First complete genome sequences of *Xanthomonas citri* pv. *vignicola* strains CFBP7111, CFBP7112, and CFBP7113 obtained using long-read technology. *Genome Announc.* 5:e813-17. doi: 10.1128/genomeA.00813-17
- Schwartz, A. R., Potnis, N., Timilsina, S., Wilson, M., Patané, J., Martins, J. Jr., et al. (2015). Phylogenomics of *Xanthomonas* field strains infecting pepper and tomato reveals diversity in effector repertoires and identifies determinants of host specificity. *Front. Microbiol.* 6:535. doi: 10.3389/fmicb.2015.00535
- Seemann, T. (2014). Prokka: rapid prokaryotic genome annotation. *Bioinformatics* 30, 2068–2069. doi: 10.1093/bioinformatics/btu153
- Snipen, L., and Liliand, K. H. (2015). micropan: an R-package for microbial pan-genomics. *BMC Bioinformatics* 16:79. doi: 10.1186/s12859-015-0517-0
- Subramanya, H. S., Arciszewska, L. K., Baker, R. A., Bird, L. E., Sherratt, D. J., and Wigley, D. B. (1997). Crystal structure of the site-specific recombinase, XerD. *EMBO J.* 16, 5178–5187. doi: 10.1093/emboj/16.17.5178
- Szczesny, R., Büttner, D., Escolar, L., Schulze, S., Seifert, A., and Bonas, U. (2010). Suppression of the AvrBs1-specific hypersensitive response by the YopJ effector homolog AvrBsT from *Xanthomonas* depends on a SNF1-related kinase. *New Phytol.* 187, 1058–1074. doi: 10.1111/j.1469-8137.2010.03346.x
- Tettelin, H., Riley, D., Cattuto, C., and Medini, D. (2008). Comparative genomics: the bacterial pan-genome. *Curr. Opin. Microbiol.* 11, 472–477. doi: 10.1016/j.mib.2008.09.006
- Timilsina, S., Abrahamian, P., Potnis, N., Minsavage, G. V., White, F. F., Staskawicz, B. J., et al. (2016). Analysis of sequenced genomes of *Xanthomonas perforans* identifies candidate targets for resistance breeding in tomato. *Phytopathology* 106, 1097–1104. doi: 10.1094/PHYTO-03-16-0119-FI
- Timilsina, S., Jibrin, M. O., Potnis, N., Minsavage, G. V., Kebede, M., Schwartz, A., et al. (2014). Multilocus sequence analysis of xanthomonads causing bacterial spot of tomato and pepper reveals strains generated by recombination among species and recent global spread of *Xanthomonas gardneri*. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 81, 1520–1529. doi: 10.1128/AEM.03000-14
- Vaidya, G., Lohman, D. J., and Meier, R. (2011). SequenceMatrix: concatenation software for the fast assembly of multi-gene datasets with character set and codon information. *Cladistics* 27, 171–180. doi: 10.1111/j.1096-0031.2010.00329.x
- Vallad, G. E., Pernezny, K. L., Balogh, B., Wen, A., Figueiredo, J. F. L., Jones, J. B., et al. (2010). Comparison of kasugamycin to traditional bactericides for the management of bacterial spot on tomato. *HortScience* 45, 1834–1840. doi: 10.21273/HORTSCI.45.12.1834
- Vallad, G. E., Timilsina, S., Adkison, H., Potnis, N., Minsavage, G., Jones, J., et al. (2013). A recent survey of xanthomonads causing bacterial spot of tomato in florida provides insights into management strategies. *Tomato Proc.* 25.
- Walker, B. J., Abeel, T., Shea, T., Priest, M., Abouelliel, A., Sakthikumar, S., et al. (2014). Pilon: an integrated tool for comprehensive microbial variant detection and genome assembly improvement. *PLoS One* 9:e112963. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0112963
- White, F. F., Potnis, N., Jones, J. B., and Koebnik, R. (2009). The type III effectors of *Xanthomonas*. *Mol. Plant Pathol.* 10, 749–766. doi: 10.1111/j.1364-3703.2009.00590.x
- Wicker, E., Lefeuvre, P., de Cambiaire, J.-C., Lemaire, C., Poussier, S., and Prior, P. (2012). Contrasting recombination patterns and demographic histories of the plant pathogen *Ralstonia solanacearum* inferred from MLSA. *ISME J.* 6, 961–974. doi: 10.1038/ismej.2011.160
- Wickham, H. (2010). ggplot2: elegant graphics for data analysis. *J. Stat Softw.* 35, 65–88.
- Williams, K. P. (2002). Integration sites for genetic elements in prokaryotic tRNA and tmRNA genes: sublocation preference of integrase subfamilies. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 30, 866–875. doi: 10.1093/nar/30.4.866
- Yan, S., Liu, H., Mohr, T. J., Jenrette, J., Chiodini, R., Zaccardelli, M., et al. (2008). Role of recombination in the evolution of the model plant pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *tomato* DC3000, a very atypical tomato strain. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 74, 3171–3181. doi: 10.1128/AEM.00180-08
- Zhang, Z., Schwartz, S., Wagner, L., and Miller, W. (2000). A greedy algorithm for aligning DNA sequences. *J. Comput. Biol.* 7, 203–214. doi: 10.1089/10665270050081478

**Conflict of Interest Statement:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

Copyright © 2019 Timilsina, Pereira-Martin, Minsavage, Iruegas-Bocardo, Abrahamian, Potnis, Kolaczowski, Vallad, Goss and Jones. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.



# Molecular Evolution of *Pseudomonas syringae* Type III Secreted Effector Proteins

Marcus M. Dillon<sup>1</sup>, Renan N.D. Almeida<sup>1</sup>, Bradley Laflamme<sup>1</sup>, Alexandre Martel<sup>1</sup>, Bevan S. Weir<sup>2</sup>, Darrell Desveaux<sup>1,3</sup> and David S. Guttman<sup>1,3\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Department of Cell & Systems Biology, University of Toronto, Toronto, ON, Canada, <sup>2</sup> Landcare Research, Auckland, New Zealand, <sup>3</sup> Centre for the Analysis of Genome Evolution & Function, University of Toronto, Toronto, ON, Canada

## OPEN ACCESS

### Edited by:

Dawn Arnold,  
University of the West of England,  
United Kingdom

### Reviewed by:

Brian H. Kvitko,  
University of Georgia, United States  
David Baltrus,  
The University of Arizona,  
United States

### \*Correspondence:

David S. Guttman  
david.guttman@utoronto.ca

### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to  
Plant Microbe Interactions,  
a section of the journal  
Frontiers in Plant Science

Received: 21 December 2018

Accepted: 19 March 2019

Published: 05 April 2019

### Citation:

Dillon MM, Almeida RND, Laflamme B, Martel A, Weir BS, Desveaux D and Guttman DS (2019) Molecular Evolution of *Pseudomonas syringae* Type III Secreted Effector Proteins. *Front. Plant Sci.* 10:418. doi: 10.3389/fpls.2019.00418

Diverse Gram-negative pathogens like *Pseudomonas syringae* employ type III secreted effector (T3SE) proteins as primary virulence factors that combat host immunity and promote disease. T3SEs can also be recognized by plant hosts and activate an effector triggered immune (ETI) response that shifts the interaction back toward plant immunity. Consequently, T3SEs are pivotal in determining the virulence potential of individual *P. syringae* strains, and ultimately help to restrict *P. syringae* pathogens to a subset of potential hosts that are unable to recognize their repertoires of T3SEs. While a number of effector families are known to be present in the *P. syringae* species complex, one of the most persistent challenges has been documenting the complex variation in T3SE contents across a diverse collection of strains. Using the entire pan-genome of 494 *P. syringae* strains isolated from more than 100 hosts, we conducted a global analysis of all known and putative T3SEs. We identified a total of 14,613 putative T3SEs, 4,636 of which were unique at the amino acid level, and show that T3SE repertoires of different *P. syringae* strains vary dramatically, even among strains isolated from the same hosts. We also find substantial diversification within many T3SE families, and in many cases find strong signatures of positive selection. Furthermore, we identify multiple gene gain and loss events for several families, demonstrating an important role of horizontal gene transfer (HGT) in the evolution of *P. syringae* T3SEs. These analyses provide insight into the evolutionary history of *P. syringae* T3SEs as they co-evolve with the host immune system, and dramatically expand the database of *P. syringae* T3SEs alleles.

**Keywords:** *Pseudomonas syringae*, type III secreted effectors, type III secretion system, plant–pathogen, host–microbe interactions, virulence, immunity

## INTRODUCTION

Over the past three decades, type III secreted effectors (T3SEs) have been recognized as primary mediators of many host–microbe interactions (Michiels and Cornelis, 1991; Salmond and Reeves, 1993; Hueck, 1998; Coburn et al., 2007; Deng et al., 2017; Hu et al., 2017; Rapisarda and Fronzes, 2018). These proteins are translocated directly from the pathogen cell into the host cytoplasm by the type III secretion system (T3SS), where they perform a variety of functions that generally promote virulence and suppress host immunity (Coburn et al., 2007; Zhou and Chai, 2008; Cunnac et al., 2009; Oh et al., 2010; Buttner, 2016; Khan et al., 2018). However, T3SEs can also be recognized by the host immune system, which allows the host to challenge the invading microbe. In plants, this immune response is called effector triggered immunity (ETI) (Jones and Dangl, 2006;

Dodds and Rathjen, 2010; Khan et al., 2016). The interaction between pathogen T3SEs and the host immune system results in an evolutionary arms race, where pathogen T3SEs evolve to avoid detection while still maintaining their role in the virulence process, and the host immune system evolves to recognize the diversity of T3SEs and their actions, while maintaining a clear distinction between self and non-self to avoid autoimmune activation.

One of the best studied arsenals of T3SEs is carried by the plant pathogenic bacterium *Pseudomonas syringae* (Lindeberg et al., 2009, 2012; Mansfield et al., 2012). *P. syringae* is a highly diverse plant pathogenic species complex responsible for a wide-range of diseases on many agronomically important crop species (Mansfield et al., 2012). While the species as a whole has a very broad host range, individual strains can only cause disease on a small range of plant hosts (Sarkar et al., 2006; Lindeberg et al., 2009; Baltrus et al., 2017; Xin et al., 2018). A growing number of *P. syringae* strains have also recently been recovered from non-agricultural habitats, including wild plants, soil, lakes, rainwater, snow, and clouds (Morris et al., 2007, 2008, 2013; Clarke et al., 2010). This expanding collection of strains and the increased availability of comparative genomics data presents unique opportunities for obtaining insight into the determinants of host specificity in *P. syringae* (Baltrus et al., 2011, 2012; O'Brien et al., 2011, 2012; Dillon et al., 2019).

*Pseudomonas syringae* T3SEs have been the focus of both fundamental and applied plant pathology research for decades, going back to some of the early work on gene-for-gene resistance and avirulence proteins (Mukherjee et al., 1966; Staskawicz et al., 1984, 1987; Keen and Staskawicz, 1988; Kobayashi et al., 1989; Keen, 1990; Jenner et al., 1991; Fillingham et al., 1992). Since then, over 1000 publications have focused on *P. syringae* T3SEs (Web of Science [{"*P. syringae*" AND [avirulence OR ("type III" AND effector)]}], October 2018), making it one of the most comprehensively studied T3SE systems. To date a total of 66 T3SE families and 764 T3SE alleles have been cataloged in the *P. syringae* Genome Resources Homepage<sup>1</sup>. Many of these T3SE families are small, relatively conserved, and only distributed in a subset of *P. syringae* strains, while others are more diverse and distributed across the majority of sequenced *P. syringae* strains (Baltrus et al., 2011; O'Brien et al., 2011; Dillon et al., 2019). Given the irregular distribution of T3SEs among strains and their frequent association with mobile genetic elements, it has long been recognized that horizontal transfer plays an important role in the dissemination of T3SEs among strains (Kim and Alfano, 2002; Rohmer et al., 2004; Stavrínides and Guttman, 2004; Lovell et al., 2009, 2011; Godfrey et al., 2011; Neale et al., 2016). Nucleotide composition and phylogenetic analyses of a subset of T3SEs identified eleven *P. syringae* T3SE families that were acquired by recent horizontal transfer events. However, the remaining thirteen families appeared to be ancestral and vertically inherited, suggesting that pathoadaptation may also play a major role in T3SE evolution through mutations that modify the function of T3SEs (Rohmer et al., 2004; Stavrínides et al., 2006; O'Brien et al., 2011). While T3SE repertoires

are thought to be key determinants of host specificity, strains with divergent repertoires are at times capable of causing disease on the same host (Almeida et al., 2009; O'Brien et al., 2011, 2012; Lindeberg et al., 2012), signifying that we have much to learn about the ways in which T3SEs contribute to *P. syringae* virulence.

Two major issues impact our understanding of T3SE diversity in *P. syringae*; namely, sampling, and nomenclature. From a sampling perspective, the current catalog of T3SEs listed on the *P. syringae* Genome Resources Homepage were identified from approximately 120 strains that represent only a subset of the phylogroups and overall diversity in the *P. syringae* species complex. Expanding this strain collection to include more diversity, including less biased agricultural collections and more natural isolates, will undoubtedly expand our understanding of diversity within T3SE families and reveal as-yet identified families.

Nomenclature problems are certainly less interesting from a biological perspective, but are very important operationally since poor classification and naming practices can lead to substantial confusion and even spurious conclusions. Efforts to address this problem have been made in the past. Most notably, a standardized set of criteria for the identification and naming of *P. syringae* T3SEs was agreed upon by the majority of labs heavily invested in T3SE research in 2005 (Lindeberg et al., 2005). Specifically, we proposed that new T3SEs be classified into existing families using a BLASTP analysis against previously characterized T3SEs to designated families ( $E < 10^{-5}$ , alignment length > 60%), at which point each family would be subject to rigorous phylogenetic analyses to assign subgroups and truncations. T3SEs that did not fit into any existing families were assigned a new family designation. While the guidelines proposed by this work were widely accepted and implemented, they were not universally applied to all new candidate T3SEs for a number of reasons. Some of the problems stemmed from the inherent biological complexity found in many T3SE, which are often multidomain proteins that share similarity with multiple divergent T3SE families (Stavrínides et al., 2006; McCann and Guttman, 2008). Further, at the time of their discovery, many families also had fewer than three T3SE alleles, making robust phylogenetic analyses impossible. Regardless of the root cause, we are currently in a situation where many T3SEs are annotated without family assignment, some very similar T3SEs have been assigned to different T3SE families, and some highly divergent T3SEs are assigned to the same family based on short tracts of local similarity. This situation should be rectified in order to facilitate more comprehensive analyses of the role of T3SEs in the outcomes of host-pathogen interactions, particularly in light of the growing database of *P. syringae* genomics resources.

Here, we present an expanded catalog of T3SEs in *P. syringae* and an updated phylogenetic analysis of the diversity within each T3SE family. We identified a total of 14,613 T3SEs from 494 *P. syringae* whole-genomes that include strains from 11 of the 13 *P. syringae* species complex phylogroups. These strains allowed us to redefine evolutionarily distinct family barriers for T3SEs, examine the distribution of each family across the *P. syringae* species complex, quantify the diversity within each

<sup>1</sup>www.pseudomonas-syringae.org/



T3SE family, and explore how T3SEs are inherited. By expanding and diversifying the database of confirmed and predicted *P. syringae* T3SEs and placing all alleles in an appropriate phylogenetic context, these analyses will ultimately enable more comprehensive studies of the roles of individual T3SEs in pathogenicity and allow us to more effectively explore the contribution of T3SEs to host specificity.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

### Genome Sequencing, Assembly, and Gene Identification

Four hundred and ninety-four *P. syringae* species complex strains were analyzed (**Supplementary Dataset S1**), of which 102 assemblies were obtained from public sequence databases, including NCBI/GenBank, JGI/IMG-ER, and PATRIC (Markowitz et al., 2012; Wattam et al., 2014; NCBI Resource Coordinators, 2018), and 392 strains were sequenced in house by the University of Toronto Center for the Analysis of Genome Evolution and Function (CAGEF). Two hundred and sixty-eight of these sequenced strains were provided by the International Collection of Microorganisms from Plants (ICMP). For the strains sequenced by CAGEF, DNA was isolated using the Genra Puregene Yeast and Bacteria Kit (Qiagen, MD, United States), and purified DNA was then suspended in TE buffer and quantified with the Qubit dsDNA BR Assay Kit (ThermoFisher Scientific, NY, United States). Paired-end libraries were generated using the Illumina Nextera XT DNA Library Prep Kit following the manufacturer's instructions (Illumina, CA, United States), with 96-way multiplexed indices and an average insert size of ~400 bps. All sequencing was performed on either the Illumina MiSeq or GAIIx platform using V2 chemistry (300 cycles). Following sequencing, read quality was assessed with FastQC v.0.11.5 (Andrews, 2010) and low-quality bases and adapters were trimmed using Trimmomatic v0.36 (Bolger et al., 2014) (ILLUMINACLIP: NexteraPE-PE.fa, Maximum Mismatch = 2, PE Palindrome Match = 30, Adapter Read Match = 10, Maximum Adapter Length = 8; SLIDINGWINDOW: Window Size = 4, Average Quality = 5; MENLEN = 20). All genomes were then *de novo* assembled into contigs with CLC v4.2 (Mode = fb, Distance mode = ss, Minimum Read Distance = 180, Maximum Read Distance = 250, Minimum Contig Length = 1000). Raw reads were then re-mapped to the remaining contigs using samtools v1.5 with default settings to calculate the read coverage for each contig (Li and Durbin, 2009). Any contigs with a coverage depth of less than the average contig coverage by more than two standard deviations were filtered out of the assembly. Finally, gene prediction was performed on each genome using Prodigal v2.6.3 with default settings (Hyatt et al., 2010).

### Identifying, Annotating, and Delimitation of Type III Secreted Effector Families

To characterize the effector repertoire of each of the 494 *P. syringae* strains used in this study, we first downloaded all available *P. syringae* effector, helper, and chaperone sequences

from three public databases: NCBI<sup>2</sup> (18,120), Bean 2.0 (225) (Dong et al., 2015), and the *P. syringae* Genome Resources Homepage<sup>3</sup> (843). Additional type III associated proteins were recovered from NCBI by querying the NCBI protein database with “type III effector,” “type III helper,” and “type III chaperone” along with “*P. Syringae*.” These were combined with all available type III secretion associated genes from the Bean 2.0 database and the *P. syringae* Genome Resources database, which were downloaded directly. Using this database of 19,188 T3SE associated sequences in *P. syringae*, we then performed an all-vs-all BLASTP analysis to ensure that all sequences that we downloaded were assigned to appropriate families, which was essential given that many of the sequences downloaded from NCBI are ambiguously labeled. Any unassigned T3SE associated gene that had significant reciprocal blast hits ( $E < 1e-24$ ) with an assigned T3SE associated gene was assigned to the corresponding family. This strict *E*-value cutoff was chosen to avoid incorrectly assigning families to sequences based on short-tracts of similarity that are common in the *N*-terminal region of T3SEs from different families (Stavrinos et al., 2006). Sequences that had reciprocal significant hits from multiple families were assigned to the family where they had more significant hits, which means that smaller families could be dissolved into a larger family if all sequences from the two families were sufficiently similar. However, this only occurred in one case, which resulted in all HopF and HopBB sequences being assigned to the HopF/HopBB family. In sum, our final seed database of *P. syringae* T3SEs contained a total of 7,974 effector alleles from 66 independent families, 1,585 discontinued effector alleles from 6 independent families, 2,230 helper alleles from 23 independent families, and 1,569 chaperones alleles from 10 independent families. Any sequences that were not able to be assigned to an appropriate T3SE family were discarded because of the possibility that these are not true T3SE associated genes.

### Identifying and Classifying Individual Type III Secreted Effectors

We identified all putative T3SE protein sequences from the 494 *P. syringae* genomes by querying each predicted protein against the T3SE seed database using BLASTP if it passed a significance threshold of  $E < 1e-24$ . This resulted in the annotation of 14,613 T3SEs across the 494 *P. syringae* strains. Family names were initially assigned to these T3SEs based on the name that had been assigned to the hit in the seed database, and then later refined based on more rigorous criterion. First, we blasted each T3SE amino acid sequence against a database of all 14,613 T3SEs and retained only hits with an *E*-value of less than  $1e-24$  and a length that covered at least 60% of the shorter sequence. Sequences that had multiple non-contiguous hits (i.e., high-scoring segment pairs) with an *E*-value less than  $1e-24$  whose cumulative lengths covered at least 60% of the shorter sequence were also retained. As was the case above, the strict *e*-value cutoff prevents us from assigning significant hits between T3SE sequences that only share strong local identity, which is most commonly seen in

<sup>2</sup><https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov>

<sup>3</sup><https://pseudomonas-syringae.org>

the N-terminal secretion signal. The 60% length cutoff prevents chimeric T3SEs from linking the two unrelated T3SE families that combined to form the chimera.

Second, a final list of all T3SE pairs that shared significant hits was gathered and T3SE sequences were collectively binned based on their similarity relationships. With this method, T3SE families were built based on all-by-all pairwise similarity between T3SEs rather than the similarity between individual T3SEs and an arbitrary seed T3SE or collection of centroid T3SEs, as is the case with some clustering methods. Significantly, our approach binned all significantly similar T3SEs regardless of whether any two T3SEs were connected through direct or transitive similarity. For example, if T3SE sequence A was significantly similar to T3SE sequence B, and sequence B was significantly similar to sequence C, all three sequences would be binned together, regardless of whether there was significant similarity between sequence A and sequence C. This is important for appropriately clustering particularly diverse T3SE families, which may contain highly divergent alleles that have intermediate variants.

Finally, we assigned the same T3SE family designation to all T3SEs within each cluster based on the most commonly assigned T3SE family name that had initially been assigned to sequences within that cluster. In the majority of cases, all sequences in a single cluster had the same initially assigned T3SE family. However, for cases where there were multiple family names assigned to sequences within a single cluster, both Hop designations (i.e., HopD/HopAO) were assigned to all sequences in the cluster, with the lower designation being considered the short-form for the family. Conversely, for cases where T3SEs that had initially been assigned the same family designation formed two separate clusters, T3SEs from the larger cluster were assigned the initial family name, and T3SEs from the smaller cluster(s) were assigned a novel family name, starting with HopBO, which is the first available Hop designation. In these cases, the initial family designation of the T3SEs in the family were also kept following a forward-slash (“/”) so that the source of the family was known (i.e., HopBO/HopX). Ultimately, this method allowed us to effectively delimit all T3SEs in this dataset into separate families with consistent definitions and performed considerably better at partitioning established T3SE families than standard orthology delimitation software like PorthoMCL (Tabari and Su, 2017) (**Supplementary Dataset S2**), likely because of the widespread presence of chimeric T3SEs in the *P. syringae* species complex.

We then validated our approach and assessed whether the reliance on protein queries (e.g., BLASTP) substantially increased the likelihood of missing T3SEs without predicted protein sequences due to the lack of a properly called coding sequence. To do this we examined whether we recovered all T3SEs from the well characterized repertoires of *P. syringae* strains *PtoDC3000*, *PsyB728a*, *Pph1448a*, and *PtoT1* (Cunnac et al., 2009; Xin et al., 2018). Of the 123 non-pseudogene T3SEs carried by these four strains, we only failed to identify a single T3SE; namely, AvrPto1 from *PsyB728a*. This T3SE was not identified because in this region of the chromosome an alternative coding sequence was identified on the opposite strand and the AvrPto1 region was not called as a coding region. While we can identify these

additional T3SEs by directly querying the genome assemblies with TBLASTN, this approach increases our false positive rate by pulling non-effectors via their chimeric relationships with known T3SEs and often results in the inaccurate identification of start and stop codons, which muddles downstream evolutionary analyses. Therefore, only T3SEs that were identified as coding sequences in this study were analyzed.

In order to classify short chimeric relationships between families, as illustrated in **Figure 2**, we used a similar approach to the one outlined above. Specifically, we parsed our reciprocal BLASTP results to capture hits that occurred between alleles that had been assigned to different families. Here, we used a significance cutoff of  $E$ -value  $< 1e-10$ , with no length limitation. All chimeric relationships are shown in **Figure 2**, with the length of each allele and their overlapping regions shown proportionally. These local relationships between alleles in distinct families were not considered in the following evolutionary analyses.

## Phylogenetic Analyses

We generated three separate phylogenetic trees in this study to ask whether core-genome diversity, pan-genome content, or effector content could effectively sort *P. syringae* strains based on their host of isolation. For the core genome tree, we clustered all protein sequences from the 494 *P. syringae* genomes used in this study into ortholog families using PorthoMCL v3 with default settings (Tabari and Su, 2017). All ortholog families that were identified in at least 95% of the *P. syringae* strains in our dataset were considered part of the soft-core genome and each of these families was independently aligned using MUSCLE v3.8.31 with default settings (Edgar, 2004). These alignments were then concatenated end-to-end using a custom python script and a maximum likelihood phylogenetic tree was constructed based on the concatenated alignment using FastTree v2.1.10 with default parameters (Price et al., 2010). For the pan-genome tree, we generated a binary presence-absence matrix for all ortholog families that were identified in more than one *P. syringae* strain. This presence-absence matrix was used to compute a distance matrix in R v3.3.1 using the “dist” function with the Euclidean distance method. The phylogenetic tree was then constructed using the “hclust” function with the complete linkage hierarchical clustering method. We used the same approach to generate the effector content tree, except the input binary presence-absence matrix contained information on the 70 effector families rather than all ortholog families that made up the *P. syringae* pan-genome.

## Estimating Pairwise $K_a$ , $K_s$ , and $K_a/K_s$

Evolutionary rate parameters were calculated independently for each T3SE family. First, amino acid sequences were multiple aligned with MUSCLE v3.8.31 using default settings (Edgar, 2004). Each multiple alignment was then reverse translated based on the corresponding nucleotide sequences using RevTrans v1.4 (Wernersson and Pedersen, 2003) and all pairwise  $K_a$  and  $K_s$  values were calculated for each family using the Nei-Gojobori Method, implemented by MEGA7-CC (Kumar et al., 2016). Output files were parsed using custom python scripts to convert the  $K_a$  and  $K_s$  matrices to stacked data frames with four

columns: Sequence 1 Header, Sequence 2 Header,  $K_a$ , and  $K_s$ . The alignment-wide ratio of non-synonymous to synonymous substitutions ( $K_a/K_s$ ) was then calculated for all T3SE pairs that had both a  $K_a$  and a  $K_s$  value greater than 0 in each family. For codon-level analysis of positive selection in each family, we used Fast Unconstrained Bayesian Approximation (FUBAR) to detect signatures of positive selection in all families that were present in at least five strains with default settings (Murrell et al., 2013).

For comparisons between T3SE family evolutionary rates and core genome evolutionary rates, we converted each individual core genome family alignment that was generated with MUSCLE to a nucleotide alignment with RevTrans, then concatenated these alignments end-to-end as described above. As was the case with each T3SE family, we then calculated  $K_a$  and  $K_s$  for all possible pairs of core genomes using the Nei-Gojobori Method and parsed the output files into stacked data frames using our custom python script. The core genome data frame was then merged with each T3SE family data frame independently based on the genomes that the two T3SE sequences were from so that the evolutionary rates between these two T3SEs could be directly compared to the evolutionary rates of the corresponding core genomes.

## Gain-Loss Analysis

We used Gain Loss Mapping Engine (GLOOME) to estimate the number of gain and loss events that have occurred for each T3SE family over the course of the evolution of the *P. syringae* species complex (Cohen et al., 2010). The gain-loss analysis implemented by GLOOME integrates the presence-absence data for each gene family of interest across the phylogenetic profile to estimate the posterior expectation of gain and loss across all branches. These events are then summed to calculate the total number of gene gain and loss events that have occurred for each family across the phylogenetic tree. We performed this analysis on each T3SE family using the mixture model with variable gain/loss ratio and a gamma rate distribution. The phylogenetic tree that we used for this analysis was the concatenated core genome tree, which gives us the best estimation of the evolutionary relationships between strains, given the ample recombination known to occur within the *P. syringae* species complex (Dillon et al., 2019).

## RESULTS

In this study, we analyzed the collective type III effector repertoire of the *P. syringae* species complex using whole-genome assemblies from 494 strains representing 11 of the 13 established phylogroups and 72 distinct pathovars (**Supplementary Dataset S1**). These strains were isolated from 28 countries between 1935 and 2016, and include 62 *P. syringae* type and pathotype strains (Thakur et al., 2016). Although the majority of the strains were isolated from a diverse collection of more than 100 infected host species, we also included strains isolated from environmental reservoirs, which have been dramatically under-sampled in *P. syringae* studies (Morris et al., 2007, 2013; Mohr et al., 2008; Clarke et al., 2010; Demba Diallo et al., 2012; Monteil et al., 2013, 2016; Karasov et al., 2018). As per Dillon

et al. (Dillon et al., 2019), we designate phylogroups 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, and 10 as primary phylogroups and 7, 9, 11, and 13 as secondary phylogroups (we have no representatives from phylogroups 8 or 12, although presumably they would also be secondary phylogroups) (Berge et al., 2014). The primary phylogroups are phylogenetically quite distinct from the secondary phylogroups and include all of the well-studied *P. syringae* strains. Nearly all of the primary phylogroup strains carry a canonical *P. syringae* type III secretion system and were isolated from plant hosts. In contrast, many of the strains in the secondary phylogroups do not carry a canonical *P. syringae* type III secretion system and were isolated from environmental reservoirs (e.g., soil or water).

All of the *P. syringae* genome assemblies used in this study were downloaded directly from NCBI or generated in-house by the University of Toronto Centre for the Analysis of Genome Evolution & Function using paired-end data from the Illumina GAIIx or the Illumina MiSeq platform. There was some variation in the genome sizes, contig numbers, and N50s among strains due to the fact that the majority of the genomes are *de novo* assemblies in draft format (**Supplementary Figure S1**); however, the number of coding sequences identified in each strain were largely consistent with the six finished (closed and complete) genome assemblies in our dataset. Given the large size of the *P. syringae* pan-genome, the fact that some strains have acquired large plasmids, and the relatively high frequency of horizontal gene transfer in the *P. syringae* species complex (Baltrus et al., 2011; Dillon et al., 2019), we expect there to be some variation in genome size and coding content of different strains.

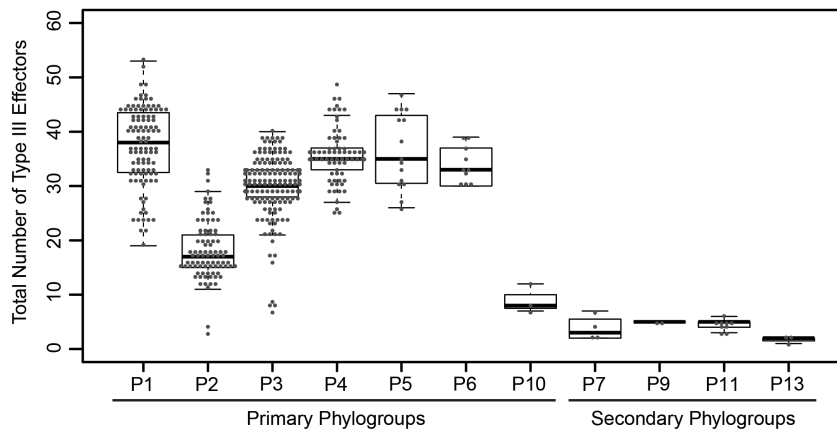
## Distribution of Type III Secreted Effectors in the *P. syringae* Species Complex

To explore the distribution of T3SEs across the *P. syringae* species complex, we first identified all putative T3SEs present in each of our 494 genome assemblies using a BLASTP analysis (Altschul et al., 1997), where all protein sequences from each *P. syringae* genome were queried against a database of known *P. syringae* T3SEs obtained from the *P. syringae* Genome Resource Database<sup>4</sup>, the Bean 2.0 T3SE Database<sup>5</sup>, and the NCBI Protein Database<sup>6</sup>. In sum, we identified a total of 14,613 confirmed and putative T3SEs (**Supplementary Datasets S2–S4**), 4,636 of which were unique at the amino acid level, and 5,127 of which were unique at the nucleotide level. We consider these T3SEs to be putative because their presence within a genome does not necessarily mean that they are expressed and translocated into the host cytoplasm. Individual *P. syringae* strains in the dataset harbored between one and 53 putative T3SEs, with a mean of  $29.58 \pm 10.13$  (SEM), highlighting considerable variation in both the composition and size of each strain's suite of T3SEs (**Figure 1**). As expected, primary phylogroup strains tended to harbor substantially more T3SEs than secondary phylogroups strains ( $30.55 \pm 8.97$  vs.  $3.89 \pm 1.64$ , respectively), which frequently do not contain a canonical T3SS (Dillon et al., 2019). However, a subset of strains from phylogroups 2 and 3, and all

<sup>4</sup><https://pseudomonas-syringae.org>

<sup>5</sup><http://systbio.cau.edu.cn/bean>

<sup>6</sup><https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov>



**FIGURE 1** | Total number of coding T3SEs in each *P. syringae* strain, sorted by phylogroup. Closed circles represent the number of effectors in each strain, boxes show the first quartile effector count, median effector count, and third quartile effector count for the whole phylogroup, and whiskers extend to the highest and lowest effector counts in the phylogroup that are not identified as outliers ( $> 1.5$  times the interquartile range).

strains from phylogroup 10 harbored fewer than 10 T3SEs, more closely mirroring secondary phylogroup strains in their T3SE content. The extensive T3SE repertoires found in most primary phylogroup strains supports the idea that these effectors play an important role in the ecological interactions of the majority of strains in this species complex.

Objective criteria are required for partitioning and classifying T3SEs prior to any study of their distribution and evolution. In 2005, an effort was made to unify the disparate classification and naming conventions applied to *P. syringae* T3SEs (Lindeberg et al., 2005). While this effort was very successful overall, the criteria have not been universally or consistently applied, resulting in some problematic families. For example, the HopK and AvrRps4 families have high similarity over the majority of their protein sequences, but are assigned to distinct families, while the HopX family contains highly divergent subfamilies that only share short tracts of local similarity.

We reassessed the relationship between all 14,613 T3SEs using a formalized protocol in order to objectively delimit families and suggest new family designations for some similar families. While the selection of the specific delimiting criteria is arbitrary and open to debate, we have elected to use a well-established protocol with fairly conservative thresholds. We identified shared similarity using a BLASTP-based pairwise reciprocal best hit approach (Altschul et al., 1997; Eisen, 2000; Daubin et al., 2002), with a stringent Expect-value acceptance threshold of  $E < 1e-24$  and a length coverage cutoff of  $\geq 60\%$  of the shorter sequence (regardless of whether it is query or subject). It should be noted that since this approach uses BLAST it requires only local similarity between family members. Nevertheless, our stringent *E*-value and coverage thresholds select for matches that share more extensive similarity than would typically be observed when proteins only share a single domain. We feel that these criteria provide a reasonable compromise between very relaxed local similarity criteria (using default BLAST parameters) and very conservative global similarity criteria. All T3SEs that exceeded our acceptance thresholds were sorted into family bins. T3SEs

in each bin can therefore be either connected through direct similarity or transitive similarity. Finally, we assigned a primary name to all T3SEs in each bin based on the most common effector family name in that bin and included all secondary family names following a “/”.

Our analysis identified 70 T3SE families and sorted T3SEs into their historical families in the majority of cases. We found that our particular delimitation criteria created T3SE family partitions with the best match to those commonly used in the literature. Unfortunately, it was impossible to find any one objective set of standards that did not require some family renaming and shuffling of alleles among families. These exceptions include merging existing effector families that shared significant local similarity (Table 1) and assigning previously named T3SEs into new families (Table 2). A number of these new families only contain a single allele, so it is likely that they are recent pseudogenes still annotated as coding sequences by Prodigal. Finally, in two cases, a subset of alleles from one T3SE family were assigned to a different family due to the extent of shared local similarity. This included the assignment of all originally designated HopS1 subfamily alleles to HopO, and the assignment of all originally designated HopX3 alleles to HopF/HopBB.

**TABLE 1** | T3SE Families Merged into a New Family.

| Families to Merge | New Family <sup>1</sup> | New Family Short Form <sup>1</sup> |
|-------------------|-------------------------|------------------------------------|
| HopAB + HopAY     | HopAB/HopAY             | HopAB                              |
| HopAT + HopAV     | HopAT/HopAV             | HopAT                              |
| HopB + HopAC      | HopB/HopAC              | HopB                               |
| HopAO + HopD      | HopD/HopAO              | HopD                               |
| HopF + HopBB      | HopF/HopBB              | HopF                               |
| HopK + AvrRps4    | HopK/AvrRps             | HopK                               |
| HopW + HopAE      | HopW/HopAE              | HopW                               |

<sup>1</sup>New family short forms were assigned based on the first assigned Hop designation.

**TABLE 2** | New T3SE Families.

| Old Name | New Family               | New Family Short Form |
|----------|--------------------------|-----------------------|
| HopX2    | HopBO/HopX               | HopBO                 |
| HopZ3    | HopBP/HopZ               | HopBP                 |
| HopH3    | HopBQ/HopH               | HopBQ                 |
| HopBN1   | HopBR/HopBN              | HopBR                 |
| HopAV1   | HopBS/HopAV              | HopBS                 |
| HopAB2   | HopBT/HopAB <sup>1</sup> | HopBT <sup>1</sup>    |
| HopAB2   | HopBU/HopAB <sup>1</sup> | HopBU <sup>1</sup>    |
| HopAJ2   | HopBV/HopAJ <sup>1</sup> | HopBV <sup>1</sup>    |
| HopBH1   | HopBW/HopBH <sup>1</sup> | HopBW <sup>1</sup>    |
| HopL1    | HopBX/HopL <sup>1</sup>  | HopBX <sup>1</sup>    |

<sup>1</sup>These new families only contain a single allele.

It is important to emphasize that the new criteria do not bin T3SEs that share less than 60% similarity across the shortest sequence. This was done to prevent families from being combined due to short chimeric relationships between a subset of the alleles in distinct families (Stavrínides et al., 2006). These relationships could be considered super-families, although the reticulated nature of these relationships makes this unwieldy. We list families that share these short regions of similarity in **Figure 2**, although it is important to recognize that some of these chimeric relationships are only found in a subset of alleles in each family.

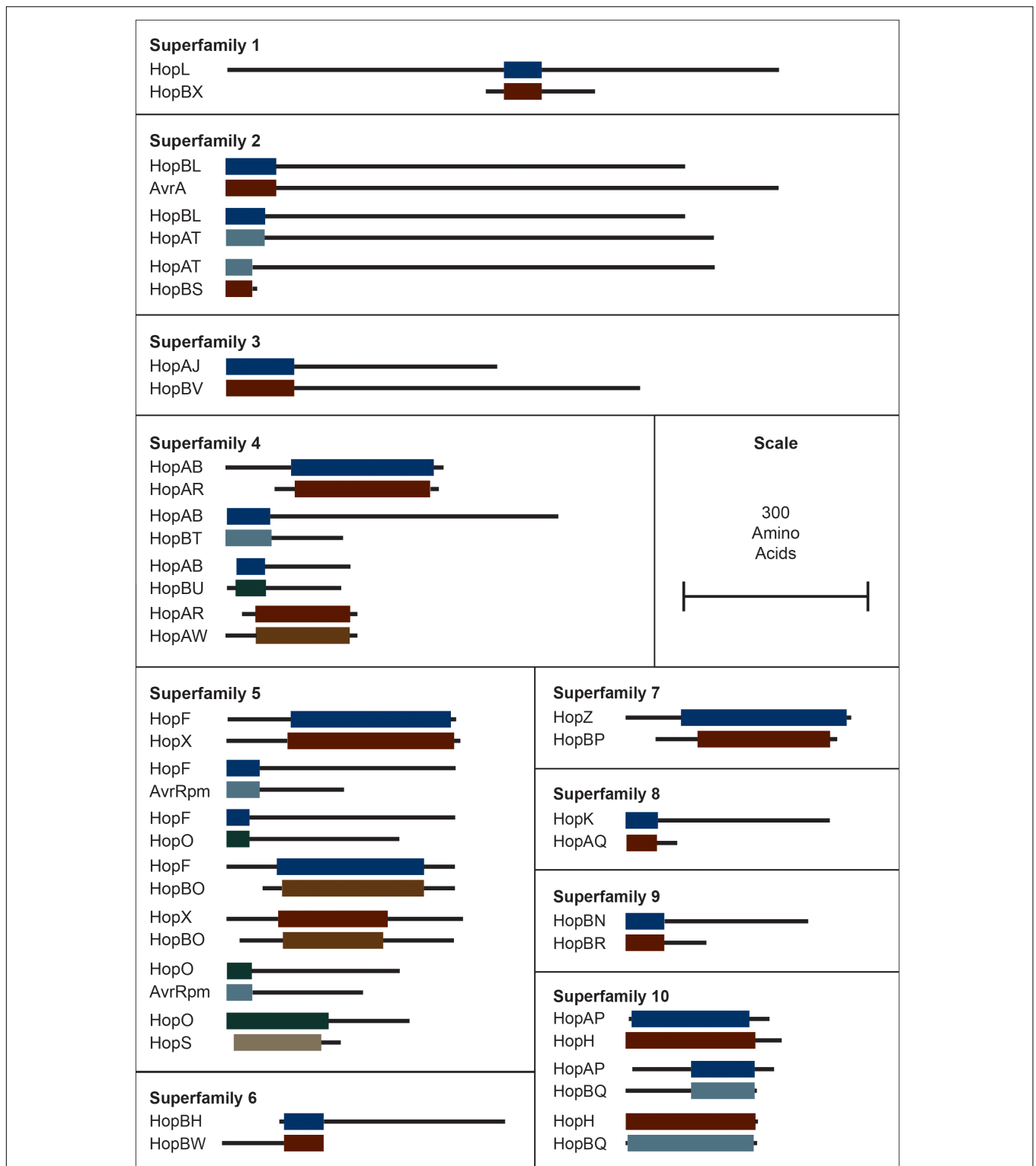
The distribution of each of these 70 T3SE families across the *P. syringae* species complex reveals that the majority of families are present in only a small subset of *P. syringae* strains, typically from a few primary phylogroups (**Figure 3** and **Supplementary Figure S2**). Among T3SE effector families, only AvrE, HopB/HopAC, HopM, and HopAA are considered part of the soft-core genome of *P. syringae* (present in >95% of strains). This designation of core T3SE is not impacted by the inclusion or exclusion of the secondary phylogroup strains. Interestingly, three of these core families, AvrE, HopM, and HopAA are part of the conserved effector locus (CEL), a well characterized and evolutionarily conserved sequence region that is present in most *P. syringae* strains (Alfano et al., 2000; Dillon et al., 2019). The fourth CEL effector, HopN, is only present in 14.98% of strains, all of which are from phylogroup 1. HopB/HopAC emerged as a core effector family in our analysis because of the merging of HopB with the broadly distributed HopAC family, which is present in nearly all *P. syringae* strains (491/494). The significant similarity between HopB and HopAC ( $E < 1e-24$ ) occurs across the full length of HopB (the shorter of the two). Despite the high prevalence of this family throughout the *P. syringae* species complex, very little is known about its function. It would be particularly interesting to see if there has been neofunctionalization between the shorter HopB alleles, which are generally localized between the HrpK locus protein and a 315 amino acid hypothetical protein, and the longer alleles formally classified as HopAC, localized between a nebramycin 5' synthase and a 481 amino acid hypothetical protein. While the remainder of T3SE families are also mostly present in a small

subset of strains, there is a wide distribution in the number of strains harboring individual T3SE families, further highlighting the dramatic variation in T3SE content across *P. syringae* strains (**Supplementary Figure S3**).

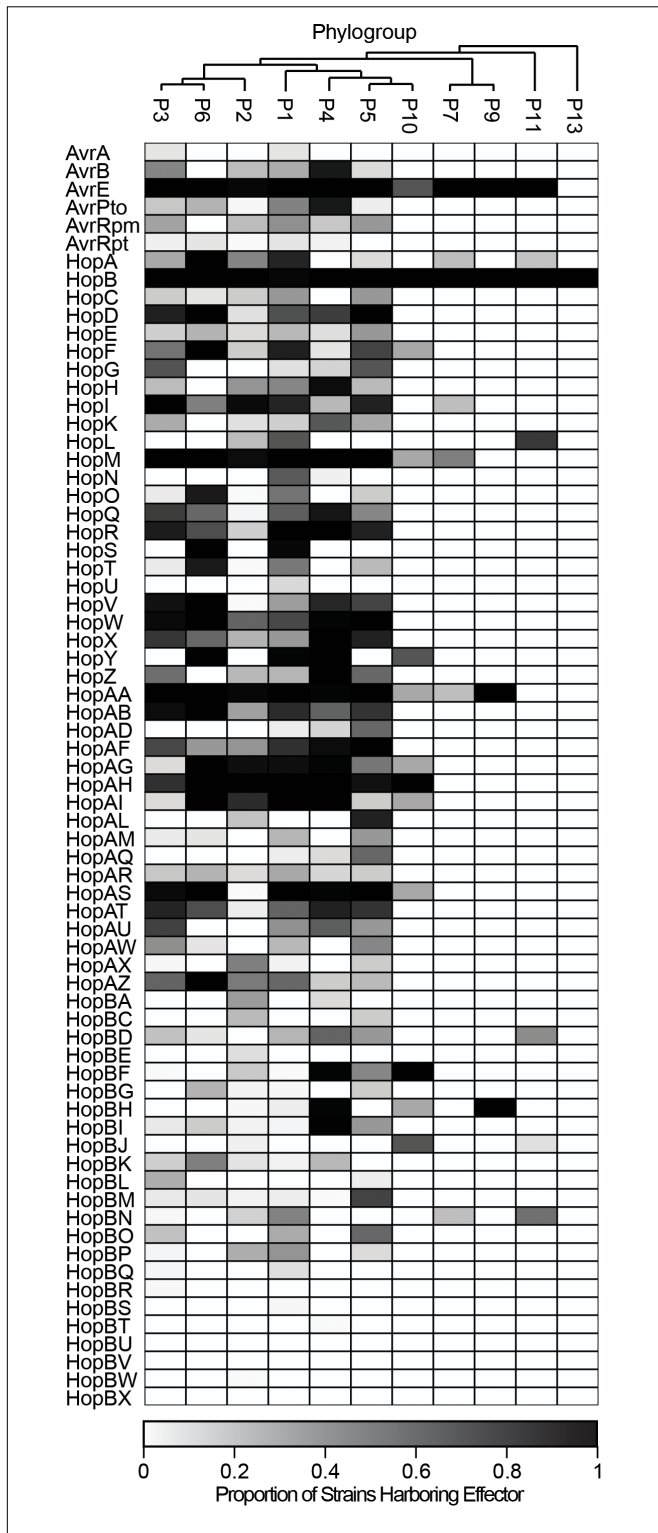
Following family and strain T3SE classification, we also performed hierarchical clustering using the T3SE content of each strain to determine if T3SE profiles are a good predictor of host specificity. We previously reported that in *P. syringae*, neither the core genome or gene content phylogenetic trees correlate well with the hosts from which the strains were isolated (Dillon et al., 2019). This remains true in this study, where we've updated the core and pan-genome analyses with an expanded set of strains (**Supplementary Figures S4, S5**). The T3SE content tree is not as well resolved due to the smaller number of phylogenetically informative signals in the T3SE dataset. However, we were able to largely recapitulate the established *P. syringae* phylogroups with this analysis, suggesting that more closely related strains do tend to have more similar T3SE repertoires (**Supplementary Figure S6**). We also see that the phylogroup 2, phylogroup 3, and phylogroup 10 strains that have smaller T3SE repertoires than other primary phylogroups, cluster more closely with secondary phylogroup strains in the effector content tree. However, as was the case in the core genome and gene content trees, hierarchical clustering based on effector content did not effectively separate strains based on their host of isolation. We therefore conclude that overall T3SE content is not a good predictor of host specificity.

## Diversification of Type III Secreted Effectors in the *P. syringae* Species Complex

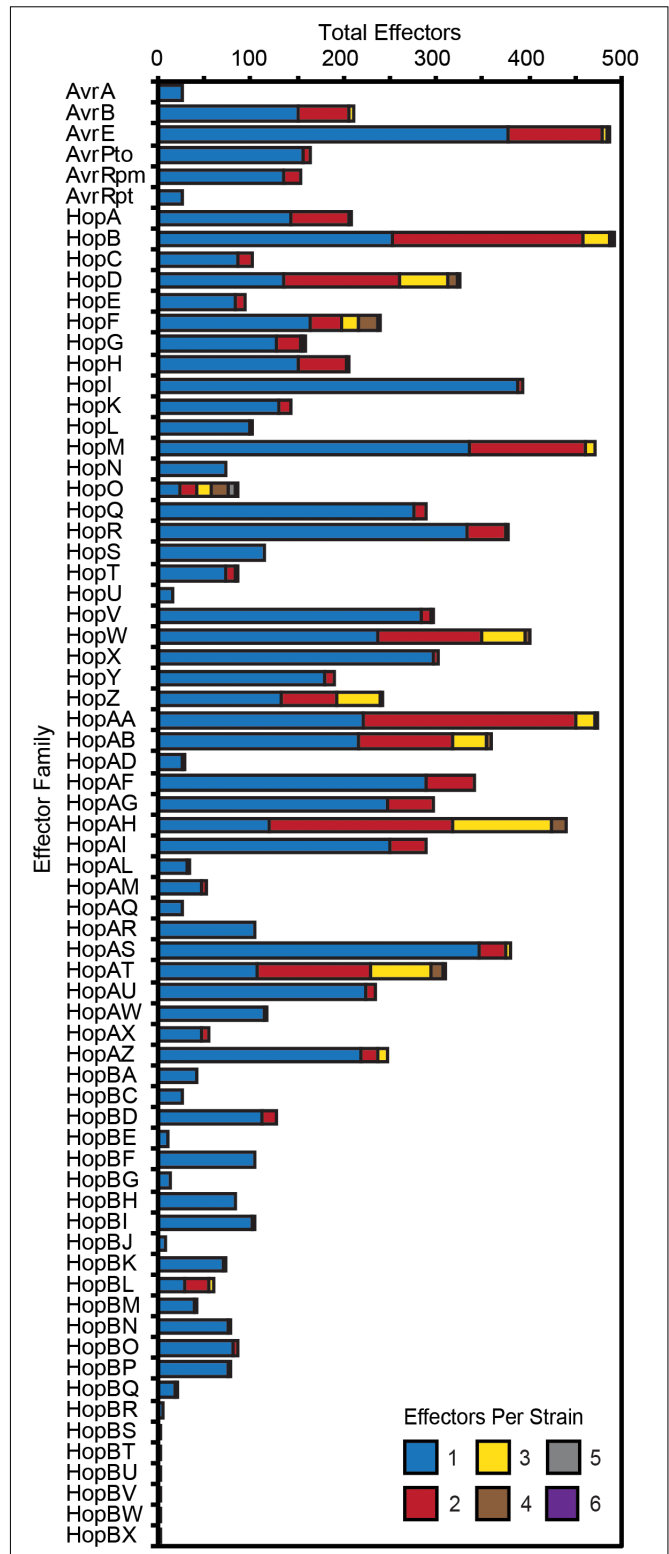
Substantial genetic and functional diversity has been shown to exist within individual T3SE families (Lewis et al., 2014; Dillon et al., 2019). While some T3SE families are relatively small, restricted to only a subset of *P. syringae* strains, and present in only a single copy in each strain, others are found in nearly all strains, and often appear in multiple copies within a single genome (**Figure 4**). Many of the largest families, including those that are part of the core genome (AvrE, HopB/HopAC, HopM, and HopAA), are among those that are often present in multiple copies. However, we also found that some families that are present in less than half of *P. syringae* strains (e.g., HopF/HopBB, HopO, HopZ, and HopBL) frequently appear in multiple copies. While the average copy number of individual T3SEs per strain across all families is 1.30 and some families are present in copy numbers as high as six, it is important to recognize that in many cases these multi-copy effectors are not full-length T3SEs. Rather, they are partial copies derived from the same full-length allele that have been split due to the introduction of a premature stop codon (**Supplementary Dataset S2**). Therefore, at least in these cases, we think it is unlikely that both copies retain function. Nevertheless, the fact that both of these two coding sequences retain enough protein similarity to be linked to other T3SEs in the same family suggests that these disruption events either occur very commonly, or that these regions are



**FIGURE 2 |** Interfamily blast hits ( $E < 1e-10$ ) that did not pass our  $e$ -value and/or length cut-offs for combining T3SEs into families. Each superfamily represents a cluster of families that have some overlapping sequence. Colored blocks represent the regions of the representative sequence pairs that are homologous, where the length of the blocks is proportional to the length of the homologous sequence. Black lines represent the remainder of each representative sequence that is not homologous, where the length of the lines is proportional to the length of the 5' and 3' non-homologous regions. Not all families within a superfamily need to contain a significant blast hit with all other families in the superfamily because they can be homologous to the same intermediate sequence in different regions. Short form family names are used for merged or separated families.



**FIGURE 3 |** Heat map demonstrating the proportion of strains in each phylogroup that harbor each of the T3SE families. Only four T3SE families, AvrE, HopB/HopAC, HopM, and HopAA are considered part of the soft-core *P. syringae* complex genome (present in >95% of strains). Other T3SE families are mostly sparsely distributed across the *P. syringae* species complex, with several families only being present in a few phylogroups. Short form family names are used for merged or separated families.



**FIGURE 4 |** Total number of *P. syringae* strains harboring an allele from each T3SE family. Color categories denote the copy number of each effector family in the corresponding strains. While the majority of families are mostly present in a single copy, some of the more broadly distributed families have higher copy numbers in a subset of *P. syringae* genomes. Short form family names are used for merged or separated families.

still subject to purifying selection due to the retention of some functional role.

To quantify the extent of genetic diversification within each T3SE family, we aligned the amino acid sequences of all members from each family with MUSCLE, then reverse translated these amino acid alignments and calculated all pairwise non-synonymous ( $K_a$ ) and synonymous ( $K_s$ ) substitution rates for all pairs of alleles within each family. There was a broad range of pairwise substitution rates in the majority of T3SE families, which is expected given the range of divergence times in the core-genomes of strains from different *P. syringae* phylogroups (Dillon et al., 2019). The three families with the highest non-synonymous substitution rates were HopF/HopBB, HopAB/HopAY, and HopAT/HopAV (Figure 5A), which all have an average  $K_a$  greater than 0.5. These families also tended to have relatively high synonymous substitution rates, but several other families also have  $K_s$  values that are greater than 1.0 (Figure 5B).

While some pairwise comparisons of effector alleles did yield a  $K_a/K_s$  ratio greater than 1, the predominance of purifying selection operating in the conserved domains of these families likely overwhelms signals of positive selection at individual sites. Indeed, the average global pairwise  $K_a/K_s$  values were less than 1 for all T3SE families (Figure 5C). Therefore, we also analyzed the  $K_a$  and  $K_s$  on a per codon basis using FUBAR to search for site-specific signals of positive selection in each family (Bayes Empirical Bayes  $P$ -Value  $\geq 0.9$ ;  $K_a/K_s > 1$ ) (Murrell et al., 2013). We find that 37 out of the 64 (57.81%) T3SE families with at least five alleles have at least one positively selected site. The number of positively selected sites in these families was relatively low, ranging from 1 to 17, with the percentage of positively selected sites in a single family never rising above 2.29% (Table 3). By comparison, we found that only 3,888/17,807 (21.83%) ortholog families from the pangenome of *P. syringae* that were present in at least five strains demonstrated signatures of positive selection at one or more sites (Dillon et al., 2019), suggesting that T3SE families experience elevated rates of positive selection. Nevertheless, these results should be interpreted cautiously given the variable rates of recombination and horizontal transfer among strains and the confounding impact this can have on detecting selection (O'Reilly et al., 2008; Betancourt et al., 2009).

Finally, to explore whether T3SE families display different levels of diversity than core gene families carried by the same *P. syringae* strains, we compared all pairwise  $K_a$  and  $K_s$  values within each effector family to the pairwise  $K_a$  and  $K_s$  values for the core genes carried in the corresponding genomes. We would expect T3SEs and core genes to share the same  $K_a$  and  $K_s$  values if they were evolving under the same evolutionary pressures. Deviation from this null expectation could be due to either differences in selective pressures, or the movement of the T3SE via horizontal gene transfer (HGT). We find that the pairwise  $K_a$  values for T3SEs are substantially higher than those of the corresponding core genes for the majority of T3SEs (Figure 6A and Supplementary Figure S7). This was also true for pairwise  $K_s$  values, although the differences between T3SE pairs and core genes were not as high and there were many more examples of

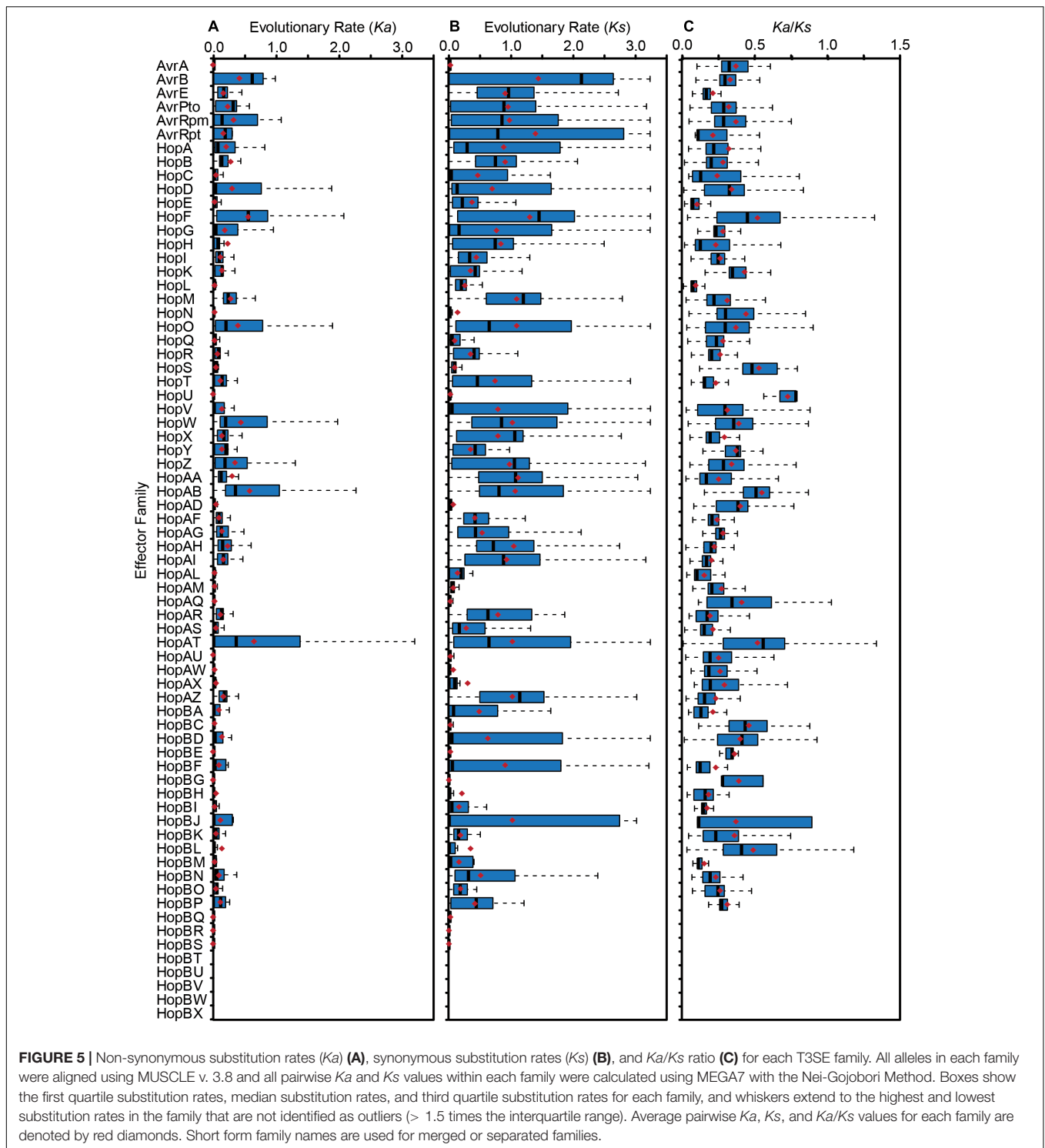
T3SE pairs that had lower  $K_s$  values than the corresponding core genes (Figure 6B and Supplementary Figure S8).

## Gene Gain and Loss of Type III Secreted Effectors in the *P. syringae* Species Complex

Both the patchy distribution of T3SE families across the *P. syringae* species complex and the inconsistent relationships between T3SE and core gene substitution rates suggest that HGT may be an important evolutionary force contributing to the evolution of T3SEs in the *P. syringae* species complex. Therefore, we also sought to analyze the expected number of gene gain events across the *P. syringae* phylogenetic tree in order to more accurately quantify the extent to which HGT has actively transferred T3SEs between *P. syringae* strains over the evolutionary history of the species complex. We used the Gain Loss Mapping Engine (GLOOME) to estimate the number of gain and loss events (Cohen et al., 2010; Cohen and Pupko, 2010), and found extensive evidence for HGT in several T3SE families, with some families experiencing as many as 40 HGT events over the course of the history of the *P. syringae* species complex (Figure 7). Outlier T3SE families that did not appear to have undergone much HGT in *P. syringae* include the smallest families, like HopU, HopBE, and HopBR/HopBN, and the largest families, like AvrE, HopB/HopAC, HopM, and HopAA. Smaller families were less likely to have undergone HGT because they were only identified in a subset of closely related strains, so are not expected to have been part of the *P. syringae* species complex through the majority of its evolutionary history. Larger families may experience less HGT because they are more likely to already be present in the recipient strain and therefore will quickly be lost following an HGT event. However, because GLOOME only identifies HGT events that result in the gain of a new family, we cannot be certain whether *P. syringae* genomes with multiple copies were generated by HGT or gene duplication.

An opposing evolutionary force that is also expected to have a disproportional effect on the evolution of T3SE families is gene loss. Specifically, loss of a given T3SE may allow a *P. syringae* strain to infect a new host by shedding an effector that elicits the hosts' ETI response. Indeed, we found that gene loss events were also common in many T3SE families, with more than 50 events estimated to have occurred in the HopAT/HopAV and HopAZ families (Figure 7). T3SE families that experienced more gene loss events also tended to experience more gene gain events, as demonstrated by a strong positive correlation between gene loss and gene gain in T3SE families (Supplementary Figure S9) (linear regression;  $F = 140.50$ ,  $df = 1, 68$ ,  $p < 0.0001$ ,  $r^2 = 0.67$ ). However, as was the case with gene gain events, we observed few gene losses in the smallest and the largest T3SE families. For small families, this is again likely to be the result of the fact that they have spent less evolutionary time in the *P. syringae* species complex. For large families, we are again blind to gene loss events that occur in a genome that has multiple copies of the effector prior to the loss event. Therefore, there are likely many more T3SE losses occurring in larger families than we observe here





because these T3SE families tend to be present in multiple copies within the same genome.

Finally, we also observed that there is a significant positive correlation between both evolutionary rate parameters and the rates of gene gain and loss for T3SE families ( $K_a$ -Gene Gain:  $F = 8.48$ ,  $df = 1$ ,  $63$ ,  $p = 0.0050$ ,  $r^2 = 0.1186$ ;  $K_a$ -Gene Loss:

$F = 16.15$ ,  $df = 1$ ,  $63$ ,  $p = 0.0002$ ,  $r^2 = 0.2041$ ;  $K_s$ -Gene Gain:  $F = 6.46$ ,  $df = 1$ ,  $63$ ,  $p = 0.0135$ ,  $r^2 = 0.0930$ ;  $K_s$ -Gene Loss:  $F = 7.70$ ,  $df = 1$ ,  $63$ ,  $p = 0.0072$ ,  $r^2 = 0.1089$ ) (Supplementary Figure S10). This implies that the same evolutionary forces resulting in diversification of T3SEs are also causing them to undergo elevated rates of gain or loss. However, there was

**TABLE 3 |** Positive Selection among T3SE Families.

| Family      | Total Number of Alleles | Number of Unique Alleles <sup>1</sup> | Alignment Length (Codons) | Positively Selected Sites (N) | Positively Selected Sites (%) |
|-------------|-------------------------|---------------------------------------|---------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| AvrA        | 27                      | 12                                    | 906                       | 1                             | 0.11                          |
| AvrB        | 277                     | 75                                    | 366                       | 0                             | 0.00                          |
| AvrE        | 608                     | 360                                   | 2248                      | 3                             | 0.13                          |
| AvrPto      | 170                     | 33                                    | 275                       | 0                             | 0.00                          |
| AvrRpm      | 171                     | 39                                    | 301                       | 0                             | 0.00                          |
| AvrRpt      | 25                      | 12                                    | 261                       | 3                             | 1.15                          |
| HopA        | 277                     | 105                                   | 449                       | 0                             | 0.00                          |
| HopB/HopAC  | 770                     | 362                                   | 2265                      | 0                             | 0.00                          |
| HopC        | 115                     | 28                                    | 271                       | 0                             | 0.00                          |
| HopD/HopAO  | 587                     | 228                                   | 981                       | 0                             | 0.00                          |
| HopE        | 103                     | 31                                    | 274                       | 0                             | 0.00                          |
| HopF/HopBB  | 380                     | 125                                   | 385                       | 0                             | 0.00                          |
| HopG        | 190                     | 70                                    | 528                       | 0                             | 0.00                          |
| HopH        | 265                     | 54                                    | 226                       | 2                             | 0.88                          |
| HopI        | 400                     | 166                                   | 601                       | 0                             | 0.00                          |
| HopK/AvrRps | 156                     | 34                                    | 338                       | 3                             | 0.89                          |
| HopL        | 102                     | 53                                    | 902                       | 1                             | 0.11                          |
| HopM        | 620                     | 223                                   | 1034                      | 2                             | 0.19                          |
| HopN        | 74                      | 25                                    | 350                       | 0                             | 0.00                          |
| HopO        | 227                     | 75                                    | 391                       | 1                             | 0.26                          |
| HopQ        | 304                     | 86                                    | 504                       | 3                             | 0.60                          |
| HopR        | 424                     | 231                                   | 2001                      | 6                             | 0.30                          |
| HopS        | 114                     | 26                                    | 179                       | 2                             | 1.12                          |
| HopT        | 97                      | 34                                    | 398                       | 2                             | 0.50                          |
| HopU        | 15                      | 4                                     | 264                       | 0                             | 0.00                          |
| HopV        | 307                     | 74                                    | 738                       | 2                             | 0.27                          |
| HopW/HopAE  | 618                     | 219                                   | 1125                      | 1                             | 0.09                          |
| HopX        | 308                     | 83                                    | 452                       | 3                             | 0.66                          |
| HopY        | 201                     | 53                                    | 287                       | 2                             | 0.70                          |
| HopZ        | 396                     | 79                                    | 771                       | 2                             | 0.26                          |
| HopAA       | 752                     | 218                                   | 578                       | 0                             | 0.00                          |
| HopAB/HopAY | 553                     | 204                                   | 893                       | 5                             | 0.56                          |
| HopAD       | 30                      | 12                                    | 675                       | 5                             | 0.74                          |
| HopAF       | 395                     | 105                                   | 289                       | 3                             | 1.04                          |
| HopAG       | 347                     | 141                                   | 742                       | 17                            | 2.29                          |
| HopAH       | 899                     | 317                                   | 479                       | 1                             | 0.21                          |
| HopAI       | 326                     | 110                                   | 268                       | 1                             | 0.37                          |
| HopAL       | 33                      | 15                                    | 679                       | 0                             | 0.00                          |
| HopAM       | 54                      | 15                                    | 281                       | 3                             | 1.07                          |
| HopAQ       | 26                      | 8                                     | 98                        | 2                             | 2.04                          |
| HopAR       | 105                     | 30                                    | 312                       | 1                             | 0.32                          |
| HopAS       | 421                     | 164                                   | 1396                      | 4                             | 0.29                          |
| HopAT/HopAV | 604                     | 223                                   | 1858                      | 0                             | 0.00                          |
| HopAU       | 243                     | 58                                    | 815                       | 0                             | 0.00                          |
| HopAW       | 117                     | 18                                    | 266                       | 1                             | 0.38                          |
| HopAX       | 63                      | 33                                    | 448                       | 0                             | 0.00                          |
| HopAZ       | 283                     | 98                                    | 340                       | 1                             | 0.29                          |
| HopBA       | 43                      | 16                                    | 239                       | 0                             | 0.00                          |
| HopBC       | 26                      | 9                                     | 254                       | 2                             | 0.79                          |
| HopBD       | 141                     | 50                                    | 304                       | 3                             | 0.99                          |
| HopBE       | 11                      | 6                                     | 633                       | 0                             | 0.00                          |

(Continued)

**TABLE 3 |** Continued

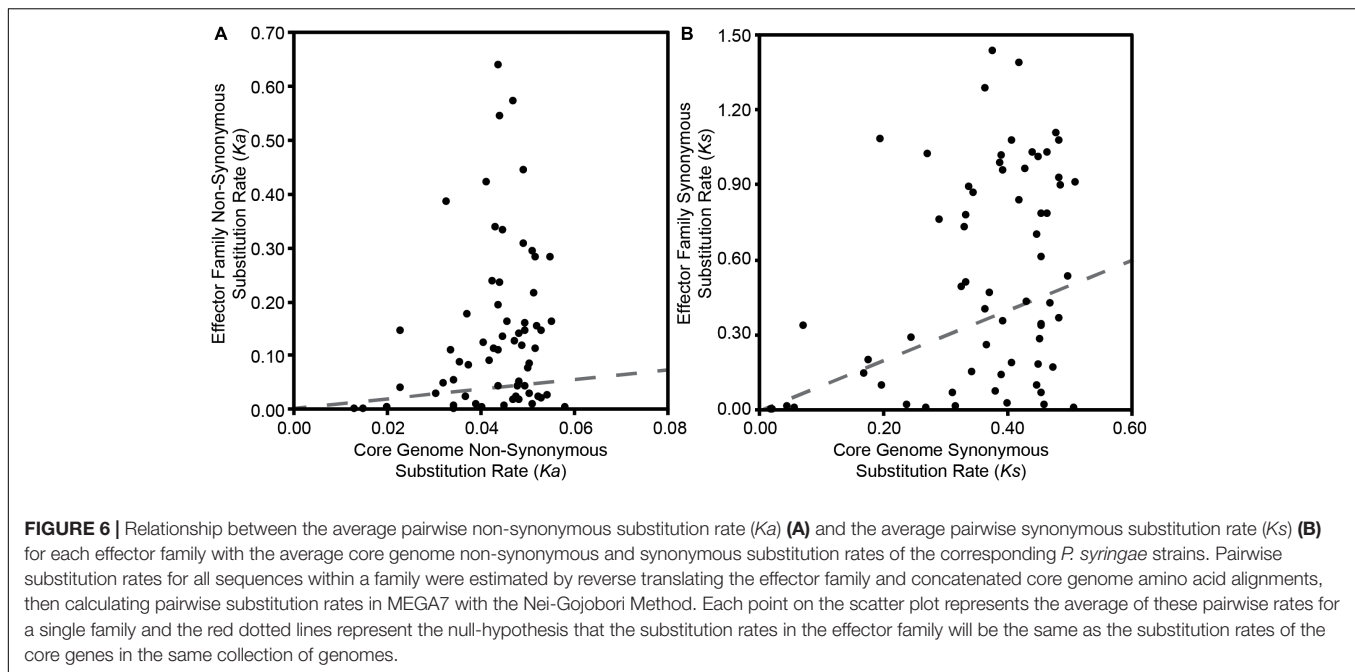
| Family      | Total Number of Alleles | Number of Unique Alleles <sup>1</sup> | Alignment Length (Codons) | Positively Selected Sites (N) | Positively Selected Sites (%) |
|-------------|-------------------------|---------------------------------------|---------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| HopBF       | 104                     | 25                                    | 252                       | 0                             | 0.00                          |
| HopBG       | 13                      | 5                                     | 134                       | 0                             | 0.00                          |
| HopBH       | 84                      | 26                                    | 427                       | 1                             | 0.23                          |
| HopBI       | 106                     | 31                                    | 452                       | 2                             | 0.44                          |
| HopBJ       | 8                       | 6                                     | 260                       | 0                             | 0.00                          |
| HopBK       | 75                      | 32                                    | 89                        | 1                             | 1.12                          |
| HopBL       | 94                      | 50                                    | 819                       | 0                             | 0.00                          |
| HopBM       | 40                      | 10                                    | 157                       | 0                             | 0.00                          |
| HopBN       | 80                      | 20                                    | 301                       | 1                             | 0.33                          |
| HopBO/HopX  | 93                      | 32                                    | 355                       | 1                             | 0.28                          |
| HopBP/HopZ  | 83                      | 31                                    | 411                       | 5                             | 1.22                          |
| HopBQ/HopH  | 20                      | 3                                     | 215                       | 0                             | 0.00                          |
| HopBR/HopBN | 5                       | 1                                     | 133                       | 0                             | 0.00                          |
| HopBS/HopAV | 3                       | 1                                     | 52                        | 0                             | 0.00                          |
| HopBT/HopAB | 1                       | 1                                     | 194                       | 0                             | 0.00                          |
| HopBU/HopAB | 1                       | 1                                     | 190                       | 0                             | 0.00                          |
| HopBV/HopAJ | 1                       | 1                                     | 677                       | 0                             | 0.00                          |
| HopBW/HopBH | 1                       | 1                                     | 171                       | 0                             | 0.00                          |
| HopBX/HopL  | 1                       | 1                                     | 182                       | 0                             | 0.00                          |

<sup>1</sup> Unique DNA sequences.

substantial unexplained variance in these correlations, resulting in some T3SE families that have high evolutionary rates and low levels of gain and loss, and other T3SE families that have low evolutionary rates and high levels of gain and loss. These families tended to be the same for all correlations.

## DISCUSSION

Bacterial T3SEs are primary virulence factors in a wide-range of plant and animal pathogens (Hueck, 1998; Desveaux et al., 2006; Zhou and Chai, 2008; Block and Alfano, 2011; Buttner, 2016; Khan et al., 2016; Hu et al., 2017; Khan et al., 2018; Xin et al., 2018). T3SEs are particularly interesting from an evolutionary perspective due to their dual and diametrically opposed roles in host–pathogen interactions. While T3SEs have evolved in order to promote bacterial fitness, usually via the suppression of host immunity or disruption of host cellular homeostasis, hosts have evolved mechanisms to recognize the presence or activity of T3SEs, and this recognition often elicits an immune response that shifts the interaction back into the host's favor. To explore the distribution and evolutionary history of *P. syringae* T3SEs and gain insight into their role in host specificity, we cataloged the T3SE repertoires of a large and diverse collection of 494 *P. syringae* isolates. These phylogenetically diverse strains allowed us to generate an expanded database of more than 14,000 putative T3SE alleles and investigate the evolutionary mechanisms through which these important molecules have enabled *P. syringae* to become one of the most globally important bacterial plant pathogens (Mansfield et al., 2012).

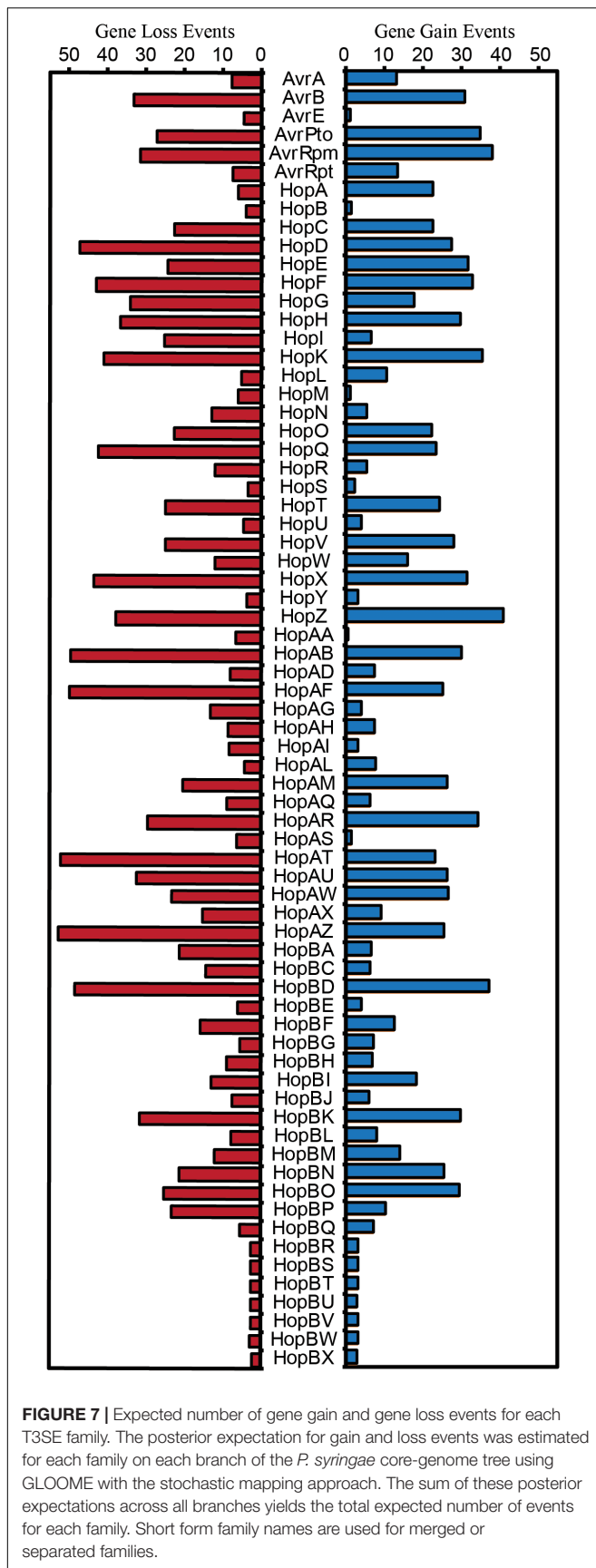


## Expanded Database of Type III Secreted Effectors in *P. syringae*

This study increases the number of confirmed and putative T3SE alleles available in the *P. syringae* Genome Resources Database by 20-fold, resulting in a final database of 14,613 T3SE alleles from the *P. syringae* species complex, 5,127 of which are unique at the nucleotide level. Although these new, putative T3SEs all share an ancestral sequence with known T3SE families, we did not confirm expression or translocation of any of these T3SEs, so some of these coding regions may represent recently pseudogenized effectors. However, the extensive diversification that has occurred within many of these families clearly indicates that some level of functional diversification has occurred.

Consistent with our earlier analysis, we find that primary phylogroup strains harbor considerably larger repertoires of T3SEs than secondary phylogroup strains (Baltrus et al., 2011; O'Brien et al., 2011; Dudnik and Dudler, 2014; Dillon et al., 2019). We also find that a small number of primary phylogroup strains have significantly smaller effector repertoires; including phylogroup 10 strains, which were primarily isolated from non-agricultural sources similar to most secondary phylogroup strains, and the phylogroup 2 strain Psy642, which has previously been highlighted as an outlier in its T3SE content and has been characterized as non-pathogenic (Clarke et al., 2010; O'Brien et al., 2011). In general, phylogroup 2 strains have somewhat smaller T3SE repertoires and employ a greater number of phytotoxins relative to other primary phylogroup strains (Baltrus et al., 2011; O'Brien et al., 2011; Dillon et al., 2019). This may indicate that phylogroup 2 strains have evolved a different host-microbe lifestyle than other *P. syringae* primary phylogroup strains, e.g., one tending toward low virulence, epiphytic interactions, rather than high virulence, invasive pathogenesis (Hirano and Upper, 2000).

Among the 70 T3SE families that were delimited in this study, seven of the newly assigned families had fewer than five total members (HopBR/HopBN, HopBS/HopAV, HopBT/HopAB, HopBU/HopAB, HopBV/HopAJ, HopBW/HopBH, HopBX/HopL). These families all consist of alleles that were separated from a larger T3SE family during the delimitation stage of our analysis because they shared only very limited regions of local similarity with the larger family. The small size of these families suggests that they may be pseudogenes degenerating due to a lack of selective constraints. The 63 remaining families are similar to the ~60 families that have been discussed in earlier studies (Baltrus et al., 2011; Lindeberg et al., 2012). While we do merge seven families based on our delimitation analysis, seven new families have been discovered in the past 5 years (McCann et al., 2013; Hockett et al., 2014; Lam et al., 2014; Matas et al., 2014; Mucyn et al., 2014). Furthermore, our objective delimitation analysis separated HopX2 from HopX, HopZ3 from HopZ, and HopH3 from HopH, forming the HopBO/HopX, HopBP/HopZ, and HopBQ/HopH families, respectively. Despite these differences, we arrive at several similar conclusions to prior work on the distribution of individual T3SEs across *P. syringae* strains. Specifically, we find that few T3SE families are considered part of the core genome (Baltrus et al., 2011; O'Brien et al., 2011; Lindeberg et al., 2012), with only AvrE, HopB/HopAC, HopM, and HopAA being present in more than 95% of strains. Three of these families (AvrE, HopM, and HopAA) are part of the CEL, while the other CEL effector, HopN, is only present in 14.98% of *P. syringae* strains, all from phylogroup 2. This suggests that HopN arose in the CEL after the divergence of this phylogroup. Other families that have previously been characterized as core T3SEs in *P. syringae* include HopI and HopAH (Baltrus et al., 2011), which are only present in 79.76 and 89.07% of strains from our study, respectively. Neither HopB



or HopAC has been highlighted as a core T3SE in prior studies, but the HopB/HopAC family in this study was one of the largest and most broadly distributed T3SE families. Although HopB and HopAC do vary substantially in length and occur in different genomic contexts, they typically share reciprocal BLASTP hits across more than 80% of the HopB sequence with *E*-values less than  $1e^{-24}$ , indicating shared ancestry. The remainder of T3SE families have a considerably sparser distribution across the *P. syringae* species complex, ranging in frequency from 1.62% to 80.97%. This demonstrates that different T3SE families were likely acquired episodically throughout the evolutionary history of the *P. syringae* species complex and are subject to strong evolutionary pressures for gain and loss due to the widespread and diverse ETI surveillance system of plants (Cunnac et al., 2009; Xin et al., 2018).

Finally, we find that highly divergent combinations of T3SEs can enable *P. syringae* to infect the same host (Supplementary Figure S6). While this observation is consistent with prior studies in *P. syringae* (Baltrus et al., 2011; Lindeberg et al., 2012; O'Brien et al., 2012), it is in contrast to the convergence in T3SE repertoires that has been observed in *Xanthomonas*, another phytopathogen that employs a T3SS (Hajri et al., 2009). Importantly, this limits our ability to detect and differentiate *P. syringae* pathogens of different hosts using this fairly crude application of comparative genomics. The lack of correlation between T3SE repertoires and host specificity may be a direct result of the fact that there is substantial functional redundancy among *P. syringae* T3SEs from different families, or that certain T3SEs in combination can mask the detection of other T3SEs in a given *P. syringae* background (Cunnac et al., 2009; Cunnac et al., 2011; Lindeberg et al., 2012; Wei et al., 2018). However, it will be important moving forward to assess the true host range of a broader collection of *P. syringae* strains in order to determine whether specific T3SEs promote or suppress growth on particular hosts.

## Genetic and Functional Evolution of *P. syringae* Type III Secreted Effectors

Given the broad array of unique T3SEs that exist within the *P. syringae* species complex, mining this untapped diversity is likely to reveal a number of new functions and interactions for T3SEs in *P. syringae*. By quantifying *K<sub>a</sub>*, *K<sub>s</sub>*, and *K<sub>a</sub>/K<sub>s</sub>* for each pair of T3SE alleles in each family, we identified substantial genetic diversity in most T3SE families (Figure 5). Our codon-level analysis of positive selection also revealed that T3SE families were substantially more likely than non-T3SE families to contain positively selected sites (Table 3). Finally, we confirmed that this divergence is not simply a reflection of the immense diversity exhibited by the strains used in this study, since the divergence observed for T3SE families is consistently higher than the divergence observed across core genes (Supplementary Figures S7, S8). Elevated non-synonymous substitution rates in T3SE families implies that there may be elevated positive selection operating on these families, while elevated synonymous substitution rates show that this

elevated positive selection may extend to synonymous sites, that many T3SEs arose prior to the last common ancestor (LCA) of the *P. syringae* species complex, and/or that T3SEs undergo considerably higher rates of HGT than core genes. However, it is difficult to pinpoint the timing and strength of positive selection on T3SEs because of the confounding effects of variable rates of recombination and horizontal transfer throughout their evolutionary history.

Fast-evolving T3SEs will also provide numerous opportunities for studying Red Queen dynamics (Van Valen, 1973). Under Fluctuating Red Queen (FRQ) dynamics, fluctuating selection drives oscillations in allele frequencies at the focal genetic loci in both the pathogen and the host, resulting in rapid evolutionary change on both sides (Brockhurst et al., 2014). In the case of *P. syringae* and their plant hosts, bacterial T3SEs are the key players on the pathogen side, and plant resistance genes are the key players on the host side. These FRQ dynamics are expected to maintain high levels of within-population genetic diversity at focal loci, as we've observed in many T3SE families. The majority of T3SE families in *P. syringae* are highly divergent and display strong signatures of positive selection, likely in response to intense host-imposed selection to evade recognition (Rohmer et al., 2004; Baltrus et al., 2011; Lindeberg et al., 2012). This implies that few T3SEs are broadly unrecognized, making interactions between individual T3SEs and the corresponding plant resistance genes an excellent resource for exploring FRQ dynamics.

The highly dynamic nature of T3SE evolution is also seen in our analysis of T3SE gain and loss across the *P. syringae* phylogenetic tree. More than five gene gain events are estimated to have occurred in 52 out of the 70 T3SE families analyzed in this study, with a maximum of 41 HGT events estimated in the HopZ family. Gene loss events were even more common, with 57 out of 70 T3SE families experiencing more than five loss events and a maximum of 53 events in the HopAZ family. Earlier studies have also suggested that both gene gain and loss were quite common among T3SE families. One specific study using nucleotide composition and phylogenetics found that members from 11 out of 24 tested *P. syringae* T3SE families were recently acquired by HGT (Rohmer et al., 2004). These families included AvrA, AvrB, AvrD, AvrRpm, HopG, HopQ, HopX, HopZ, HopAB, HopAF, and HopAM (although AvrD is not a T3SE Leach and White, 1996; Mucyn et al., 2014). The T3SEs from this dataset were also highlighted by this study as undergoing considerably higher rates of gene gain and loss within the *P. syringae* species complex. Specifically, all of these T3SEs were demonstrated to have undergone at least ten gene gain events and many were among the most dynamic T3SEs in our dataset. Other studies have shown that many T3SEs are present on mobile genetic elements and that T3SEs from the same family are often found at different genomic locations (Kim and Alfano, 2002; Charity et al., 2003; Lovell et al., 2009, 2011; Godfrey et al., 2011; Neale et al., 2016), which may both promote and be a consequence of the high rates of gene gain and loss for particular T3SE families. From a selective perspective, it is also likely that host immune recognition can drive selection

for gene gain or loss (Vinatzer et al., 2006), while the functional redundancy of different T3SE families carried in the same genetic background may limit the negative impacts of the loss of such T3SEs (Kvitko et al., 2009; Cunnac et al., 2011; Wei et al., 2018). Finally, as has been previously reported (Baltrus et al., 2011), we find that there is a significant positive correlation between rates of evolution and rates of gene gain and loss (**Supplementary Figure S10**), suggesting that similar evolutionary forces that cause the diversification of T3SEs are contributing to the loss and gain of T3SEs. However, not all T3SEs fit this model which could reflect that T3SEs vary in their mutational robustness and/or that the genomic context of different T3SEs makes them more or less prone to HGT. In any event, the extensive gene gain and loss that occurs in the majority of T3SE families lends further support to the hypothesis that few T3SE alleles are broadly unrecognized (Baltrus et al., 2011).

Given the highly dynamic nature of T3SE evolution, we predict that there are still numerous T3SEs that will be found to elicit ETI. Most research on ETI elicitation to date has focused on a small number of T3SE families, and an even smaller number of alleles from each family (Mansfield, 2009). The immense diversification that we observe in many T3SE families points to strong selective pressures that may be explained by as-yet discovered ETI responses. If this prediction holds true, it will be particularly interesting to study T3SE families with alleles that induce different ETI responses in the same host. These patterns will help reveal how strains shift onto new hosts or break immunity in an existing host, perhaps explaining the evolutionary driving force behind new disease outbreaks.

## AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS

MD, DD, and DG designed the research. MD, BL, AM, and BW performed the experiments. MD and RA analyzed the data. MD and DG wrote the manuscript.

## FUNDING

This work was supported by Natural Sciences and Engineering Research Council of Canada Discovery grants (DG and DD), Canada Research Chairs in Comparative Genomics (DG) and Plant-Microbe Systems Biology (DD), and the Center for the Analysis of Genome Evolution and Function (DG and DD).

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

We thank all members of the Guttman and Desveaux labs for helpful discussion and valuable input on this project.

## SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: <https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fpls.2019.00418/full#supplementary-material>

## REFERENCES

- Alfano, J. R., Charkowski, A. O., Deng, W. L., Badel, J. L., Petnicki-Ocwieja, T., Van Dijk, K., et al. (2000). The *Pseudomonas syringae* Hrp pathogenicity island has a tripartite mosaic structure composed of a cluster of type III secretion genes bounded by exchangeable effector and conserved effector loci that contribute to parasitic fitness and pathogenicity in plants. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 97, 4856–4861. doi: 10.1073/pnas.97.9.4856
- Almeida, N. F., Yan, S., Lindeberg, M., Studholme, D. J., Schneider, D. J., Condon, B., et al. (2009). A draft genome sequence of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *tomato* T1 reveals a type III effector repertoire significantly divergent from that of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *tomato* DC3000. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 22, 52–62. doi: 10.1094/MPMI-22-1-0052
- Altschul, S. F., Madden, T. L., Schaffer, A. A., Zhang, J., Zhang, Z., Miller, W., et al. (1997). Gapped BLAST and PSI-BLAST: a new generation of protein database search programs. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 25, 3389–3402. doi: 10.1093/nar/25.17.3389
- Andrews, S. C. (2010). *FastQC: A Quality Control Tool for High Throughput Sequence Data*. Available at: <http://www.bioinformatics.babraham.ac.uk/projects/fastqc> (accessed November 11, 2016).
- Baltrus, D. A., Mccann, H. C., and Guttman, D. S. (2017). Evolution, genomics and epidemiology of *Pseudomonas syringae*: challenges in bacterial molecular plant pathology. *Mol. Plant Pathol.* 18, 152–168. doi: 10.1111/mpp.12506
- Baltrus, D. A., Nishimura, M. T., Dougherty, K. M., Biswas, S., Mukhtar, M. S., Vicente, J., et al. (2012). The molecular basis of host specialization in bean pathogens of *Pseudomonas syringae*. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 25, 877–888. doi: 10.1094/MPMI-08-11-0218
- Baltrus, D. A., Nishimura, M. T., Romanchuk, A., Chang, J. H., Mukhtar, M. S., Cherkis, K., et al. (2011). Dynamic evolution of pathogenicity revealed by sequencing and comparative genomics of 19 *Pseudomonas syringae* isolates. *PLoS Pathog.* 7:e1002132. doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1002132
- Berge, O., Monteil, C. L., Bartoli, C., Chandeysson, C., Guilbaud, C., Sands, D. C., et al. (2014). A user's guide to a data base of the diversity of *Pseudomonas syringae* and its application to classifying strains in this phylogenetic complex. *PLoS One* 9:e105547. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0105547
- Betancourt, A. J., Welch, J. J., and Charlesworth, B. (2009). Reduced effectiveness of selection caused by a lack of recombination. *Curr. Biol.* 19, 655–660. doi: 10.1016/j.cub.2009.02.039
- Block, A., and Alfano, J. R. (2011). Plant targets for *Pseudomonas syringae* type III effectors: virulence targets or guarded decoys? *Curr. Opin. Microbiol.* 14, 39–46. doi: 10.1016/j.mib.2010.12.011
- Bolger, A. M., Lohse, M., and Usadel, B. (2014). Trimmomatic: a flexible trimmer for Illumina sequence data. *Bioinformatics* 30, 2114–2120. doi: 10.1093/bioinformatics/btu170
- Brockhurst, M. A., Chapman, T., King, K. C., Mank, J. E., Paterson, S., and Hurst, G. D. (2014). Running with the Red Queen: the role of biotic conflicts in evolution. *Proc. R. Soc. B Biol. Sci.* 281:20141382. doi: 10.1098/rspb.2014.1382
- Buttner, D. (2016). Behind the lines—actions of bacterial type III effector proteins in plant cells. *FEMS Microbiol. Rev.* 40, 894–937. doi: 10.1093/femsr/fuw026
- Charity, J. C., Pak, K., Delwiche, C. F., and Hutcheson, S. W. (2003). Novel exchangeable effector loci associated with the *Pseudomonas syringae* hrp pathogenicity island: evidence for integron-like assembly from transposed gene cassettes. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 16, 495–507. doi: 10.1094/MPMI.2003.16.6.495
- Clarke, C. R., Cai, R., Studholme, D. J., Guttman, D. S., and Vinatzer, B. A. (2010). *Pseudomonas syringae* strains naturally lacking the classical *P. syringae* hrp/hrc locus are common leaf colonizers equipped with an atypical type III secretion system. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 23, 198–210. doi: 10.1094/MPMI-23-2-0198
- Coburn, B., Sekirov, I., and Finlay, B. B. (2007). Type III secretion systems and disease. *Clin. Microbiol. Rev.* 20, 535–549. doi: 10.1128/CMR.00013-07
- Cohen, O., Ashkenazy, H., Belinky, F., Huchon, D., and Pupko, T. (2010). GLOOME: gain loss mapping engine. *Bioinformatics* 26, 2914–2915. doi: 10.1093/bioinformatics/btq549
- Cohen, O., and Pupko, T. (2010). Inference and characterization of horizontally transferred gene families using stochastic mapping. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 27, 703–713. doi: 10.1093/molbev/msp240
- Cunnac, S., Chakravarthy, S., Kvitko, B. H., Russell, A. B., Martin, G. B., and Collmer, A. (2011). Genetic disassembly and combinatorial reassembly identify a minimal functional repertoire of type III effectors in *Pseudomonas syringae*. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 108, 2975–2980. doi: 10.1073/pnas.1013031108
- Cunnac, S., Lindeberg, M., and Collmer, A. (2009). *Pseudomonas syringae* type III secretion system effectors: repertoires in search of functions. *Curr. Opin. Microbiol.* 12, 53–60. doi: 10.1016/j.mib.2008.12.003
- Daubin, V., Gouy, M., and Perriere, G. (2002). A phylogenomic approach to bacterial phylogeny: evidence of a core of genes sharing a common history. *Genome Res.* 12, 1080–1090. doi: 10.1101/gr.187002
- Demba Diallo, M., Monteil, C. L., Vinatzer, B. A., Clarke, C. R., Glaux, C., Guilbaud, C., et al. (2012). *Pseudomonas syringae* naturally lacking the canonical type III secretion system are ubiquitous in nonagricultural habitats, are phylogenetically diverse and can be pathogenic. *ISME J.* 6, 1325–1335. doi: 10.1038/ismej.2011.202
- Deng, W., Marshall, N. C., Rowland, J. L., Mccoy, J. M., Worrall, L. J., Santos, A. S., et al. (2017). Assembly, structure, function and regulation of type III secretion systems. *Nat. Rev. Microbiol.* 15, 323–337. doi: 10.1038/nrmicro.2017.20
- Desveaux, D., Singer, A. U., and Dangel, J. L. (2006). Type III effector proteins: doppelgangers of bacterial virulence. *Curr. Opin. Plant Biol.* 9, 376–382. doi: 10.1016/j.pbi.2006.05.005
- Dillon, M. M., Thakur, S., Almeida, R. N. D., Wang, P. W., Weir, B. S., and Guttman, D. S. (2019). Recombination of ecologically and evolutionarily significant loci maintains genetic cohesion in the *Pseudomonas syringae* species complex. *Genome Biol.* 20:3. doi: 10.1186/s13059-018-1606-y
- Dodds, P. N., and Rathjen, J. P. (2010). Plant immunity: towards an integrated view of plant-pathogen interactions. *Nat. Rev. Genet.* 11, 539–548. doi: 10.1038/nrg2812
- Dong, X., Lu, X., and Zhang, Z. (2015). BEAN 2.0: an integrated web resource for the identification and functional analysis of type III secreted effectors. *Database* 2015:bav064. doi: 10.1093/database/bav064
- Dudnik, A., and Dudler, R. (2014). Virulence determinants of *Pseudomonas syringae* strains isolated from grasses in the context of a small type III effector repertoire. *BMC Microbiol.* 14:304. doi: 10.1186/s12866-014-0304-5
- Edgar, R. C. (2004). MUSCLE: a multiple sequence alignment method with reduced time and space complexity. *BMC Bioinformatics* 5:113. doi: 10.1186/1471-2105-5-113
- Eisen, J. A. (2000). Assessing evolutionary relationships among microbes from whole-genome analysis. *Curr. Opin. Microbiol.* 3, 475–480. doi: 10.1016/S1369-5274(00)00125-9
- Fillingham, A. J., Wood, J., Bevan, J. R., Crute, I. R., Mansfield, J. W., Taylor, J. D., et al. (1992). Avirulence genes from *Pseudomonas syringae* pathovars *phaseolicola* and *pisii* confer specificity towards both host and non-host species. *Physiol. Mol. Plant Pathol.* 40, 1–15. doi: 10.1016/0885-5765(92)90066-5
- Godfrey, S. A., Lovell, H. C., Mansfield, J. W., Corry, D. S., Jackson, R. W., and Arnold, D. L. (2011). The stealth episome: suppression of gene expression on the excised genomic island PPHGI-1 from *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *phaseolicola*. *PLoS Pathog.* 7:e1002010. doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1002010
- Hajri, A., Brin, C., Hunault, G., Lardeux, F., Lemaire, C., Manceau, C., et al. (2009). A “repertoire for repertoire” hypothesis: repertoires of type three effectors are candidate determinants of host specificity in *Xanthomonas*. *PLoS One* 4:e6632. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0006632
- Hirano, S. S., and Upper, C. D. (2000). Bacteria in the leaf ecosystem with emphasis on *Pseudomonas syringae*-a pathogen, ice nucleus, and epiphyte. *Microbiol. Mol. Biol. Rev.* 64, 624–653. doi: 10.1128/MMBR.64.3.624-653.2000
- Hockett, K. L., Nishimura, M. T., Karlsrud, E., Dougherty, K., and Baltrus, D. A. (2014). *Pseudomonas syringae* CC1557: a highly virulent strain with an unusually small type III effector repertoire that includes a novel effector. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 27, 923–932. doi: 10.1094/MPMI-11-13-0354-R
- Hu, Y., Huang, H., Cheng, X., Shu, X., White, A. P., Stavrinides, J., et al. (2017). A global survey of bacterial type III secretion systems and their effectors. *Environ. Microbiol.* 19, 3879–3895. doi: 10.1111/1462-2920.13755
- Hueck, C. J. (1998). Type III protein secretion systems in bacterial pathogens of animals and plants. *Microbiol. Mol. Biol. Rev.* 62, 379–433.
- Hyatt, D., Chen, G. L., Locascio, P. F., Land, M. L., Larimer, F. W., and Hauser, L. J. (2010). Prodigal: prokaryotic gene recognition and translation initiation site identification. *BMC Bioinformatics* 11:119. doi: 10.1186/1471-2105-11-119
- Jenner, C., Hitchin, E., Mansfield, J., Walters, K., Betteridge, P., Teverson, D., et al. (1991). Gene-for-gene interactions between *Pseudomonas syringae* pv.

- phaseolicola* and *Phaseolus*. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 4, 553–562. doi: 10.1094/MPMI-4-553
- Jones, J. D., and Dangl, J. L. (2006). The plant immune system. *Nature* 444, 323–329. doi: 10.1038/nature05286
- Karasov, T. L., Almaro, J., Friedemann, C., Ding, W., Giolai, M., Heavens, D., et al. (2018). *Arabidopsis thaliana* and *Pseudomonas* pathogens exhibit stable associations over evolutionary timescales. *Cell Host Microbe* 24, 168–179.e4. doi: 10.1016/j.chom.2018.06.011
- Keen, N. T. (1990). Gene-for-gene complementarity in plant-pathogen interactions. *Annu. Rev. Genet.* 24, 447–463. doi: 10.1146/annurev.ge.24.120190.002311
- Keen, N. T., and Staskawicz, B. (1988). Host range determinants in plant-pathogens and symbionts. *Annu. Rev. Microbiol.* 42, 421–440. doi: 10.1146/annurev.mi.42.100188.002225
- Khan, M., Seto, D., Subramaniam, R., and Desveaux, D. (2018). Oh, the places they'll go! A survey of phytopathogen effectors and their host targets. *Plant J.* 93, 651–663. doi: 10.1111/tjp.13780
- Khan, M., Subramaniam, R., and Desveaux, D. (2016). Of guards, decoys, baits and traps: pathogen perception in plants by type III effector sensors. *Curr. Opin. Microbiol.* 29, 49–55. doi: 10.1016/j.mib.2015.10.006
- Kim, J. F., and Alfano, J. R. (2002). Pathogenicity islands and virulence plasmids of bacterial plant pathogens. *Curr. Top. Microbiol. Immunol.* 264, 127–147.
- Kobayashi, D. Y., Tamaki, S. J., and Keen, N. T. (1989). Cloned avirulence genes from the tomato pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *tomato* confer cultivar specificity on soybean. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 86, 157–161. doi: 10.1073/pnas.86.1.157
- Kumar, S., Stecher, G., and Tamura, K. (2016). MEGA7: molecular evolutionary genetics analysis version 7.0 for bigger datasets. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 33, 1870–1874. doi: 10.1093/molbev/msw054
- Kvitko, B. H., Park, D. H., Velasquez, A. C., Wei, C. F., Russell, A. B., Martin, G. B., et al. (2009). Deletions in the repertoire of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *tomato* DC3000 type III secretion effector genes reveal functional overlap among effectors. *PLoS Pathog.* 5:e1000388. doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1000388
- Lam, H. N., Chakravarthy, S., Wei, H. L., Buinguyen, H., Stodghill, P. V., Collmer, A., et al. (2014). Global analysis of the HrpL regulon in the plant pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *tomato* DC3000 reveals new regulon members with diverse functions. *PLoS One* 9:e106115. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0106115
- Leach, J. E., and White, F. F. (1996). Bacterial avirulence genes. *Annu. Rev. Phytopathol.* 34, 153–179. doi: 10.1146/annurev.phyto.34.1.153
- Lewis, J. D., Wilton, M., Mott, G. A., Lu, W., Hassan, J. A., Guttman, D. S., et al. (2014). Immunomodulation by the *Pseudomonas syringae* HopZ type III effector family in *Arabidopsis*. *PLoS One* 9:e116152. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0116152
- Li, H., and Durbin, R. (2009). Fast and accurate short read alignment with Burrows-Wheeler transform. *Bioinformatics* 25, 1754–1760. doi: 10.1093/bioinformatics/btp324
- Lindeberg, M., Cunnac, S., and Collmer, A. (2009). The evolution of *Pseudomonas syringae* host specificity and type III effector repertoires. *Mol. Plant Pathol.* 10, 767–775. doi: 10.1111/j.1364-3703.2009.00587.x
- Lindeberg, M., Cunnac, S., and Collmer, A. (2012). *Pseudomonas syringae* type III effector repertoires: last words in endless arguments. *Trends Microbiol.* 20, 199–208. doi: 10.1016/j.tim.2012.01.003
- Lindeberg, M., Stavrinides, J., Chang, J. H., Alfano, J. R., Collmer, A., Dangl, J. L., et al. (2005). Proposed guidelines for a unified nomenclature and phylogenetic analysis of type III Hop effector proteins in the plant pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae*. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 18, 275–282. doi: 10.1094/MPMI-18-0275
- Lovell, H. C., Jackson, R. W., Mansfield, J. W., Godfrey, S. A., Hancock, J. T., Desikan, R., et al. (2011). In planta conditions induce genomic changes in *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *phaseolicola*. *Mol. Plant Pathol.* 12, 167–176. doi: 10.1111/j.1364-3703.2010.00658.x
- Lovell, H. C., Mansfield, J. W., Godfrey, S. A., Jackson, R. W., Hancock, J. T., and Arnold, D. L. (2009). Bacterial evolution by genomic island transfer occurs via DNA transformation in planta. *Curr. Biol.* 19, 1586–1590. doi: 10.1016/j.cub.2009.08.018
- Mansfield, J., Genin, S., Magori, S., Citovsky, V., Sriariyanum, M., Ronald, P., et al. (2012). Top 10 plant pathogenic bacteria in molecular plant pathology. *Mol. Plant Pathol.* 13, 614–629. doi: 10.1111/j.1364-3703.2012.00804.x
- Mansfield, J. W. (2009). From bacterial avirulence genes to effector functions via the hrp delivery system: an overview of 25 years of progress in our understanding of plant innate immunity. *Mol. Plant Pathol.* 10, 721–734. doi: 10.1111/j.1364-3703.2009.00576.x
- Markowitz, V. M., Chen, I. M., Palaniappan, K., Chu, K., Szeto, E., Grechkin, Y., et al. (2012). IMG: the Integrated Microbial Genomes database and comparative analysis system. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 40, D115–D122. doi: 10.1093/nar/gkr1044
- Matas, I. M., Castaneda-Ojeda, M. P., Aragon, I. M., Antunez-Lamas, M., Murillo, J., Rodriguez-Palenzuela, P., et al. (2014). Translocation and functional analysis of *Pseudomonas savastanoi* pv. *savastanoi* NCPPB 3335 type III secretion system effectors reveals two novel effector families of the *Pseudomonas syringae* complex. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 27, 424–436. doi: 10.1094/MPMI-07-13-0206-R
- McCann, H. C., and Guttman, D. S. (2008). Evolution of the type III secretion system and its effectors in plant-microbe interactions. *New Phytol.* 177, 33–47. doi: 10.1111/j.1469-8137.2007.02293.x
- McCann, H. C., Rikkerink, E. H., Bertels, F., Fiers, M., Lu, A., Rees-George, J., et al. (2013). Genomic analysis of the Kiwifruit pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* provides insight into the origins of an emergent plant disease. *PLoS Pathog.* 9:e1003503. doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1003503
- Michiels, T., and Cornelis, G. R. (1991). Secretion of hybrid proteins by the *Yersinia* Yop export system. *J. Bacteriol.* 173, 1677–1685. doi: 10.1128/jb.173.5.1677-1685.1991
- Mohr, T. J., Liu, H., Yan, S., Morris, C. E., Castillo, J. A., Jelenska, J., et al. (2008). Naturally occurring nonpathogenic isolates of the plant pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae* lack a type III secretion system and effector gene orthologues. *J. Bacteriol.* 190, 2858–2870. doi: 10.1128/JB.01757-07
- Monteil, C. L., Cai, R., Liu, H., Llontop, M. E., Leman, S., Studholme, D. J., et al. (2013). Nonagricultural reservoirs contribute to emergence and evolution of *Pseudomonas syringae* crop pathogens. *New Phytol.* 199, 800–811. doi: 10.1111/nph.12316
- Monteil, C. L., Yahara, K., Studholme, D. J., Mageiros, L., Meric, G., Swingle, B., et al. (2016). Population-genomic insights into emergence, crop adaptation and dissemination of *Pseudomonas syringae* pathogens. *Microb. Genom.* 2:e000089. doi: 10.1099/mgen.0.000089
- Morris, C. E., Kinkel, L. L., Xiao, K., Prior, P., and Sands, D. C. (2007). Surprising niche for the plant pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae*. *Infect. Genet. Evol.* 7, 84–92. doi: 10.1016/j.meegid.2006.05.002
- Morris, C. E., Monteil, C. L., and Berge, O. (2013). The life history of *Pseudomonas syringae*: linking agriculture to earth system processes. *Annu. Rev. Phytopathol.* 51, 85–104. doi: 10.1146/annurev-phyto-082712-102402
- Morris, C. E., Sands, D. C., Vinatzer, B. A., Glaux, C., Guilbaud, C., Buffiere, A., et al. (2008). The life history of the plant pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae* is linked to the water cycle. *ISME J.* 2, 321–334. doi: 10.1038/ismej.2007.113
- Mucyn, T. S., Yourstone, S., Lind, A. L., Biswas, S., Nishimura, M. T., Baltrus, D. A., et al. (2014). Variable suites of non-effector genes are co-regulated in the type III secretion virulence regulon across the *Pseudomonas syringae* phylogeny. *PLoS Pathog.* 10:e1003807. doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1003807
- Mukherjee, D., Lambert, J. W., Cooper, R. L., and Kennedy, B. W. (1966). Inheritance of resistance to bacterial blight (*Pseudomonas glycinea* Coerper) in soybeans (*Glycine max* L.). *Crop Sci.* 6, 324–326. doi: 10.2135/cropsci1966.0011183X000600040006x
- Murrell, B., Moola, S., Mabona, A., Weighill, T., Sheward, D., Kosakovsky Pond, S. L., et al. (2013). FUBAR: a fast, unconstrained bayesian approximation for inferring selection. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 30, 1196–1205. doi: 10.1093/molbev/mst030
- NCBI Resource Coordinators (2018). Database resources of the National Center for Biotechnology Information. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 46, D8–D13. doi: 10.1093/nar/gkx1095
- Neale, H. C., Laister, R., Payne, J., Preston, G., Jackson, R. W., and Arnold, D. L. (2016). A low frequency persistent reservoir of a genomic island in a pathogen population ensures island survival and improves pathogen fitness in a susceptible host. *Environ. Microbiol.* 18, 4144–4152. doi: 10.1111/1462-2920.13482
- O'Brien, H. E., Thakur, S., Gong, Y., Fung, P., Zhang, J., Yuan, L., et al. (2012). Extensive remodeling of the *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *avellanae* type III secretome associated with two independent host shifts onto hazelnut. *BMC Microbiol.* 12:141. doi: 10.1186/1471-2180-12-141

- O'Brien, H. E., Thakur, S., and Guttman, D. S. (2011). Evolution of plant pathogenesis in *Pseudomonas syringae*: a genomics perspective. *Annu. Rev. Phytopathol.* 49, 269–289. doi: 10.1146/annurev-phyto-072910-095242
- Oh, H. S., Park, D. H., and Collmer, A. (2010). Components of the *Pseudomonas syringae* type III secretion system can suppress and may elicit plant innate immunity. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 23, 727–739. doi: 10.1094/MPMI-23-6-0727
- O'Reilly, P. F., Birney, E., and Balding, D. J. (2008). Confounding between recombination and selection, and the Ped/Pop method for detecting selection. *Genome Res.* 18, 1304–1313. doi: 10.1101/gr.067181.107
- Price, M. N., Dehal, P. S., and Arkin, A. P. (2010). FastTree 2—approximately maximum-likelihood trees for large alignments. *PLoS One* 5:e9490. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0009490
- Rapisarda, C., and Fronzes, R. (2018). Secretion systems used by bacteria to subvert host functions. *Curr. Issues Mol. Biol.* 25, 1–42. doi: 10.21775/cimb.025.001
- Rohmer, L., Guttman, D. S., and Dangl, J. L. (2004). Diverse evolutionary mechanisms shape the type III effector virulence factor repertoire in the plant pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae*. *Genetics* 167, 1341–1360. doi: 10.1534/genetics.103.019638
- Salmund, G. P., and Reeves, P. J. (1993). Membrane traffic wardens and protein secretion in gram-negative bacteria. *Trends Biochem. Sci.* 18, 7–12. doi: 10.1016/0968-0004(93)90080-7
- Sarkar, S. F., Gordon, J. S., Martin, G. B., and Guttman, D. S. (2006). Comparative genomics of host-specific virulence in *Pseudomonas syringae*. *Genetics* 174, 1041–1056. doi: 10.1534/genetics.106.060996
- Staskawicz, B., Dahlbeck, D., Keen, N., and Napoli, C. (1987). Molecular characterization of cloned avirulence genes from race 0 and race 1 of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *glycinea*. *J. Bacteriol.* 169, 5789–5794. doi: 10.1128/jb.169.12.5789-5794.1987
- Staskawicz, B. J., Dahlbeck, D., and Keen, N. T. (1984). Cloned avirulence gene of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *glycinea* determines race-specific incompatibility on *Glycine max* (L.) Merr. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 81, 6024–6028. doi: 10.1073/pnas.81.19.6024
- Stavrinos, J., and Guttman, D. S. (2004). Nucleotide sequence and evolution of the five-plasmid complement of the phytopathogen *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *maculicola* ES4326. *J. Bacteriol.* 186, 5101–5115. doi: 10.1128/JB.186.15.5101-5115.2004
- Stavrinos, J., Ma, W., and Guttman, D. S. (2006). Terminal reassortment drives the quantum evolution of type III effectors in bacterial pathogens. *PLoS Pathog.* 2:e104. doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.0020104
- Tabari, E., and Su, Z. (2017). PorthoMCL: parallel orthology prediction using MCL for the realm of massive genome availability. *Big Data Anal.* 2:4. doi: 10.1186/s41044-016-0019-8
- Thakur, S., Weir, B. S., and Guttman, D. S. (2016). Phytopathogen Genome Announcement: draft genome sequences of 62 *Pseudomonas syringae* type and pathotype strains. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 29, 243–246. doi: 10.1094/MPMI-01-16-0013-TA
- Van Valen, L. (1973). A new evolutionary law. *Evol. Theory* 1, 1–30.
- Vinatzer, B. A., Teitzel, G. M., Lee, M. W., Jelenska, J., Hotton, S., Fairfax, K., et al. (2006). The type III effector repertoire of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* B728a and its role in survival and disease on host and non-host plants. *Mol. Microbiol.* 62, 26–44. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2958.2006.05350.x
- Wattam, A. R., Abraham, D., Dalay, O., Disz, T. L., Driscoll, T., Gabbard, J. L., et al. (2014). PATRIC, the bacterial bioinformatics database and analysis resource. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 42, D581–D591. doi: 10.1093/nar/gkt1099
- Wei, H. L., Zhang, W., and Collmer, A. (2018). Modular study of the type III effector repertoire in *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *tomato* DC3000 reveals a matrix of effector interplay in pathogenesis. *Cell Rep.* 23, 1630–1638. doi: 10.1016/j.celrep.2018.04.037
- Wernersson, R., and Pedersen, A. G. (2003). RevTrans: multiple alignment of coding DNA from aligned amino acid sequences. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 31, 3537–3539. doi: 10.1093/nar/gkg609
- Xin, X. F., Kvitko, B., and He, S. Y. (2018). *Pseudomonas syringae*: what it takes to be a pathogen. *Nat. Rev. Microbiol.* 16, 316–328. doi: 10.1038/nrmicro.2018.17
- Zhou, J. M., and Chai, J. (2008). Plant pathogenic bacterial type III effectors subdue host responses. *Curr. Opin. Microbiol.* 11, 179–185. doi: 10.1016/j.mib.2008.02.004

**Conflict of Interest Statement:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

Copyright © 2019 Dillon, Almeida, Laflamme, Martel, Weir, Desveaux and Guttman. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.





# Fitness Features Involved in the Biocontrol Interaction of *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* With Host Plants: The Case Study of PcPCL1606

Eva Arrebola<sup>1,2</sup>, Sandra Tienda<sup>1,2</sup>, Carmen Vida<sup>1,2</sup>, Antonio de Vicente<sup>1,2</sup> and Francisco M. Cazorla<sup>1,2\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Departamento de Microbiología, Facultad de Ciencias, Universidad de Málaga, Málaga, Spain, <sup>2</sup> Instituto de Hortofruticultura Subtropical y Mediterránea "La Mayora" IHSM, UMA-CSIC, Málaga, Spain

## OPEN ACCESS

### Edited by:

Marco Scortichini,  
Council for Agricultural and  
Economics Research, Italy

### Reviewed by:

Vittoria Catara,  
Università degli Studi di Catania, Italy  
Anastasia L. Lagopodi,  
Aristotle University of Thessaloniki,  
Greece

Monika Maurhofer,  
ETH Zürich, Switzerland

### \*Correspondence:

Francisco M. Cazorla  
cazorla@uma.es

### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to  
Plant Microbe Interactions,  
a section of the journal  
Frontiers in Microbiology

**Received:** 26 November 2018

**Accepted:** 21 March 2019

**Published:** 10 April 2019

### Citation:

Arrebola E, Tienda S, Vida C,  
de Vicente A and Cazorla FM (2019)  
Fitness Features Involved  
in the Biocontrol Interaction  
of *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* With  
Host Plants: The Case Study  
of PcPCL1606.  
Front. Microbiol. 10:719.  
doi: 10.3389/fmicb.2019.00719

The goal of this mini review is to summarize the relevant contribution of some beneficial traits to the behavior of the species *Pseudomonas chlororaphis*, and using that information, to give a practical point of view using the model biocontrol strain *P. chlororaphis* PCL1606 (PcPCL1606). Among the group of plant-beneficial rhizobacteria, *P. chlororaphis* has emerged as a plant- and soil-related bacterium that is mainly known because of its biological control of phytopathogenic fungi. Many traits have been reported to be crucial during the multitrophic interaction involving the plant, the fungal pathogen and the soil environment. To explore the different biocontrol-related traits, the biocontrol rhizobacterium PcPCL1606 has been used as a model in recent studies. This bacterium is antagonistic to many phytopathogenic fungi and displays effective biocontrol against fungal phytopathogens. Antagonistic and biocontrol activities are directly related to the production of the compound 2-hexyl, 5-propyl resorcinol (HPR), despite the production of other antifungal compounds. Furthermore, PcPCL1606 has displayed additional traits regarding its fitness in soil and plant root environments such as soil survival, efficient plant root colonization, cell-to-cell interaction or promotion of plant growth.

**Keywords:** *Pseudomonas chlororaphis*, root colonization, biocontrol, avocado, antifungals

## INTRODUCTION

Since the earliest studies, soil has been described as an infinite source of microorganisms with beneficial activities that promote plant health (Waksman and Woodruff, 1940). Inside the soil, the rhizosphere environment is considered the soil-plant root interphase where potentially beneficial rhizobacteria are established. The plant-beneficial microbial life can be actively recruited by the plant rhizosphere (Berendsen et al., 2018) and can finally result in the biological control of the disease (Babalola, 2010). These biocontrol rhizobacteria can use a wide range of mechanisms involved in the suppression of plant pathogens. A diverse range of bacterial genera, such as *Bacillus*, *Pseudomonas*, *Serratia*, *Stenotrophomonas*, and *Streptomyces*, has been commonly described as

beneficial rhizobacteria (Berg, 2009). Among them, representatives of the *Pseudomonas* genus have been commonly associated with the rhizosphere and soil habitats (Lugtenberg and Dekkers, 1999). This bacterial genus has also been widely studied due to its ability to produce antifungal compounds, compete for niche and/or nutrients on the rhizosphere, and elicit induced systemic resistance in plants (Haas and Défago, 2005). Currently, many strains belonging to the group of fluorescent *Pseudomonas* are known to enhance plant growth promotion and reduce the severity of various diseases (Ganeshan and Kumar, 2005; Mercado-Blanco and Bakker, 2007; Weller, 2007).

The *Pseudomonas fluorescens* complex is one of the most diverse bacterial groups within the *Pseudomonas* genus and comprises more than fifty validly named species and many unclassified isolates (Garrido-Sanz et al., 2017). Many strains of this complex have been isolated from plant-related environments, and several species can be considered beneficial since many are described as plant growth-promoting rhizobacteria and/or minimize the effects of phytopathogens (PGPR; Kang et al., 2006; Raaijmakers et al., 2009). The beneficial effects displayed by some bacteria result from the expression of multiple activities that act directly and indirectly inhibiting pathogen activities and promoting plant health (McSpadden, 2007). To date, a number of studies have characterized the environmental factors that affect the abundance of different pseudomonad populations below ground (Berg et al., 2002; Ownley et al., 2003; Mazzola et al., 2004; Bergsma-Vlami et al., 2005). *Pseudomonas* species most commonly reported to include plant beneficial rhizospheric strains are *Pseudomonas aureofaciens*, *Pseudomonas brassicacearum*, *Pseudomonas chlororaphis*, *P. fluorescens*, *Pseudomonas Protegens*, and *Pseudomonas putida*.

## BENEFICIAL TRAITS OF RHIZOSPHERIC *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* STRAINS

Among the beneficial *Pseudomonas* spp., *P. chlororaphis* has evolved to be a common inhabitant of the root environment of many plants. Moreover, it has been extensively reported the role of specific traits that render this bacterium able to be used as an inoculant for biofertilization, phytostimulation, and biocontrol purposes (Bloembergen and Lugtenberg, 2001).

### Subspecies of *Pseudomonas chlororaphis*

*Pseudomonas chlororaphis*, *P. aureofaciens*, and *Pseudomonas aurantiaca* were initially included in the Approved List of Bacterial Names (Skerman et al., 1980) and considered separate species in the first edition of *Bergey's Manual of Systematic Bacteriology* by Palleroni (1984). However, the results obtained by Peix et al. (2007) of fatty acid analysis, phenotypic characterization, 16S rRNA gene sequencing, and DNA-DNA relatedness together with the results obtained by Hilario et al. (2004) on the phylogenetic analysis of several housekeeping genes, support the reclassification of *P. aurantiaca* as a later heterotypic synonym of *P. chlororaphis*. The results

published by Peix et al. (2007) also reveal that strains of *P. aurantiaca*, *P. aureofaciens*, and *P. chlororaphis* form three clearly distinguishable groups within *P. chlororaphis* that merit the status of subspecies. Therefore, the current classification is *P. chlororaphis* subsp. *chlororaphis* subsp. nov., *P. chlororaphis* subsp. *aureofaciens* subsp. nov., comb. nov. and *P. chlororaphis* subsp. *aurantiaca* subsp. nov., comb. nov. (Peix et al., 2007). Three years later, Burr et al. (2010) added a new subspecies to *P. chlororaphis* and placed it on a distinct branch within this species with the name *P. chlororaphis* subsp. *piscium* subsp. nov. The current reports of sequenced bacterial genomes of *P. chlororaphis* strains (Calderón et al., 2015; Deng et al., 2015; Town et al., 2016; Moreno-Avitia et al., 2017; Biessy et al., 2019) will help to refine the current classification of the *P. chlororaphis* group.

### Main Traits Involved in Biocontrol by *P. chlororaphis*

These aerobic, Gram-negative bacteria are associated with soil and plant roots (González-Sánchez et al., 2010; Calderón et al., 2015; Vida et al., 2017a). Typically, this species possesses plant-colonizing and antagonistic activities against soil-borne plant pathogens. Products from secondary metabolism usually mediate antagonism, and can be regulated by the GacS-GacA two component regulatory system. GacS-GacA system governs a complex signal transduction pathway, involving regulatory RNAs and translational repression (Yan et al., 2018; Jahanshah et al., 2019). Simultaneously, Quorum Sensing (QS) is a regulatory systems which is involved in the general biology performance of *P. chlororaphis*, including biofilm formation, antifungal production or exoenzyme secretion. QS is a mechanism of intercellular signaling that makes the bacterial population to act co-ordinately, based in the secretion of diffusible signal molecules (mainly acyl homoserine lactones, or AHL; Venturi, 2006). The use of OMICs and functional studies have revealed a more complex scenario, where the presence of several QS systems can coexist inside the same bacterial cell (Morohoshi et al., 2017), but also the participation of secondary metabolites (such as the antifungals phenazines and/or the resorcinol-related compounds) in final QS regulation (Selin et al., 2010; Brameyer et al., 2015).

Recent reports using OMICs techniques, have allowed a more comprehensive understanding of the potential weaponry that *P. chlororaphis* group could uses to interact with the root plant. For example, presence of different antimicrobial and insecticidal compounds, cyclic peptides, siderophores, bacteriocins, molecules involved in beneficial plant-bacteria interactions, secretions systems, antibacterial proteins, etc., (Loper et al., 2012; Chen et al., 2015; Biessy et al., 2019). Below, the most relevant are summarized (Table 1).

Phenazines are among the most copious secondary metabolites produced by fluorescent pseudomonads, and phenazine-producing microorganisms represent a ubiquitous group of antibiotic-producing bacteria in the environment (Chin-A-Woeng et al., 2000; Mavrodi et al., 2013). Phenazine

**TABLE 1** | Summary of main compounds produced by *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* subspecies with beneficial effects in plant pathogen control.

| Compound                              | Target/beneficial effect   | Subspecies <sup>1</sup> | Reference strain | References                |
|---------------------------------------|--|-------------------------|------------------|---------------------------|
| <b>Antibiotics</b>                    |  |                         |                  |                           |
| Phenazine 1-carboxamide               | Antifungal redox-active antibiotic   | Pa, Pe, Pc, Pp          | PCL1391          | Hernández et al., 2004    |
| Phenazine 1-carboxylic acid           | Antifungal redox-active antibiotic   | Pc, Pp                  | PCL1391          | Chin-A-Woeng et al., 1998 |
| 2-hydroxy phenazine 1-carboxylic acid | Fungistatic and bacteriostatic   | Pa, Pe, Pc              | GP72             | Liu et al., 2016          |
| Pyrrrolnitrin                         | Antifungal compound  | Pa, Pe, Pc,             | PA23             | Nandi et al., 2015        |
| 2-hexyl, 5-propylresorcinol           | Antifungal compound and signal molecule  | Pa, Pe, Pc              | PCL1606          | Cazorla et al., 2006      |
| 2,4 Diacetylphloroglucinol            | Membrane damage, distribution of mitochondria electron transport chain and inhibition of V-ATPase activity. Antifungal | Pc                      | UFB2             | Deng et al., 2015         |
| Rhizoxin                              | Antifungal   | Pc                      | MA 342           | Loper et al., 2008        |
| <b>Insecticidal compounds</b>         |  |                         |                  |                           |
| Cyclic peptides                       | Insecticidal, surfactant and antagonistic activity   | Pc                      | PCL1391          | Flury et al., 2017        |
| Fit toxin                             | Insecticidal activity  | Pc, Pe, Pp              | PCL1606          | Flury et al., 2016        |
| <b>Siderophores</b>                   |  |                         |                  |                           |
| Pyoverdine                            | Fe chelation and competition   | Pa, Pe, Pc              | D-TR133          | Barelmann et al., 2003    |
| Achromobactine                        | Fe chelation and competition   | Pa, Pe, Pc              | PCL1606          | Calderón et al., 2015     |
| Hemophore                             | Fe chelation   | Pp                      | PCL1607          | Biessy et al., 2019       |
| <b>Enzymes and hormones</b>           |  |                         |                  |                           |
| Chitinase                             | Chitin hydrolysis enzyme and antifungal  | Pc, Pe, Pp              | PCL1391          | Flury et al., 2016        |
| Protease                              | Protein hydrolysis enzyme and antifungal   | Pa                      | M71              | Raio et al., 2017         |
| Phosphatase                           | Phosphorus solubilization enzyme   | Pc                      | SZY6             | Ahemad, 2015              |
| ACC deaminase                         | Plant growth promotion   | Pa, Pe, Pc, Pp          | 6G5              | Glick, 2014               |
| PQQ                                   | Plant growth promotion   | Pa, Pe, Pc              | B23              | Nishiyama et al., 1991    |
| IAA                                   | Plant growth promotion   | Pa, Pe, Pc              | O6               | Kang et al., 2006         |
| <b>Volatile</b>                       |  |                         |                  |                           |
| 2,3 butanediol                        | Elicite plant resistance   | Pa, Pe, Pc              | O6               | Han et al., 2006          |
| Hydrogen cyanide                      | Metalloenzymes inhibitor and antifungal  | Pa, Pc, Pe, Pp          | PA23             | Nandi et al., 2015        |
| <b>Hormones</b>                       |  |                         |                  |                           |
| Indol acetic acid                     | Plant growth promotion   | Pa, Pc, Pe, Pp          | O6               | Kang et al., 2006         |

Reference strains published are included. <sup>1</sup>Pa: *P. chlororaphis* subsp. *aurantiaca*; Pe: *P. chlororaphis* subsp. *aureofaciens*; Pc: *P. chlororaphis* subsp. *chlororaphis*; Pp: *P. chlororaphis* subsp. *Piscium*.

compounds are redox-active nitrogen-containing heterocyclic molecules and its beneficial role on plant biology is not limited to antibiosis against phytopathogenic microbes (Pierson and Pierson, 2010; Biessy and Filion, 2018; Biessy et al., 2019). Additional effects have been shown for this compound such as triggering induced systemic resistance in plants, reducing the expression of key pathogenicity-related genes of the phytopathogen, or its involvement in the root persistence (Biessy and Filion, 2018). In relation to the bacterial interaction with the plant root, phenazines can be crucial for biofilm formation (Selin et al., 2010). An extensive colonization of the rhizosphere is a prerequisite in efficient disease suppression by preventing pathogen form access to the root (Lugtenberg and Kamilova, 2009). The involvement of phenazines on root colonization has been strengthened because some phenazine compounds could be terminal signaling factors in the QS network of some bacteria, and are directly involved

in biofilm formation on biotic surfaces (Dietrich et al., 2006; Selin et al., 2012).

Pyrrrolnitrin and the volatile compound hydrogen cyanide, are also among the additional antifungal compounds typically produced by *P. chlororaphis* strains. Pyrrrolnitrin is considered a key compound for fungal biocontrol (Hill et al., 1994) and is becoming even more relevant than phenazines extending its action to eukaryotic organisms (Nandi et al., 2015; Huang et al., 2018). The same observation can be applied to the volatile compound hydrogen cyanide, which also has a broad spectrum of prokaryotic and eukaryotic targets (Nandi et al., 2017; Kang et al., 2018). The biological importance of this broad spectrum of both active compounds would be related to its typical environmental persistence, for example, allowing them to escape from predation (Nandi et al., 2017). Related to the insecticidal activity of this bacterial species, the most studied virulence factor against insects is the Fit toxin,

which is similar to Mcf1 of the entomopathogenic bacterium *Photorhabdus luminescens* (Ruffner et al., 2015). Fit mutants of *P. chlororaphis* PCL1391 further showed reduced virulence, and the residual toxicity could be assigned to the wide range of other antimicrobial compounds produced by *P. chlororaphis* (previously listed) or cyclic lipopeptides (Flury et al., 2017).

About Clps, these compounds can be involved in many biological functions, such as motility, biofilm formation, protection against predators and antagonism (De Souza et al., 2003; Raaijmakers et al., 2010). Clps produced by plants-beneficial bacteria were found to induce plant resistance and to contribute to plant protection against root pathogenic fungi (Olorunleke et al., 2015). But interestingly, Clps were demonstrated to be further insect pathogenicity factor in *P. chlororaphis* strains (Flury et al., 2016, 2017).

The production of exoenzymes has also been described to have a role in biocontrol activity (Haran et al., 1996). Enzymes such as chitinases, lipases or proteases have a broad distribution among the soil bacterial community and are probably related to general metabolism, but also inhibit the pathogen (degrading some cell structures) and stimulate plant growth by providing additional resources from the degradative activity (Vida et al., 2017a). Remarkably, *P. chlororaphis* strains can produce 1-aminocyclopropane-1-carboxylate (ACC) deaminase (Nadeem et al., 2007), which is an enzyme produced by plant-associated bacteria that decrease the ethylene levels and protect the plant from its effect, which results in a general beneficial activity (Glick, 2014). In addition, the production of the biofertilizer hormone indole-3-acetic acid (IAA) has also been reported for *P. chlororaphis* strains (Dimkpa et al., 2012), and its production is important in microbe-microbe and microbe-plant signaling, and can also results in an promotion of plant growth (Kang et al., 2006).

Other compounds can also have an important role for *P. chlororaphis*, such as the production of siderophores, which can be considered as a general beneficial activity, at least, for all the soil-related *Pseudomonas* spp. (Zhang and Rainey, 2013). These molecules are secondary metabolites involved in iron quelation. The most known is pyoverdine, a water-soluble fluorescent pigment produced by fluorescent *Pseudomonas* species (Barelmann et al., 2003). However, the recent comparative genomic studies of *P. chlororaphis* genomes, revealed the putative presence of various secondary siderophores, such as achromobactine and hemophore (Biessy et al., 2019).

## THE BENEFICIAL RHIZOBACTERIUM *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* PCL1606 (PcPCL1606) AS A MODEL

In order to find potential bacterial biocontrol agents against the avocado white root rot caused by *Rosellinia necatrix*, a collection of bacterial isolates belonging to the genera *Bacillus* and *Pseudomonas* were isolated from avocado rhizosphere (Cazorla et al., 2006, 2007; Pliego et al., 2011). Interestingly, a number of *P. chlororaphis* were consistently isolated from avocado roots (Cazorla et al., 2006). The management of this crop

could enhance this presence on avocado roots of *P. chlororaphis* isolates, since it has been reported that application of organic amendments can enhance the presence of specific groups of beneficial microbes, including antagonistic *P. chlororaphis* (Vida et al., 2016).

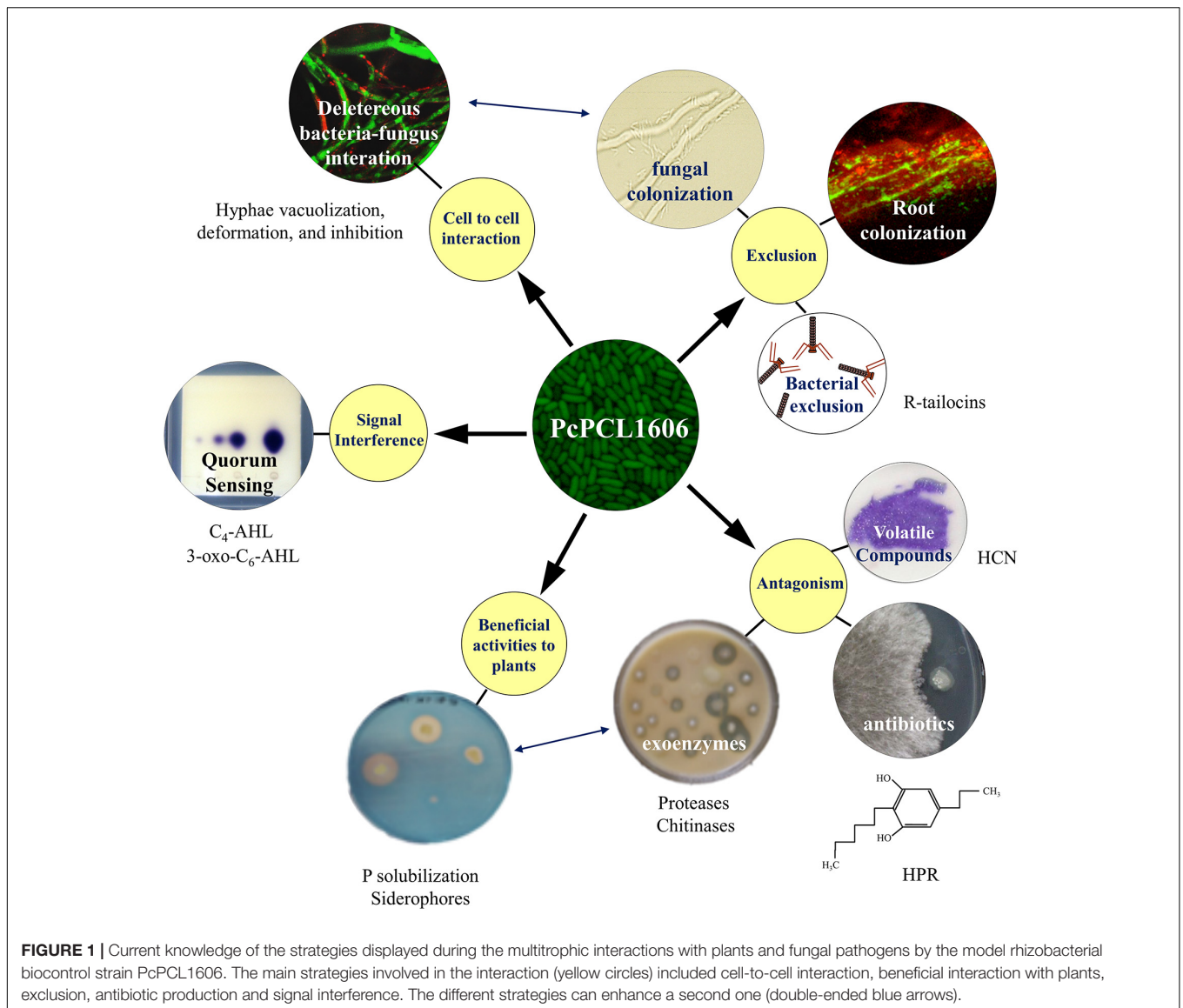
## PcPCL1606 as a Biological Control Agent

Nearly all the *P. chlororaphis* isolated from avocado roots were antagonistic and produced a broad range of antimicrobials including phenazines. Among them, the strain PcPCL1606 do not produce phenazines; otherwise produce proteases, lipases and the antifungal metabolite 2-hexyl 5-propylresorcinol (HPR; **Figure 1**). Another unusual characteristic of this strain is the absence of plant growth promotion in the assayed plant models; however, siderophore production and phosphorous solubilization were detected (among other PGPR-related traits; Vida et al., 2017a). This strain displayed strong antagonism to many phytopathogenic fungi and showed biocontrol of crown and root rot of tomato, caused by *Fusarium oxysporum* f. sp. *radicis-lycopersici* and avocado white root, caused by *R. necatrix* (Cazorla et al., 2006; González-Sánchez et al., 2013). Effectiveness of biocontrol was directly related to the compound HPR (Cazorla et al., 2006; Calderón et al., 2013). HPR production was led by three biosynthetic genes located in a cluster (*darA*, *darB*, and *darC*) followed by two independent regulatory genes (*darS* and *darR*; Nowak-Thompson et al., 2003; Calderón et al., 2013). Further experiments revealed that HPR production was also under transcriptional regulation of the GacS-GacA two-component regulatory system, as previously described for other antifungal antibiotics (Haas and Keel, 2003), and also modulated by different growth parameters such as temperature, pH and the presence of salts in the medium (Calderón et al., 2014a).

## Main Features of PcPCL1606 Involved in Pathogen and Plant Interaction

PcPCL1606 showed strong antifungal activity (**Figure 1**), and HPR production was the main determinant in the antagonistic and biocontrol phenotypes (Calderón et al., 2013). In addition to HPR, other antifungals can be produced by PcPCL1606, such as pyrrolnitrin (PRN) or hydrogen cyanide (HCN), as well as several exoenzymes such as proteases, chitinases or phosphatases (Vida et al., 2017a). Nevertheless, HPR is more than a powerful compound against pathogenic fungi in the soil and could have additional roles. It has been reported that some alkylresorcinols (to which the compound HPR belongs) can behave as quorum sensing-like signal molecules in the genus *Photorhabdus* (Brameyer et al., 2015), and for this, could have a similar role in HPR-producing *P. chlororaphis* strains. Thus, additional HPR-dependent traits, which are different from antagonism, could have an essential role in the beneficial effects of PcPCL1606 on the plant, such as the root colonization or the biofilm formation (Calderón et al., 2014b, 2019).

Related to the possibility to physically exclude the pathogen from the plant root habitat (**Figure 1**), biological processes, such as biofilm formation or chemotaxis, are crucial for the PcPCL1606. PcPCL1606 is strongly attracted to the avocado



root exudates by chemotactic processes (Polonio et al., 2017). As a result of this attraction, PcPCL1606 efficiently colonizes avocado roots (González-Sánchez et al., 2010) and can be found forming a biofilm on avocado root surfaces, located in the same area where *R. necatrix* can be found during the early stages of infection (Calderón et al., 2014b). Moreover, two bacteriocins (R-tailocins 1 and 2), recently described in PcPCL1606 would contribute to better competition against other rhizosphere-associated bacteria (Dorosky et al., 2017). However, PcPCL1606 bacterial cells also displayed a direct chemotaxis to fungal exudates and finally showed a direct contact with the fungal hyphae of *R. necatrix*. This cell-to-cell contact causes an increase in stress symptoms on the hyphae, among others, by the direct release of antifungal substances, which lead to an accelerated ageing process in the hyphae and hyphal death (Calderón et al., 2014b; Moore-Landecker, 1996). Moreover, the root colonization ability and biofilm

formation of the wild-type strain was also related to HPR production, and the absence of HPR resulted in reduced root colonization levels and no biofilm formation by PcPCL1606 (Calderón et al., 2014b, 2019).

To obtain insight into the features of PcPCL1606, its complete genome sequencing was completed. Phylogenetic studies clustered this strain into the *P. chlororaphis* clade which is placed into the fluorescent *Pseudomonas* complex, however, as previously mentioned, PcPCL1606 it is not a typical *P. chlororaphis* strain (Biessy et al., 2019). Thus, phylogenetic analysis revealed clear differences with the genomes of other biocontrol *P. chlororaphis*, such as PcPCL1601 or PcPCL1607, also isolated from avocado root (Calderón et al., 2015; Vida et al., 2017b; Biessy et al., 2019). Analysis of PcPCL1606 genome confirmed a lack of phenazine biosynthetic genes, cyclic lipopeptides that are related to the surfactant and insecticidal properties, which are typical for *P. chlororaphis*

(Raaijmakers et al., 2006). However, PcPCL1606 exhibits a complete Fit toxin (*fit*) cluster (Calderón et al., 2015).

## FUTURES PROJECTS AND RESEARCH

The future of *P. chlororaphis* as biocontrol agent is very promising. *P. chlororaphis* is ubiquitous in the environment, lacks known toxic or allergenic properties, and has a history of safe use in agriculture and in food and feed crops. *P. chlororaphis* is considered non-pathogenic to humans, wildlife or the environment according to the United States Environmental Protection Agency (EPA), and commercial products based on *P. chlororaphis* strains are already available. For example, Cedomon® (*P. chlororaphis*, BioAgri AB, Sweden), Spot-Less® (*P. aureofaciens* Tx-1, Turf Science Laboratories, Carlsbad, United States) or AtEze® (*P. chlororaphis* 63-28, Turf Science Laboratories, Carlsbad, United States) are based on *P. chlororaphis* strains, but many other products are already present in the market based on other *Pseudomonas* spp. These facts pointed out to a promising future for the use of biocontrol agents belonging to the specie *P. chlororaphis*.

Regarding the model bacterium PcPCL1606, studies revealed that PcPCL1606, as well as other *P. chlororaphis* isolates from avocado roots, displayed high persistence and reached a population density that was enough to reduce

disease (González-Sánchez et al., 2013). Under commercial greenhouse conditions, applications of PcPCL1606 cells resulted in biocontrol against *R. necatrix*. Moreover, some other *P. chlororaphis* isolates from avocado roots, that have different beneficial traits (such as phenazine production or plant growth promotion), could also provide plant protection. These findings suggest that a promising approach to improve *P. chlororaphis* based biocontrol would be to develop consortia which combine strains with complementary traits resulting in more stable or even enhanced beneficial effects on plants.

## AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS

EA and FC designed the review content. EA, ST, CV, AV, and FC wrote the manuscript. All authors read and approved the final manuscript.

## FUNDING

This research was supported by the Spanish Plan Nacional I + D + I. Grant AGL2017-83368-C2-1-R and partially supported by the European Union (FEDER). CV and ST were supported by a grant from FPI, Ministerio de Ciencia e Innovación, Spain.

## REFERENCES

- Ahemad, M. (2015). Phosphate-solubilizing bacteria-assisted phytoremediation of metalliferous soils: a review. *3 Biotech* 5, 111–121. doi: 10.1007/s13205-014-0206-0
- Babalola, O. O. (2010). Beneficial bacteria of agricultural importance. *Biotechnol. Lett.* 32, 1559–1570. doi: 10.1007/s10529-010-0347-0
- Barelmann, I., Fernández, D. U., Budzikiewicz, H., and Meyer, J. M. (2003). The pyoverdine from *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* D-TR133 showing mutual acceptance with the pyoverdine of *Pseudomonas fluorescens* CHA0. *Biomol. Biotechnol.* 16, 263–270. doi: 10.1023/A:1020615830765
- Berendsen, R. L., Vismans, G., Yu, K., Song, Y., de Jonge, R., Burgman, W. P., et al. (2018). Disease-induced assemblage of a plant-beneficial bacterial consortium. *ISME J.* 12, 1496–1507. doi: 10.1038/s41396-018-0093-1
- Berg, G. (2009). Plant-microbe interactions promoting plant growth and health: perspectives for controlled use of microorganisms in agriculture. *Appl. Microbiol. Biotechnol.* 84, 11–18. doi: 10.1128/AEM.68.7.3328-3338.2002
- Berg, G., Roskot, N., Steidle, A., Eberl, L., Zock, A., and Smalla, K. (2002). Plant-dependent genotypic and phenotypic diversity of antagonistic rhizobacteria isolated from different *Verticillium* host plants. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 68, 3328–3338. doi: 10.1128/AEM.68.7.3328-3338.2002
- Bergsma-Vlami, M., Prins, M. E., and Raaijmakers, J. M. (2005). Influence of plant species on population dynamics, genotypic diversity and antibiotic production in the rhizosphere by indigenous *Pseudomonas* spp. *FEMS Microbiol. Ecol.* 52, 59–69. doi: 10.1016/j.femsec.2004.10.007
- Biessy, A., and Fillion, M. (2018). Phenazines in plant-beneficial *Pseudomonas* spp.: biosynthesis, regulation, function and genomics. *Environ. Microbiol.* 20, 3905–3917. doi: 10.1111/1462-2920.14395
- Biessy, A., Novinscak, A., Blom, J., Léger, G., Thomashow, L., Cazorla, F. M., et al. (2019). Diversity of phyto-beneficial traits revealed by whole-genome analysis of worldwide-isolated phenazine-producing *Pseudomonas* spp. *Environ. Microbiol.* 21, 437–455. doi: 10.1111/1462-2920.14476
- Bloembergen, G. V., and Lugtenberg, B. J. (2001). Molecular basis of plant growth promotion and biocontrol by rhizobacteria. *Curr. Opin. Plant Biol.* 4, 343–350. doi: 10.1016/S1369-5266(00)00183-7
- Brameyer, S., Kresovic, D., Bode, H. B., and Heermann, R. (2015). Dialkylresorcinols as bacterial signaling molecules. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 112, 572–577. doi: 10.1073/pnas.1417685112
- Burr, S. E., Gobeli, S., Kuhnert, P., Goldschmidt-Clermont, E., and Frey, J. (2010). *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* subsp. *Piscium* subsp. nov., isolated from freshwater fish. *Int. J. Syst. Evol. Microbiol.* 60, 2753–2757. doi: 10.1099/ijs.0.011692-0
- Calderón, C. E., Carrión, V. J., de Vicente, A., and Cazorla, F. M. (2014a). *darR* and *darS* are regulatory genes that modulate 2-hexyl, 5-propyl resorcinol transcription in *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* PCL1606. *Microbiology* 160, 2670–2680. doi: 10.1099/mic.0.082677-0
- Calderón, C. E., de Vicente, A., and Cazorla, F. M. (2014b). Role of 2-hexyl, 5-propyl resorcinol production by *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* PCL1606 in the multitrophic interactions in the avocado rhizosphere during the biocontrol process. *FEMS Microbiol. Ecol.* 89, 20–31. doi: 10.1111/1574-6941.12319
- Calderón, C. E., Pérez-García, A., de Vicente, A., and Cazorla, F. M. (2013). The *dar* genes of *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* PCL1606 are crucial for biocontrol activity via production of the antifungal compound 2-hexyl, 5-propyl resorcinol. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 26, 554–565. doi: 10.1094/MPMI-01-13-0012-R
- Calderón, C. E., Ramos, C., de Vicente, A., and Cazorla, F. M. (2015). Comparative genomic analysis of *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* PCL1606 reveals new insight into antifungal compounds involved in biocontrol. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 28, 249–260. doi: 10.1094/MPMI/10-14-0326-FI
- Calderón, C. E., Tienda, S., Heredia-Ponce, Z., Arrebola, E., Cárcamo-Oyarce, G., Eberl, L., et al. (2019). The compound 2-hexyl, 5-propyl resorcinol has a key role in biofilm formation by the biocontrol rhizobacterium *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* PCL1606. *Front. Microbiol.* 10:396. doi: 10.3389/fmicb.2019.00396
- Cazorla, F. M., Duckett, S. D., Bergström, E. T., Odijk, R., Lugtenberg, B. J. J., Thomas-Oates, J. E., et al. (2006). Biocontrol of avocado dematophora root rot by antagonistic *Pseudomonas fluorescens* PCL1606 correlates with the production of 2-hexyl, 5-propyl resorcinol. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 19, 418–428. doi: 10.1094/MPMI-19-0418
- Cazorla, F. M., Romero, D., Pérez-García, A., Lugtenberg, B. J. J., de Vicente, A., and Bloembergen, G. (2007). Isolation and characterization of antagonistic *Bacillus subtilis* strains from the avocado rhizosphere

- displaying biocontrol activity. *J. Appl. Microbiol.* 103, 1950–1959. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2672.2007.03433.x
- Chen, Y., Shen, X., Peng, H., Hu, H., Wang, W., and Zhang, X. (2015). Comparative genomic analysis and phenazine production of *Pseudomonas chlororaphis*, a plant growth-promoting rhizobacterium. *Gemon. Data* 4, 33–42. doi: 10.1010/j.gdata.2015.01.006
- Chin-A-Woeng, T. F. C., Bloemberg, G. V., Mulders, I. H., Dekkers, L. C., and Lugtenberg, B. J. (2000). Root colonization by phenazine-1-carboxamide-producing bacterium *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* PCL1391 is essential for biocontrol of tomato foot and root rot. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 13, 1340–1345. doi: 10.1094/MPMI.2000.13.12.1340
- Chin-A-Woeng, T. F. C., Bloemberg, G. V., van der Bij, A. J., van der Drift, K. M. G. M., Schripsema, J., Kroon, B., et al. (1998). Biocontrol by phenazine-1-carboxamide-producing *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* PCL1391 of tomato root rot caused by *Fusarium oxysporum* f. sp. *radicis-lycopersici*. *Mol. Plant-Microbe Interact.* 11, 1069–1077. doi: 10.1094/MPMI.1998.11.11.1069
- De Souza, J. T., De Boer, M., De Waard, P., Van Beek, T. A., and Raaijmakers, J. M. (2003). Biochemical, genetic, and zoospore properties of cyclic lipopeptide surfactants produced by *Pseudomonas fluorescens*. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 69, 7161–7172. doi: 10.1128/AEM.69.12.7161-7172.2003
- Deng, P., Wang, X., Baird, S. M., and Lu, S. E. (2015). Complete genome of *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* strain UFB2, a soil bacterium with antibacterial activity against bacterial canker pathogen of tomato. *Stand. Genomic Sci.* 10:117. doi: 10.1186/s40793-015-0106-x
- Dietrich, L. E. P., Price-Whelan, A., Petersen, A., Whiteley, M., and Newman, D. K. (2006). The phenazine pyocyanin is a terminal signaling factor in the quorum-sensing network of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. *Mol. Microbiol.* 61, 1308–1321. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2958.2006.05306.x
- Dimkpa, C. O., Zeng, J., McLean, J. E., Britt, D. W., Zhan, J., and Anderson, A. J. (2012). Pathway in the plant-beneficial bacterium *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* O6 is inhibited by ZnO nanoparticles but enhanced by CuO nanoparticles. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 78, 1404–1410. doi: 10.1128/AEM.07424-11
- Dorosok, R. J., Yu, J. M., Pierson, L. S. III, and Pierson, E. A. (2017). *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* produces two distinct R-tailocins that contribute to bacterial competition in biofilm and on roots. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 83:e706–17. doi: 10.1128/AEM.00706-17
- Flury, P., Aellen, N., Ruffner, B., Péchy-Tarr, M., Fataar, S., Metla, Z., et al. (2016). Insect pathogenicity in plant-beneficial pseudomonads: phylogenetic distribution and comparative genomics. *ISME* 10, 2527–2542. doi: 10.1038/ismej.2016.5
- Flury, P., Vesga, P., Péchy-Tarr, M., Aellen, N., Dennert, F., Hofer, N., et al. (2017). Antimicrobial and insecticidal: cyclic lipopeptides and hydrogen cyanide produced by plant-beneficial *Pseudomonas* strains CHA0, CMR12a, and PCL1391 contribute to insect killing. *Front. Microbiol.* 8:100. doi: 10.3389/fmicb.2017.00100
- Ganeshan, G., and Kumar, A. M. (2005). *Pseudomonas fluorescens* a potential bacterial antagonist to control plant diseases. *J. Plant Interact.* 13, 123–134. doi: 10.1080/17429140600907043
- Garrido-Sanz, D., Arrebola, E., Martínez-Granero, F., García-Méndez, S., Muriel, C., Blanco-Romero, E., et al. (2017). Classification of isolates from the *Pseudomonas fluorescens* complex into phylogenomic groups based in group-specific markers. *Front. Microbiol.* 8:413. doi: 10.3389/fmicb.2017.00413
- Glick, B. R. (2014). Bacteria with ACC deaminase can promote plant growth and help to feed the world. *Microbiol. Res.* 169, 30–39. doi: 10.1016/j.micres.2013.09.009
- González-Sánchez, M. A., de Vicente, A., Pérez-García, A., Pérez-Jiménez, R., Romero, D., and Cazorla, F. M. (2013). Evaluation of the effectiveness of biocontrol bacteria against avocado white root rot occurring under commercial greenhouse plant production conditions. *Biol. Control* 67, 94–100. doi: 10.1016/j.biocontrol.2013.08.009
- González-Sánchez, M. A., Pérez-Jiménez, R. M., Pliego, C., Ramos, C., de Vicente, A., and Cazorla, F. M. (2010). Biocontrol bacteria selected by a direct plant protection strategy against avocado white root rot show antagonism as a prevalent trait. *J. Appl. Microbiol.* 109, 65–78. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2672.2009.04628.x
- Haas, D., and Défago, G. (2005). Biological control of soil-borne pathogens by fluorescent pseudomonads. *Nat. Rev. Microbiol.* 3, 307–319. doi: 10.1038/nrmicro1129
- Haas, D., and Keel, C. (2003). Regulation of antibiotic production in root-colonizing *Pseudomonas* spp. and relevance for biological control of plant disease. *Annu. Rev. Phytopathol.* 41, 117–153. doi: 10.1146/annurev.phyto.41.052002.095656
- Han, S. H., Lee, S. J., Moon, J. H., Park, K. H., Yang, K. Y., Cho, B. H., et al. (2006). GacS-dependent production of 2R, 3R-butanediol by *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* O6 is a mayor determinant for eliciting systemic resistance against *Erwinia carotovora* but not against *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *Tabaci* in tobacco. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 19, 924–930. doi: 10.1094/MPMI-19-0924
- Haran, S., Schickler, H., and Chet, I. (1996). Molecular mechanisms of lytic enzymes involved in the biocontrol activity of *Trichoderma harzianum*. *Microbiology* 142, 2321–2331. doi: 10.1099/00221287-142-9-2321
- Hernández, M. E., Kappler, A., and Newman, D. K. (2004). Phenazines and other redox-active antibiotics promote microbial mineral reduction. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 70, 921–928. doi: 10.1128/AEM.70.2.921-928.2004
- Hilario, E., Buckley, T. R., and Young, J. M. (2004). Improved resolution on the phylogenetic relationships among *Pseudomonas* by the combined analysis of *atpD*, *carA*, *recA* and 16S rDNA. *A. van Leeuw. J. Microb.* 86, 51–64. doi: 10.1023/B:ANTO.0000024910.57117.16
- Hill, D. S., Stein, J. I., Torkewitz, N. R., Morse, A. M., Howell, C. R., Pachlatko, J. P., et al. (1994). Cloning of genes involved in the synthesis of pyrrolnitrin from *Pseudomonas fluorescens* and role of pyrrolnitrin synthesis in biological control of plant disease. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 60, 78–85. doi: <doi>
- Huang, R., Feng, Z., Chi, X., Sun, X., Lu, Y., Zhang, B., et al. (2018). Pyrrolnitrin is more essential than phenazines for *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* G05 in its suppression of *Fusarium graminearum*. *Microbiol. Res.* 215, 55–64. doi: 10.1016/j.micres.2018.06.008
- Jahanshah, G., Yan, Q., Gerhardt, H., Pataj, Z., Lämmerhofer, M., Pianet, I., et al. (2019). Discovery of the cyclic lipopeptide gacamide A by genome mining and repair of the defective GacA regulator in *Pseudomonas fluorescens* Pf0-1. *J. Nat. Prod.* 82, 301–308. doi: 10.1021/acs.jnatprod.8b00747
- Kang, B. R., Anderson, A. J., and Kim, Y. C. (2018). Hydrogen cyanide produced by *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* O6 exhibits nematocidal activity against *Meloidogyne hapla*. *Plant Pathol. J.* 34, 35–43. doi: 10.5423/PPJ.OA.06.2017.0115
- Kang, B. R., Yang, K. Y., Cho, B. H., Han, T. H., Kim, I. S., Lee, M. C., et al. (2006). Production of indole-3-acetic acid in the plant-beneficial strain *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* O6 is negatively regulated by the global sensor kinase GacS. *Curr. Microbiol.* 52, 473–476. doi: 10.1007/s00284-005-0427-x
- Liu, K., Hu, H., Wang, W., and Zhang, X. (2016). Genetic engineering of *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* GP72 for the enhanced production of 2-hydroxyphenazine. *Microb. Cell Fact.* 15:131. doi: 10.1186/s12934-016-0529-0
- Loper, J. E., Hassan, K. A., Mavrodi, D. V., Davis, E. W. I. I., Lim, C. K., Shaffer, B. T., et al. (2012). Comparative genomics of plant-associated *Pseudomonas* spp.: insight into diversity and inheritance of traits involved in multitrophic interactions. *PLoS Genet.* 8:e1002784. doi: 10.1371/journal.pgen.1002784
- Loper, J. E., Henkels, M. D., Shaffer, B. T., Valeriote, F. A., and Gross, H. (2008). Isolation and identification of rhizoxin analogs from *Pseudomonas fluorescens* Pf-5 by using a genomic mining strategy. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 74, 3085–3093. doi: 10.1128/AEM.02848-07
- Lugtenberg, B. J. J., and Dekkers, L. C. (1999). What makes *Pseudomonas* bacteria rhizosphere competent? *Environ. Microbiol.* 1, 9–13. doi: 10.1046/j.1462-2920.1999.00005.x
- Lugtenberg, B. J. J., and Kamilova, F. (2009). Plant-growth-promoting rhizobacteria. *Annu. Rev. Microbiol.* 63, 541–556. doi: 10.1146/annurev.micro.62.081307.162918
- Mavrodi, D. V., Parejko, J. A., Mavrodi, O. V., Kwak, Y. S., Weller, D. M., Blankenfeldt, W., et al. (2013). Recent insights into the diversity, frequency and ecological roles of phenazines in fluorescent *Pseudomonas* spp. *Environ. Microbiol.* 15, 675–686. doi: 10.1111/j.1462-2920.2012.02846.x
- Mazzola, M., Funnell, D. L., and Raaijmakers, J. M. (2004). Wheat cultivar-specific selection of 2,4-diacetylphloroglucinol-producing fluorescent *Pseudomonas* species from resident soil populations. *Microbiol. Ecol.* 48, 338–348. doi: 10.1007/s00248-003-1067-y
- McSpadden, B. B. (2007). Diversity and ecology of biocontrol *Pseudomonas* spp. in agricultural systems. *Phytopathology* 97, 221–226. doi: 10.1094/PHYTO-97-2-0221

- Mercado-Blanco, J., and Bakker, P. A. H. M. (2007). Interactions between plants and beneficial *Pseudomonas* spp.: exploiting bacterial traits from crop protection. *Antonie Van Leeuw.* 92, 367–389. doi: 10.1007/s10482-007-9167-1
- Moore-Landecker, E. (1996). *Fundamentals of the Fungi*, 4th Edn. Saddle River, NJ: Prentice Hall. doi: <doi>
- Moreno-Avitia, F., Lozano, L., Utrilla, J., Bolívar, F., and Escalante, A. (2017). Draft genome sequence of *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* ATCC 9446, a nonpathogenic bacterium with bioremediation and industrial potential. *Genome Announc.* 5:e474–17. doi: 10.1128/genomeA.00474-17
- Morohoshi, T., Yamaguchi, T., Xie, X., Wang, W. Z., Takeuchi, K., and Someya, N. (2017). Complete genome sequence of *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* subsp. *Auranthiaca* reveals a triplicate quorum-sensing mechanism for regulation of phenazine production. *Microbes Environ.* 32, 47–53. doi: 10.1264/jsm2.ME16162
- Nadeem, S. M., Zahir, Z. A., Naveed, M., and Arshad, M. (2007). Preliminary investigation on inducing salt tolerance in maize through inoculation with rhizobacteria containing ACC deaminase activity. *Can. J. Microbiol.* 53, 1141–1149. doi: 10.1139/W07-081
- Nandi, M., Selin, C., Brassinga, A. K. C., Belmonte, M. F., Fernando, W. G. D., Loewen, P. C., et al. (2015). Pyrrolnitrin and hydrogen cyanide production by *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* PA23 exhibits nematocidal and repellent activity against *Caenorhabditis elegans*. *PLoS One* 10:e0123184. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0123184
- Nandi, M., Selin, C., Brawerman, G., Fernando, W. G. D., and de Kievit, T. (2017). Hydrogen cyanide, which contributes to *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* strain PA23 biocontrol, is upregulated in the presence of glycine. *Biol. Control* 108, 47–54. doi: 10.1016/j.biocontrol.2017.02.008
- Nishiyama, M., Horinouchi, S., Kobayashi, M., Nagasawa, T., Yamada, H., and Beppu, T. (1991). Cloning and characterization of genes responsible for metabolism of nitrile compounds from *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* B23. *J. Bacteriol.* 173, 2465–2472. doi: 10.1128/jb.173.8.2465-2472.1991
- Nowak-Thompson, B., Philip, E., Hammer, D., Hill, D. S., Staffords, J., Torkewitz, N., et al. (2003). 2, 5-diakylresorcinol biosynthesis in *Pseudomonas aurantiaca*: novel head-to-head condensation of two fatty acid-derived precursors. *J. Bacteriol.* 185, 860–869. doi: 10.1128/JB.185.3.860-869.2003
- Olorunleke, F. E., Hua, G. K., Kieu, N. P., Ma, Z., and Höfte, M. (2015). Interplay between orfamides, sessilins and phenazines in the control of rhizoctonia diseases by *Pseudomonas* sp. *CMR12a. Environ. Microbiol. Rep.* 7, 774–781. doi: 10.1111/1758-2229.12310
- Owley, B. H., Duffy, B. K., and Weller, D. M. (2003). Identification and manipulation of soil properties to improve the biological control performance of phenazine-producing *Pseudomonas fluorescens*. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 69, 3333–3343. doi: 10.1128/AEM.69.6.3333-3343.2003
- Palleroni, N. J. (1984). “Family I. Pseudomonadaceae Winslow, Broadhurst, Buchanan, Krumwiede, Rogers and Smith 1917, 555,” in *Bergey’s Manual of Systematic Bacteriology*, 1st Edn, eds P. H. A. Sneath, N. S. Mair, M. E. Sharpe, and J. G. Holt (Baltimore, MD: Williams & Wilkins), 144–218. doi: <doi>
- Peix, A., Valverde, A., Rivas, R., Iguar, J. M., Ramírez-Bahena, M. H., Mateos, P. F., et al. (2007). Reclassification of *Pseudomonas aurantiaca* as a synonym of *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* and proposal of three subspecies, *P. Chlororaphis* subsp. *Chlororaphis* subsp. nov., *P. Chlororaphis* subsp. *Aureofaciens* subsp. nov., comb. nov. and *P. chlororaphis* subsp. *aurantiaca* subsp. nov., comb. nov. *Int. J. Syst. Evol. Microbiol.* 57, 1286–1290. doi: 10.1099/ijso.64621-0
- Pierson, L. S. III, and Pierson, E. A. (2010). Metabolism and function of phenazines in bacteria: impacts on the behavior of bacteria in the environment and biotechnological processes. *Appl. Microbiol. Biotechnol.* 86, 1659–1670. doi: 10.1007/s00253-010-2509-3
- Pliego, C., Ramos, C., de Vicente, A., and Cazorla, F. M. (2011). Screening for candidate bacterial biocontrol agents against soilborne fungal plant pathogens. *Plant Soil* 340, 505–520. doi: 10.1007/s11104-010-0615-8
- Polonio, A., Vida, C., de Vicente, A., and Cazorla, F. M. (2017). Impact of motility and chemotaxis features of the rhizobacterium *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* PCL1606 on its biocontrol of avocado white root rot. *Int. Microbiol.* 20, 95–104. doi: 10.2436/20.1501.01.289
- Raaijmakers, J. M., de Bruijn, I., and de Kock, M. J. D. (2006). Cyclic lipopeptide production by plant-associated *Pseudomonas* spp.: diversity, activity, biosynthesis, and regulation. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 19, 699–710. doi: 10.1094/MPMI-19-0699
- Raaijmakers, J. M., De Bruijn, I., Nybroe, O., and Ongena, M. (2010). Natural functions of lipopeptides from *Bacillus* and *Pseudomonas*: more than surfactants and antibiotics. *FEMS Microbiol. Rev.* 34, 1037–1062. doi: 10.1111/j.1574-6976.2010.00221.x
- Raaijmakers, J. M., Paulitz, T. C., Steinberg, C., Alabouvette, C., and Moënnelocoz, Y. (2009). The rhizosphere: a playground and battlefield for soilborne pathogens and beneficial microorganisms. *Plant Soil* 321:20. doi: 10.1007/s11104-008-9568-6
- Raio, A., Reveglia, P., Puopolo, G., Cimmino, A., Danti, R., and Evidente, A. (2017). Involvement of phenazine-1-carboxylic acid in the interaction between *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* subsp. *Aureofaciens* strain M71 and *Seiridium cardinale* in vivo. *Microbiol. Res.* 199, 49–56. doi: 10.1016/j.micres.2017.03.003
- Ruffner, B., Péchy-Tarr, M., Höfte, M., Bloemberg, G., Grunder, J., Keel, C. et al. (2015). Evolutionary patchwork of an insecticidal toxin shared between plant-associated pseudomonads and the insect pathogens *Photorhabdus* and *Xenorhabdus*. *BMC Genomics* 16:609. doi: 10.1186/s12864-015-1763-2
- Selin, C., Fernando, D., and de Kievit, T. R. (2012). The PhzI/PhzR quorum-sensing system is required for pyrrolnitrin and phenazine production, and exhibits cross-regulation with RpoS in *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* PA23. *Microbiology* 158, 896–907. doi: 10.1099/mic.0.054254-0
- Selin, C., Habibian, R., Poritsanos, N., Athukorala, S. N., Fernando, D., and de Kievit, T. R. (2010). Phenazines are not essential for *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* PA23 biocontrol of *Sclerotinia sclerotiorum*, but do play a role in biofilm formation. *FEMS Microbiol. Ecol.* 71, 73–83. doi: 10.1111/j.1574-6941.2009.00792.x
- Skerman, V. B. D., McGoawna, V., and Sneath, P. H. A. (1980). Approved lists of bacterial names. *Int. J. Syst. Bacteriol.* 30, 225–420. doi: 10.1099/00207713-30-1-225
- Town, J., Audy, P., Boyetchko, S. M., and Dumonceaux, T. J. (2016). Genome sequence of *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* strain 189. *Genome Announc.* 4:e581–16. doi: 10.1128/genomeA.00581-16
- Venturi, V. (2006). Regulation of quorum sensing in *Pseudomonas*. *FEMS Microbiol. Rev.* 30, 274–291. doi: 10.1111/j.1574-6976.2005.00012.x
- Vida, C., Bonilla, N., de Vicente, A., and Cazorla, F. M. (2016). Microbial profiling of a suppressiveness-induced agricultural soil amended with composted almond shells. *Front. Microbiol.* 7:4. doi: 10.3389/fmicb.2016.00004
- Vida, C., Cazorla, F. M., and de Vicente, A. (2017a). Characterization of biocontrol bacterial strains isolated from a suppressiveness-induced soil after amendment with composted almond shells. *Res. Microbiol.* 168, 583–593. doi: 10.1016/j.resmic.2017.03.007
- Vida, C., de Vicente, A., and Cazorla, F. M. (2017b). Draft genome sequence of the rhizobacterium *Pseudomonas chlororaphis* PCL1606, displaying biocontrol against soilborne phytopathogens. *Genome Announc.* 5:e130–17. doi: 10.1128/genomeA.00130-17
- Waksman, S. A., and Woodruff, B. H. (1940). The soil as a source of microorganisms antagonistic to disease-producing bacteria. *J. Bacteriol.* 40, 581–600. doi: <doi>
- Weller, D. (2007). *Pseudomonas* biocontrol agents of soilborne pathogens: looking back over 30 years. *Phytopathology* 97, 250–256. doi: 10.1094/PHYTO-97-2-0250
- Yan, Q., Lopes, L. D., Shaffer, B. T., Kidarsa, T. A., Vining, O., Philmus, B., et al. (2018). Secondary metabolism and interspecific competition affect accumulation of spontaneous mutants in the GacS-GacA regulatory system in *Pseudomonas protegens*. *mBio* 9:e1845–17. doi: 10.1128/mBio.01845-17
- Zhang, X. X., and Rainey, P. B. (2013). Exploring the sociobiology of pyoverdinin-producing *Pseudomonas*. *Evolution* 67, 3161–3174. doi: 10.1111/evo.12183

**Conflict of Interest Statement:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

Copyright © 2019 Arrebola, Tienda, Vida, de Vicente and Cazorla. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.





# *Xanthomonas citri* pv. *viticola* Affecting Grapevine in Brazil: Emergence of a Successful Monomorphic Pathogen

Marisa A. S. V. Ferreira<sup>1\*</sup>, Sophie Bonneau<sup>2</sup>, Martial Briand<sup>2</sup>, Sophie Cesbron<sup>2</sup>, Perrine Portier<sup>2</sup>, Armelle Darrasse<sup>2</sup>, Marco A. S. Gama<sup>3</sup>, Maria Angélica G. Barbosa<sup>4</sup>, Rosa de L. R. Mariano<sup>3</sup>, Elineide B. Souza<sup>3</sup> and Marie-Agnès Jacques<sup>2\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Departamento de Fitopatologia, Universidade de Brasília, Brasília, Brazil, <sup>2</sup> IRHS, INRA, AGROCAMPUS-Ouest, SFR4207 QUASAV, Université d'Angers, Beaucouzé, France, <sup>3</sup> Laboratório de Fitobacteriologia, Departamento de Agronomia, Universidade Federal Rural de Pernambuco, Recife, Brazil, <sup>4</sup> Embrapa Semiárido, Petrolina, Brazil

## OPEN ACCESS

### Edited by:

Giorgio Gambino,  
Institute for Sustainable Plant  
Protection, Italian National Research  
Council (ISP-CNR), Italy

### Reviewed by:

Sang-Wook Han,  
Chung-Ang University, South Korea  
Fabiano Sillo,  
University of Turin, Italy

### \*Correspondence:

Marisa A. S. V. Ferreira  
marisavf@unb.br  
Marie-Agnès Jacques  
marie-agnes.jacques@inra.fr

### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to  
Plant Microbe Interactions,  
a section of the journal  
Frontiers in Plant Science

**Received:** 29 November 2018

**Accepted:** 29 March 2019

**Published:** 18 April 2019

### Citation:

Ferreira MASV, Bonneau S,  
Briand M, Cesbron S, Portier P,  
Darrasse A, Gama MAS,  
Barbosa MAG, Mariano RdLR,  
Souza EB and Jacques M-A (2019)  
*Xanthomonas citri* pv. *viticola* Affecting  
Grapevine in Brazil: Emergence of a  
Successful Monomorphic Pathogen.  
*Front. Plant Sci.* 10:489.  
doi: 10.3389/fpls.2019.00489

The pathovar *viticola* of *Xanthomonas citri* causes bacterial canker of grapevine. This disease was first recorded in India in 1972, and later in Brazil in 1998, where its distribution is currently restricted to the northeastern region. A multilocus sequence analysis (MLSA) based on seven housekeeping genes and a multilocus variable number of tandem repeat analysis (MLVA) with eight loci were performed in order to assess the genetic relatedness among strains from India and Brazil. Strains isolated in India from three related pathovars affecting Vitaceae species and pathogenic strains isolated from *Amaranthus* sp. found in bacterial canker-infected vineyards in Brazil were also included. MLSA revealed lack of diversity in all seven genes and grouped grapevine and *Amaranthus* strains in a monophyletic group in *X. citri*. The VNTR (variable number of tandem repeat) typing scheme conducted on 107 strains detected 101 haplotypes. The total number of alleles per locus ranged from 5 to 12. A minimum spanning tree (MST) showed that Brazilian strains were clearly separated from Indian strains, which showed unique alleles at three loci. The two strains isolated from symptomatic *Amaranthus* sp. presented unique alleles at two loci. STRUCTURE analyses revealed three groups congruent with MST and a fourth group with strains from India and Brazil. Admixture among populations were observed in all groups. MST, STRUCTURE and e-BURST analyses showed that the strains collected in 1998 belong to two distinct groups, with predicted founder genotypes from two different vineyards in the same region. This suggest that one introduction of grape planting materials contaminated with genetically distinct strains took place, which was followed by pathogen adaptation. Genome sequencing of one Brazilian strain confirmed typical attributes of pathogenic xanthomonads and allowed the design of a complementary VNTR typing scheme dedicated to *X. citri* pv. *viticola* that will allow further epidemiological survey of this genetically monomorphic pathovar.

**Keywords:** MLVA, MLSA, *Vitis vinifera*, grapevine bacterial canker, *Xanthomonas campestris* pv. *viticola*

## INTRODUCTION

*Xanthomonas citri* pv. *viticola*, the causal agent of grapevine bacterial canker, was first described in India as *Pseudomonas viticola* sp. nov. (Nayudu, 1972). For many years, its occurrence was restricted to India and regarded as a disease of secondary importance until outbreaks in the late 1980's (Chand and Kishun, 1990). In 1998, a new disease was reported affecting vines of *Vitis vinifera* cultivar Red Globe in the irrigated areas of the São Francisco River valley in Pernambuco and Bahia states, northeastern Brazil. This region accounts for a significant percentage of table grape production in Brazil. Disease symptoms were leaf spots and cankers observed on stems, twigs and petioles. The causal agent was identified through biochemical and pathogenicity tests as *Xanthomonas campestris* pv. *viticola*. Additionally, rep-PCR fingerprinting analysis of strains collected in Brazil showed highly similar profiles to the Indian pathotype strain (NCPBB 2475) (Trindade et al., 2005). Infected grapevines were later detected in other states in Brazil (Halfeld-Vieira and Nechet, 2006; Rodrigues Neto et al., 2011), and eradication procedures were adopted since the pathogen is of quarantine significance and subjected to regulatory measures. Besides India and Brazil, the pathogen has been reported in Africa in 2005 (Midha and Patil, 2014). The pathogen may disseminate by infected propagating material and an association with seeds and berries was demonstrated suggesting systemic colonization and spread (Tostes et al., 2014). Natural hosts of pathovar *viticola* are *V. vinifera* varieties. Nayudu (1972) also reported natural infection of *Azadirachta indica* (neem, Meliaceae) and *Phyllanthus maderaspatensis* (Euphorbiaceae), which may represent alternative sources of inoculum for infection of grapevines. Plants in the Anacardiaceae family, such as mango tree (*Mangifera indica*) have also been described as potential hosts through inoculation (Chand and Kishun, 1990). In Brazil, some weed species belonging to the genera *Alternanthera*, *Amaranthus*, *Glycine*, and *Senna* have been identified as potential alternative hosts as well (Peixoto et al., 2007).

Diagnosis of grapevine bacterial canker is based on symptom observation followed by bacterial isolation and identification tools, including induction of a hypersensitive reaction (HR) on tomato leaves, pathogenicity tests on susceptible varieties, serology with polyclonal antibodies and/or molecular identification tests based on PCR (Trindade et al., 2005, 2007; Gama et al., 2018). Primers have been designed on partial sequences of the *hrp* cluster that differentiate *Xanthomonas* strains at both pathovar and species levels (Leite et al., 1994) and were shown to be useful for detection and identification of pathovar *viticola* in culture and plant tissue (Trindade et al., 2007).

The pathovar *viticola*, a non-pigmented xanthomonad, has been referred as *Xanthomonas campestris sensu lato* since it was not included in the *Xanthomonas* reclassification study of Vauterin et al. (1995). Sequence analysis of the housekeeping gene gyrase B (*gyrB*) for over 200 xanthomonads, including 67 poorly characterized pathovars of *X. campestris*, placed the pathotype strain from India and three pathovars associated

with hosts formerly classified in the genus *Vitis*, in the *X. citri* subsp. *citri* clade (Parkinson et al., 2009), along with several members of group 9.5 of *X. axonopodis*, such as pathovars *citri*, *glycines*, and *mangiferaeindicae* (Ah-You et al., 2009; Mhedbi-Hajri et al., 2013). Coherently, it was recently included in the newly proposed *X. citri* species that encompasses the so-called 9.5 and 9.6 groups (Rademaker et al., 2005; Constantin et al., 2016). A taxonomic reposition as *X. citri* pv. *viticola* comb. nov. has been proposed (Gama et al., 2018). In addition, phylogenomic analysis revealed that several pathovars, including pathovar *viticola*, form a monophyletic cluster and belong to one species, *X. citri* (Bansal et al., 2017).

Multilocus variable number of tandem repeats analysis (MLVA) is a high-resolution method for monitoring epidemics and assessing population structure and diversity for many bacterial species. A typical variable number of tandem repeats (VNTR) locus shows large range of copy numbers even among highly related bacterial strains (Jackson, 2010). MLVA has been used as a typing tool in outbreaks of numerous human and animal pathogens, but also in food microbiology such as the winemaking process (Claisse and Lonvaud-Funel, 2012). For human pathogens of medical interest, it has been regarded as a powerful tool for outbreak detection and source tracing in several European countries (Lindstedt et al., 2013). Resources for discovery of polymorphic loci such as VNTR databases are available for free access (Chang et al., 2007). For plant associated bacteria, several MLVA schemes have been described for important pathogens including several species and pathovars of *Xanthomonas* spp. such as *X. citri* pv. *citri* (Bui Thi Ngoc et al., 2009; Pruvost et al., 2014; Leduc et al., 2015); *X. oryzae* (Poulin et al., 2015); *X. arboricola* (Cesbron et al., 2014; Essakhi et al., 2015; López-Soriano et al., 2016); *X. fragariae* (Gétaz et al., 2018); and *X. axonopodis* pv. *manihotis* (Arrieta-Ortiz et al., 2013). VNTR typing has been recognized as the best tool to type recently emerged bacteria with limited genetic diversity and to better understand their patterns of long-distance dissemination (Bühlmann et al., 2013; Cuntly et al., 2015; Nakato et al., 2018).

The objectives of this study were to assess the genetic relatedness among *Xanthomonas citri* pv. *viticola* strains from India and Brazil, related pathovars (pv. *vitiscarnosae*, *vitistrifoliae*, *vitiswoodrowii*) affecting other host plants in the family Vitaceae and three pathogenic strains from *Amaranthus* sp. collected close to bacterial canker-infected grapevines in Brazil. We conducted the characterization of pathovar *viticola* strains based on a concatenated sequence of seven housekeeping genes (MLSA) to allow comparisons with strains from other pathovars. A MLVA typing scheme with eight VNTR loci derived from *X. citri* pv. *citri* was validated with 107 strains of pathovar *viticola* and used to assess the genetic structure of this pathovar in Brazil. Genome sequencing of one Brazilian strain confirmed typical attributes of pathogenic xanthomonads and allowed the design of a complementary VNTR typing scheme dedicated to *X. citri* pv. *viticola* that will allow further epidemiological survey of this genetically monomorphic pathovar.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

### Bacterial Strains

A collection of 102 strains isolated from grapevine (*Vitis vinifera*) and three strains isolated from symptomatic *Amaranthus* sp. plants growing in bacterial canker-infected vineyards in Brazil were used in this study (Table 1). These strains were isolated over a period of 14 years (1998–2012). The pathovar *viticola* pathotype strain from India, two other Indian strains from grapevine (*V. vinifera*) and the pathotype strains (CFBP 7658, CFBP 7659, and CFBP 7657) of the three pathovars affecting other species in the Vitaceae family (*vitiscarnosae*, *vitistrifoliae*, and *vitiswoodrowii*, respectively) were also included in this study. These six strains were isolated in India from 1951 to 1972 (Table 1). The strains isolated from grapevine plants in Brazil were previously identified by PCR with specific primers targeting a 240 bp-sequence of the *hrcN* (*hrpB*) gene (Trindade et al., 2007) and tested for hypersensitive response (HR) induction on tomato and/or pathogenicity on a susceptible grapevine cultivar.

All strains were recovered on LPGA medium (yeast extract 7 g liter<sup>-1</sup>; peptone 7 g liter<sup>-1</sup>; glucose 7 g liter<sup>-1</sup>; agar 15 g liter<sup>-1</sup>, pH 7.2) and transferred to 10% TSA medium (1.7 g liter<sup>-1</sup> tryptone, 0.3 g liter<sup>-1</sup> soybean peptone, 0.25 g liter<sup>-1</sup> glucose, 0.5 g liter<sup>-1</sup> NaCl, 0.5 g liter<sup>-1</sup> K<sub>2</sub>HPO<sub>4</sub>, and 15 g liter<sup>-1</sup> agar). Cells were grown at 28°C for 24 h. For long term storage strains were preserved and frozen in 40% glycerol at -80°C. DNA was obtained from 1 × 10<sup>7</sup> CFU ml<sup>-1</sup> bacterial cell suspensions with a heating step at 94°C for 10 min before the amplification program.

### Multilocus Sequencing Analysis (MLSA)

Two strains from India (CFBP 7660 and CFBP 7691) and a subcollection of 26 strains from the 105-strain collection from Brazil were selected to represent the diversity in terms of year, host, and geographical origin. PCR amplifications of portions of seven housekeeping genes [*atpD*: ATP synthase-beta chain, *dnaK*: encoding the 70-kDa heat shock protein, *eff*: elongation factor P, *fyuA* coding a transmembrane protein (Ton-B dependent transporter), *glnA*: glutamine synthetase I, *gyrB*: DNA gyrase subunit B, and *rpoD*: RNA polymerase sigma 70 factor] were carried out with the primers designed by Mhedbi-Hajri et al. (2013), except for *gyrB* from which a 904-bp portion was amplified with the forward primer XgyrB1F (ACGAGTACAACCCGGACAA) and the reverse primer XgyrB1R (CCCATCARGGTGCTGAAGAT) (Young et al., 2008).

PCR amplifications were performed in a 25 μl-reaction containing 1X Go Taq Buffer (Promega), 200 μM dNTPs, 0.5 μM of each primer, 0.375 U of Go Taq Polymerase, and 5 μl of boiled bacterial cell suspension. Amplification program was carried out in a PE 9600 thermocycler (Applied Biosystems) with an initial denaturation at 94°C for 5 min, 35 cycles of denaturation at 94°C for 30 s, annealing at 60°C for 30 s (or 62°C for *eff*), extension for 1 min at 72°C, and a final extension at 72°C for 7 min. Quality and yield of PCR products were checked by loading 5 μl of the reaction in 1% agarose gels in 1 x Tris acetate EDTA (TAE)

followed by staining with ethidium bromide. PCR products (20 μl) from each strain/gene combination were sequenced with reverse and forward primers at Genoscreen (Lille, France). Sequences obtained from forward and reverse primers were assembled and edited using GENEIOUS Pro 4.8.5 (Biomatters, New Zealand). Consensus sequences were generated, and codon-based multiple alignments were obtained using CLUSTALW (Thompson et al., 1994) application in BioEDIT (Hall, 1999) with default parameters. Initial phylogenetic analyses were performed on individual *rpoD* and *gyrB* sequences for comparisons with sequences from *Xanthomonas* (type and pathotype strains) from the CFBP/PhyloSearch tool database<sup>1</sup> using the Neighbor Joining (NJ) method available in MEGA 5.05 (Tamura et al., 2007). As the concatenated data sets were identical for all 27 strains tested, we selected the sequences from the pathotype strain (CFBP 7660) for comparisons with DNA sequences of 131 strains of *X. axonopodis* representing 21 pathovars (Mhedbi-Hajri et al., 2013) from all six Rademaker's genetic groups (Rademaker et al., 2005). Phylogenetic analysis was performed for each gene individually and on the concatenated data set. Concatenated alignments of the seven-genes sequences displayed in alphabetic order were generated in GENEIOUS to a final sequence of 4,759 bp (1–738 for *atpD*, 739–1485 for *dnaK*, 1486–1832 for *eff*, 1833–2473 for *fyuA*, 2474–3352 for *glnA*, 3353–4054 for *gyrB*, and 4055–4759 for *rpoD*). Separate and concatenated trees were constructed by NJ and maximum-likelihood (ML) reconstruction methods. For the latter, the model of nucleotide substitution was estimated with hierarchical likelihood ratio test (hLRT) and the Akaike Information Criterion (AICc) to select the best model from 56 candidate models, using Modeltest 3.7 in PAUP (Swofford, 2002). Phylogenetic trees were obtained by the PhyML method and *Xanthomonas campestris* pv. *campestris* strain CFBP5241 (ATCC 33913) was used to root the tree as it is more distantly related from the other xanthomonads (*X. citri* and related species). The SH test (Shimodaira and Hasegawa, 1999) from the DNAmI program in PHYLIP (Felsenstein, 1989) was performed to test whether the ML tree topology based on each separate gene fell within the same confidence limits. For both NJ and ML trees, bootstrap analyses were performed with 1,000 replications and the trees were generated with MEGA 5.05.

### HR Induction and Pathogenicity Tests on *Vitis vinifera*

Upon isolation from plant material, strains were tested for induction of HR on tomato (*Solanum lycopersicum* “Santa Clara”) by leaf infiltration of a 1 × 10<sup>9</sup> CFU ml<sup>-1</sup> bacterial suspension in sterile distilled water. Pathogenicity of isolated strains was confirmed following infiltration of *V. vinifera* cv. Red Globe leaves with a bacterial suspension at 1 × 10<sup>8</sup> CFU ml<sup>-1</sup>. Bacterial suspension (100 μL<sup>-1</sup>) was infiltrated into four points of the abaxial surface of the leaves with the aid of a hypodermic syringe without needle. These qualitative tests were conducted with two replicates per isolate. Inoculated plants were maintained in a greenhouse at 28°C and the pathogen was reisolated from typical lesions 7–10 days after inoculation.

<sup>1</sup>[http://147.99.127.226/pub/cfbp/user\\_tool.php](http://147.99.127.226/pub/cfbp/user_tool.php)

**TABLE 1** | *Xanthomonas* strains used in this study.

| Strain    | Other collections              | Host cultivar     | Country of |                       | Year of           | Pathogenicity   | HR tomato | PCR <sup>b</sup> |
|-----------|--------------------------------|-------------------|------------|-----------------------|-------------------|-----------------|-----------|------------------|
|           |                                |                   | origin     | Location <sup>a</sup> |                   |                 |           |                  |
| CFBP 7660 | NCPPB 2475, LMG 965, ICMP 3351 | Anab-e-Shahi      | India      | Andhra Pradesh        | 1969              | +               | +         | +                |
| CFBP 7691 | NCPPB 2614, LMG 966, ICMP 3865 | na <sup>c</sup>   | India      | na                    | 1972              | nd <sup>d</sup> | nd        | nd               |
| CFBP 7694 | NCPPB 3642                     | na                | India      | na                    | 1990 <sup>e</sup> | –               | nd        | nd               |
| CFBP 5869 | IBSBF 1385                     | Italia            | Brazil     | Teresina, PI          | 1998              | +               | +         | +                |
| CFBP 7675 | ICMP 13704, IBSBF 1376         | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 1998              | nd              | nd        | nd               |
| CFBP 7676 | ICMP13706, IBSBF 1386          | Ribier            | Brazil     | Teresina, PI          | 1998              | +               | +         | +                |
| CFBP7764  | P1S6                           | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 2012              | +               | +         | +                |
| 482       | IBSBF 2598                     |                   | Brazil     | Boa Vista, RR         | 2006              | +               | nd        | +                |
| 4562      | IBSBF 1507                     | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 1999              | +               | nd        | +                |
| 1184      |                                | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 1998              | +               | +         | +                |
| 1186      |                                | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 1998              | +               | +         | +                |
| 1187      |                                | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 1998              | +               | +         | +                |
| 1189      |                                | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 1998              | +               | +         | +                |
| 1191      |                                | Italia            | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 1998              | +               | +         | +                |
| 1192      |                                | Italia            | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 1998              | +               | +         | +                |
| 1193      |                                | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 1998              | +               | +         | +                |
| 1194      |                                | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 1998              | +               | +         | +                |
| 1195      |                                | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 1998              | +               | +         | +                |
| 1205      |                                | Italia            | Brazil     | Sobradinho, BA        | 2000              | +               | +         | +                |
| 1226      |                                | Thompson Seedless | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 2001              | +               | +         | +                |
| 1299      |                                | Thompson Seedless | Brazil     | Juazeiro, BA          | 2004              | +               | +         | +                |
| 1303      |                                | Sugraone          | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 2005              | nd              | +         | +                |
| 1307      |                                | Sugraone          | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 2005              | +               | +         | +                |
| 1309      |                                | Sugraone          | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 2005              | +               | +         | +                |
| 1315      |                                | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 2005              | +               | +         | +                |
| 1316      |                                | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Juazeiro, BA          | 2005              | nd              | +         | +                |
| 1318      |                                | BRS Morena        | Brazil     | na                    | 2006              | +               | +         | +                |
| 4779B     |                                | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Cianorte, PR          | 2009              | +               | +         | +                |
| A2        |                                | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 2010              | +               | +         | +                |
| A11       |                                | Thompson Seedless | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 2010              | nd              | nd        | +                |
| A12       |                                | Thompson Seedless | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 2010              | nd              | nd        | +                |
| AR1       |                                | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 2012              | nd              | +         | +                |
| AR2       |                                | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 2012              | nd              | nd        | +                |
| TR1       |                                | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 2012              | nd              | nd        | +                |
| TR3       |                                | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 2012              | nd              | +         | +                |
| P1S5      |                                | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 2012              | nd              | nd        | +                |
| P1S9      |                                | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 2012              | nd              | +         | +                |
| P1S12     |                                | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 2012              | nd              | nd        | +                |
| P1S16     |                                | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 2012              | nd              | nd        | +                |
| P2S1      |                                | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 2012              | nd              | nd        | +                |
| P2S2      |                                | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 2012              | +               | nd        | +                |
| P2S4      |                                | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 2012              | +               | +         | +                |
| P2S6      |                                | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 2012              | nd              | +         | +                |
| P2S7      |                                | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 2012              | nd              | nd        | +                |
| RS2       |                                | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Curaça, BA            | 2012              | nd              | nd        | +                |
| RS6       |                                | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Curaça, BA            | 2012              | nd              | nd        | +                |
| RS8       |                                | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Curaça, BA            | 2012              | nd              | nd        | +                |
| RS10      |                                | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Curaça, BA            | 2012              | nd              | nd        | +                |
| RS11      |                                | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Curaça, BA            | 2012              | nd              | +         | +                |
| XCV005    |                                | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 2008              | +               | +         | +                |
| XCV008    |                                | Red Globe         | Brazil     | Petrolina, PE         | 2008              | +               | +         | +                |

(Continued)

TABLE 1 | Continued

| Strain | Other collections | Host cultivar     | Country of origin | Location <sup>a</sup> | Year of isolation | Pathogenicity | HR tomato | PCR <sup>b</sup> |
|--------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-----------------------|-------------------|---------------|-----------|------------------|
| XCV009 |                   | Red Globe         | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2008              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV013 |                   | Sugraone          | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2009              | +             | -         | +                |
| XCV015 |                   | Sugraone          | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2009              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV021 |                   | Thompson Seedless | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2009              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV026 |                   | Thompson Seedless | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2009              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV028 |                   | Sugraone          | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2009              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV033 |                   | Sugraone          | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2009              | +             | -         | +                |
| XCV034 |                   | Thompson Seedless | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2009              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV039 |                   | Sugraone          | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2009              | +             | -         | +                |
| XCV040 |                   | Italia            | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2009              | +             | -         | +                |
| XCV044 |                   | Thompson Seedless | Brazil            | Juazeiro, BA          | 2009              | +             | -         | +                |
| XCV045 |                   | Crimson           | Brazil            | Juazeiro, BA          | 2009              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV047 |                   | Italia            | Brazil            | Juazeiro, BA          | 2009              | +             | -         | +                |
| XCV050 |                   | na                | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2009              | +             | -         | +                |
| XCV052 |                   | Sugraone          | Brazil            | Casa Nova, BA         | 2009              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV054 |                   | Sugraone          | Brazil            | Casa Nova, BA         | 2009              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV056 |                   | Sugraone          | Brazil            | Casa Nova, BA         | 2009              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV065 |                   | Italia            | Brazil            | Casa Nova, BA         | 2009              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV068 |                   | Red Globe         | Brazil            | Casa Nova, BA         | 2009              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV070 |                   | Benitaka          | Brazil            | Casa Nova, BA         | 2009              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV071 |                   | Sugraone          | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2009              | +             | -         | +                |
| XCV076 |                   | Sugraone          | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2009              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV079 |                   | Red Globe         | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2009              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV080 |                   | Sugraone          | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2009              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV081 |                   | Thompson Seedless | Brazil            | Casa Nova, BA         | 2009              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV090 |                   | Thompson Seedless | Brazil            | Juazeiro, BA          | 2009              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV091 |                   | Thompson Seedless | Brazil            | Juazeiro, BA          | 2009              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV112 |                   | Red Globe         | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2009              | +             | -         | +                |
| XCV114 |                   | Thompson Seedless | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2009              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV116 |                   | Thompson Seedless | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2009              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV117 |                   | Red Globe         | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2009              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV119 |                   | Thompson Seedless | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2009              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV124 |                   | Red Globe         | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2009              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV129 |                   | Sugraone          | Brazil            | Juazeiro, BA          | 2010              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV133 |                   | Sugraone          | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2010              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV137 |                   | Thompson Seedless | Brazil            | Casa Nova, BA         | 2010              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV143 |                   | Red Globe         | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2010              | +             | -         | +                |
| XCV153 |                   | Red Globe         | Brazil            | Casa Nova, BA         | 2010              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV154 |                   | Red Globe         | Brazil            | Casa Nova, BA         | 2010              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV171 |                   | Sugra18           | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2011              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV176 |                   | Red Globe         | Brazil            | Juazeiro, BA          | 2011              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV178 |                   | Sugraone          | Brazil            | Casa Nova, BA         | 2011              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV179 |                   | Benitaka          | Brazil            | Casa Nova, BA         | 2011              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV181 |                   | Red Globe         | Brazil            | Juazeiro, BA          | 2011              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV191 |                   | Thompson Seedless | Brazil            | Juazeiro, BA          | 2011              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV192 |                   | Thompson Seedless | Brazil            | Juazeiro, BA          | 2011              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV200 |                   | Red Globe         | Brazil            | Juazeiro, BA          | 2011              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV201 |                   | Thompson Seedless | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2011              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV202 |                   | Sugraone          | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2011              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV203 |                   | Thompson Seedless | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2011              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV204 |                   | Sugraone          | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2011              | +             | +         | +                |

(Continued)

TABLE 1 | Continued

| Strain | Other collections | Host cultivar         | Country of origin | Location <sup>a</sup> | Year of isolation | Pathogenicity | HR tomato | PCR <sup>b</sup> |
|--------|-------------------|-----------------------|-------------------|-----------------------|-------------------|---------------|-----------|------------------|
| XCV207 |                   | Thompson Seedless     | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2011              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV208 |                   | Sugraone              | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2011              | +             | +         | +                |
| XCV210 |                   | Sugraone              | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2011              | +             | +         | +                |
| Am-1   |                   | <i>Amaranthus</i> sp. | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2012              | +             | +         | +                |
| Am-2   |                   | <i>Amaranthus</i> sp. | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2012              | nd            | +         | +                |
| Am-3   |                   | <i>Amaranthus</i> sp. | Brazil            | Petrolina, PE         | 2012              | nd            | +         | +                |

<sup>a</sup>States in Brazil: PE, Pernambuco; BA, Bahia; PI, Piauí; PR, Paraná; RR, Roraima; <sup>b</sup>PCR with specific primers targeting a 240 bp-sequence of the *hrcN* gene (Trindade et al., 2007); <sup>c</sup>na, information not available; <sup>d</sup>not determined; <sup>e</sup>year added to NCPPB.

The three pathotype strains (CFBP 7657, 7658, and 7659) were tested on 90-day-old *V. vinifera* plants cv. Sauvignon under controlled conditions (28°C, 98% RH, photoperiod of 16 h). Two methods of inoculation were employed: leaf infiltration (two spots per leaf) with 200 µl of a  $1 \times 10^7$  CFU ml<sup>-1</sup> suspension and deposition of 25 µl of a  $1 \times 10^8$  CFU ml<sup>-1</sup> suspension on the stems at three points after wounding with a needle. Two plants and six leaves per plant were inoculated with each strain. Plants were kept at 100% humidity for 48 h and were evaluated for symptom development until 35 days after inoculation. Three additional plants each were inoculated with pathovar *viticola* strains from India, CFBP 7660 and CFBP 7694, and one Brazilian strain (CFBP 7764) as positive controls. One plant was inoculated with water and kept as a negative control. All inoculation tests were carried out following quarantine procedures at IRHS, France. The assay was evaluated qualitatively, by scoring presence or absence of necrotic symptoms during 35 days. Isolations from inoculated leaves and stems were attempted 35 days after inoculation and colony growth was recorded after 48–72 h on 100% TSA medium.

## Selection of VNTR Loci for MLVA

Bacterial suspensions of each strain were prepared at  $1 \times 10^7$  CFU ml<sup>-1</sup> and were boiled at 95°C for 10 min before PCR. Aliquots of boiled cells were kept at -20°C. Primers for amplification of 14 VNTR loci from *X. citri* pv. *citri* (Bui Thi Ngoc et al., 2009) were tested with five strains of pathovar *viticola* and strain 306 of pathovar *citri*. Reaction mix contained 1X GoTaq Flexi buffer (Promega), 1.5 or 3.0 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 62.5 µM each dNTP, 0.125 µM of each primer, 0.25 U of GoTaq Flexi DNA polymerase and 1 µl of bacterial cells suspension. Conditions for amplification were as follows: 95°C for 5 min followed by 32 cycles of 95°C for 30 s; 60, 64 or 68°C, depending on the primer set, for 30 s and 72°C for 30 s and a final extension at 72°C for 10 min. PCR products were separated on 2.5% agarose gels in 1X Tris acetate EDTA buffer (TAE) and visualized after ethidium-bromide staining. When poor amplification occurred, PCR was optimized by testing different MgCl<sub>2</sub> concentrations (1.5 and 3.0 mM) and annealing temperatures (60, 64, 68°C). VNTR loci were selected based on reproducibility (amplicons of same size produced in different PCR runs) and polymorphism detection among pathovar *viticola* strains, verified by gel electrophoresis.

## VNTR Genotyping

Eight VNTR loci were selected and the forward primers were tagged with one of four fluorescent dyes, 6-FAM, VIC, NED or PET (Eurofins MWG/Operon). Primer pairs were combined in four duplexes, with the respective annealing temperature, as follows: XL-1 FAM and XL-4 VIC, 64°C; XL-13 NED and XL-15 PET, 60°C; XL-3 FAM and XL-5 PET, 64°C; XL-6 NED and XL-8 VIC, 68°C.

PCR products (1 µl of products marked with 6-FAM, VIC or NED; and 2 µl of products marked with PET) were diluted in ultrapure water to a final volume of 32 µl. An aliquot of 2.4 µl was mixed with 0.15 µl of the GeneScan™ 500 LIZ™ size standard (Applied Biosystems) and 9.35 µl formamide in a 96-well tray, followed by denaturation at 94°C for 10 min in a thermocycler. Capillary electrophoresis was conducted in the ABI3130 sequencer using the GeneMapper application. Chromatograms were visualized with PeakScanner™ software v. 1.0 (Applied Biosystems). Fragment sizes were estimated and converted into copy number for each VNTR. To confirm the copy number for each VNTR locus, PCR products of strains CFBP 7660 and CFBP 7764 were sequenced at Genoscreen. Sequences were edited with GENEIOUS and the search tools were used to detect the tandem repeat sequences.

## Stability Test

In order to test the stability of the pathovar *viticola* VNTR types after successive culture transfers, four distinct strains were tested: three pathovar *viticola* strains (CFBP 7660, 7764, and 5869) and *X. axonopodis* pv. *citri* strain 306. A starter bacterial cell suspension ( $1 \times 10^8$  CFU ml<sup>-1</sup>) was prepared and 50 µl were transferred to 5 ml 10% TS liquid media. After 24 h- growth at 28°C, a new aliquot of 50 µl was transferred to a new tube. This procedure was repeated every 24 h for 4 days. At each day, a bacterial suspension of  $1 \times 10^7$  CFU ml<sup>-1</sup> was prepared from each culture and tested for the eight VNTR makers. Serial dilutions and colony counts were performed on 10% TSA after 48 h to assess the number of generations from the starter culture.

## Analyzing VNTR Data

The VNTR data obtained from 107 strains of pathovar *viticola* were analyzed with BioNumerics (version 6.5, Applied Maths, Sint-Martens-Latem, Belgium). The copy numbers for each VNTR were used as character data and submitted to cluster

analysis. A minimum spanning tree (MST) was generated. This tool creates a tree that connects all strains in such way that the summed distance of all branches is minimized. Clonal complexes were designed using BioNumerics. The Bayesian clustering approach was used to infer population structure and assign individuals to groups characterized by distinct allele frequencies (Pritchard et al., 2000). It was implemented in the software structure 2.3.4. The method estimates a probability of ancestry for each individual from each of the groups. Individuals are assigned to one cluster or jointly to two or more clusters if their genotypes indicate that they were admixed. Twenty independent runs of structure were performed by setting the number of subpopulations or groups (K) from 1 to 10, with 10,000 burn-in replicates and a run length of 20,000 replicates to decide which value of K best fits the data (Evanno et al., 2005). Clustering of isolates of pathovar *viticola* was evaluated for the inferred number of groups. Structure was run using the admixture model without prior population information, which assumes correlated allele frequencies for our MLVA data. The founder genotype, which is the one from which most single locus variants (SLV) arose (Feil et al., 2004; Spratt et al., 2004) was identified using eBURST v3<sup>2</sup>. The discriminatory power of MLVA was calculated using an online tool<sup>3</sup>.

### CFBP 7764 Genome Sequencing and *in silico* Design of New VNTRs

The genome of *Xanthomonas citri* pv. *viticola* strain CFBP 7764 was sequenced using the Illumina HiSeq 2000 platform (Genoscreen, France). The genomic sequence of another *X. citri* pv. *viticola* strain, LMG 965, already published (GCA\_000723725.1) (Midha and Patil, 2014) was used for comparison. Annotation of both genomes was performed using EuGene-PP (Sallet et al., 2014). The genome sequences were mined to search CDSs encoding functions of interest for xanthomonads. A set of almost 1800 CDSs identified mostly in xanthomonads, but also in various pathogenic bacterial genera (*Xanthomonas*, *Pseudomonas*, *Ralstonia*, *Erwinia*, *Escherichia*, *Salmonella*) was used to screen for homologs of these proteins using tBLASTN (identity higher than 80% on at least 80% of CDS length). Genes encoding proteins involved in chemotaxis, motility, lipopolysaccharide and exopolysaccharide biosynthesis, TonB-dependent transporters (TBDTs), two-component systems (TCSs), the different secretion systems (T1SS, T2SS, T3SS, T4SS, T6SS) and their effectors, fibrillar and afibrillar adhesins, and insertion sequences (ISs) belonging to different families were included in this list. Furthermore, reciprocal tBLASTN (identity higher than 80% on at least 80% of CDS length) were performed between the 4,572 and 4,233 CDSs that were predicted in CFBP 7764 and LMG 965 genomes, respectively.

Tandem repeats finder web tool (Benson, 1999) was used to search Variable Number of Tandem Repeats (VNTRs) in the genome of CFBP 7764. Selected VNTRs have at least two copies with period size shorter than 100 nucleotides and a percentage of matches of at least 95% between the different copies. VNTRs were

then checked on LMG 965 genome and only VNTRs that had a different number of copies within both genomes were selected. Primers conserved in both strains were designed in the 500 bp-flanking regions using Primer3 web site (Untergasser et al., 2012) in order to amplify DNA fragments with a final size between 100 and 350 bp to be compatible with the use of the ABI3130 capillary electrophoresis sequencer.

### Nucleotide Sequence Accession Numbers

The GenBank accession numbers for the partial sequences of the grapevine strain CFBP 7764 and the *Amaranthus* strain Am-1, used in this study are, respectively: for *atpD* MH171285 and MH171286; for *dnaK* MH171287 and MH171288; for *efp* MH171289 and MH171290; for *fyuA* MH171291 and MH171292; for *glnA* MH171293 and MH171294; for *gyrB* MH171295 and MH171296; and for *rpoD* MH171297 and MH171298.

### Accession Number

The whole-genome shotgun sequence of *Xanthomonas citri* pv. *viticola* strain CFBP 7764 has been deposited in GenBank under accession no. PPHE00000000.

## RESULTS

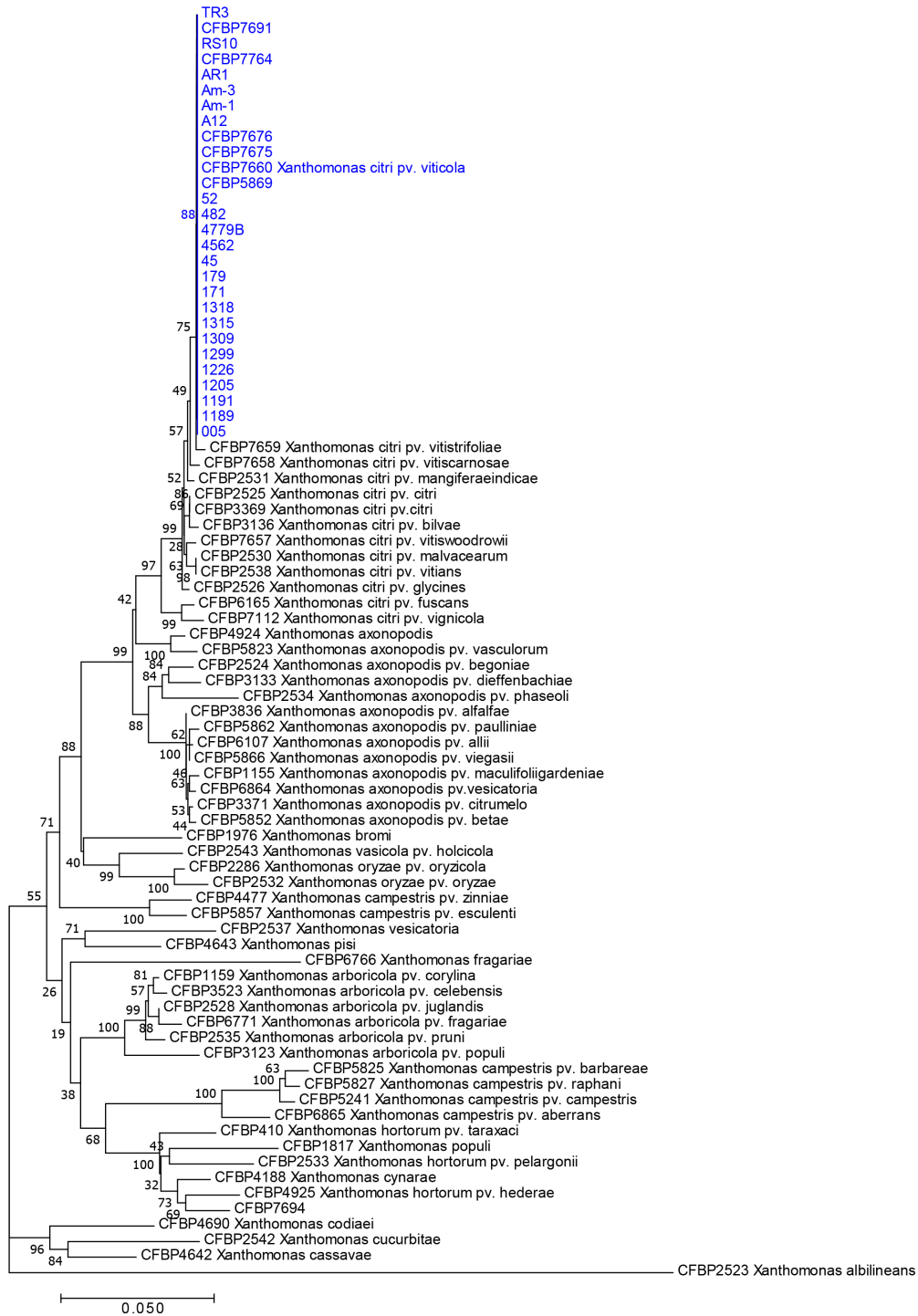
### *Xanthomonas* Strains Causing Grapevine Bacterial Canker in Brazil Belong to *X. citri* pv. *viticola* and Are Monomorphic Based on MLSA

Neighbor Joining tree-based phylogeny determined from *rpoD* and *gyrB* concatenated sequences alignments showed the relatedness among types and pathotypes of 15 *Xanthomonas* species and 27 strains of pathovar *viticola* and strains of the three other pathovars affecting plants in the Vitaceae family (Figure 1). All pathovar *viticola* strains (Table 1) had identical sequences for both gene sequences, including the Brazilian and Indian strains and two strains from *Amaranthus* sp. These strains, as well as those from the related pathovars affecting Vitaceae species from India, were assigned to the newly described *X. citri* species that encompasses the previously described 9.5 and 9.6 groups. The pathovar *viticola* strains were all distinct from these other pathovars. Based on housekeeping gene sequences, the closest relative to pathovar *viticola* is pathovar *vitistrifoliae*.

Sequences of all seven genes were identical for all strains collected from grapevine and from *Amaranthus*. Therefore, only one sequence type was used for comparisons with 131 gene sequences from *X. axonopodis* pathovars from Mhedbi-Hajri et al. (2013) and sequences from the three Vitaceae-associated pathotypes. ML (Figure 2) and NJ trees were constructed based on the 4,759 bp concatenated sequences of the seven genes. Both trees showed congruent assignments for most pathovars according to Rademaker's genetic groups 9.1–9.6, except for pathovars *alfalfae* and *alii* from the 9.2 group. ML trees showed higher bootstrap values compared to the NJ trees. Both methods assigned the pathovar *viticola* and the other related pathovars

<sup>2</sup><http://eburst.mlst.net/>

<sup>3</sup>[http://insilico.ehu.es/mini\\_tools/discriminatory\\_power/index.php](http://insilico.ehu.es/mini_tools/discriminatory_power/index.php)

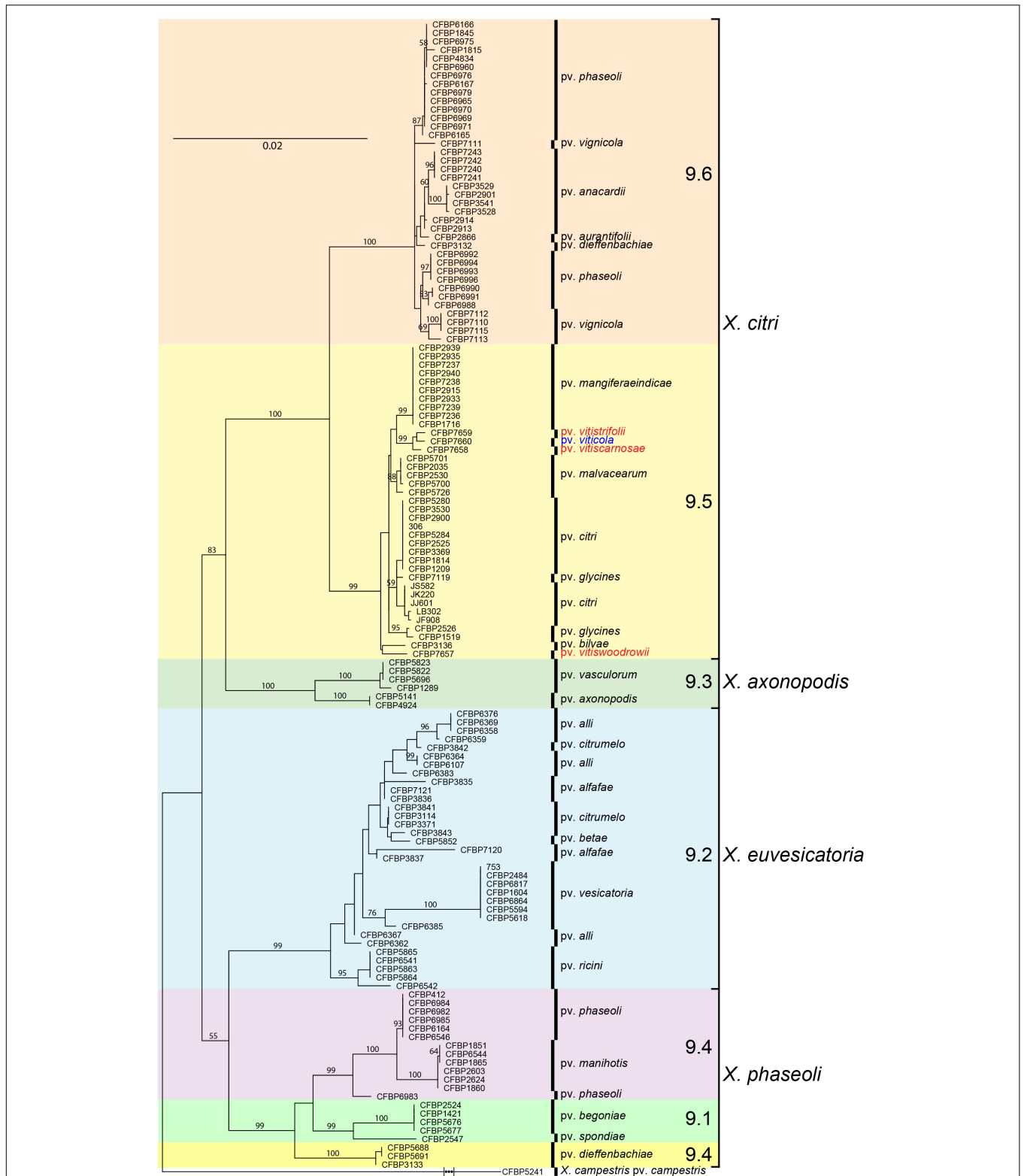


**FIGURE 1 |** Neighbor-joining tree based on concatenated partial sequences of *gyrB* and *rpoD* of 28 strains of pathovar *viticola* and 15 type strains of most *Xanthomonas* species. Bootstrap values (1,000 replicates) are shown at each node. The 28 strains include 24 strains isolated in Brazil from bacterial canker-infected grapevines, two (Am-1 and Am-3) from *Amaranthus* plants grown in the vicinity of grapevines, and two strains from India (CFBP 7660 and CFPB 7691). CFBP 7660 is the pathotype strain of *X. citri* pv. *viticola*.

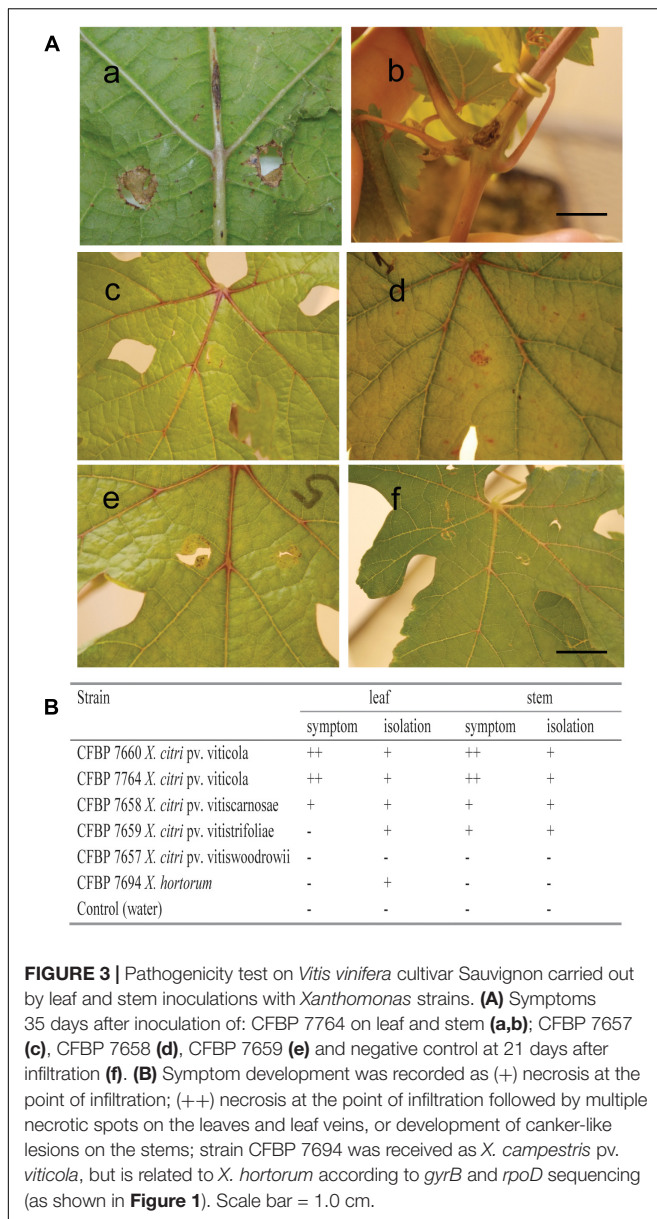
to the 9.5 clade. The SH test performed on the ML trees showed that for five genes the concatenated tree topology was congruent with each individual gene tree, except for *glnA* and

*rpoD* (Supplementary Table S1). For these two genes, different positions of pathovars in the 9.1 and 9.2 groups were evident, suggesting occurrence of recombination events.





**FIGURE 2 |** Maximum likelihood tree of 131 *Xanthomonas* strains based on the 4,759 bp concatenated sequences of *atpD*, *dnaK*, *efp*, *fyuA*, *glnA*, *gyrB*, and *rpoD*. Tree was constructed with PhyML and the bootstrap values higher than 50 (1,000 replicates) are shown at each node. Sequences of the pathotype strain (CFBP 7660) of *X. citri* pv. *viticola* were compared to sequences of 131 strains formerly assigned to *X. axonopodis* representing 21 pathovars (Mhedbi-Hajri et al., 2013) and all six Rademaker's genetic groups 9.1–9.6 (Rademaker et al., 2005). Correspondence between Rademaker's groups and the four *Xanthomonas* species (according to Constantin et al., 2016) are indicated. *Xanthomonas campestris* pv. *campestris* strain CFBP 5241 (ATCC 33913) was included as outgroup.



Based on MLSA the four pathovars affecting distinct species in the family Vitaceae were distinct from each other, while still belonging to *X. citri*, more precisely to the 9.5 Rademaker's group (**Figure 2**). Pathovars *vitistrifoliae* and *viticola* fell into one clade supported by high bootstrap values. On the other hand, pathovar *vitiswoodrowii* fell into a different clade, closest to pathovar *bilvae*. These three strains from India are reported as non-pathogenic on *V. vinifera*. However, due to the differences in their phylogenetic positions (**Figure 2**) we tested them for pathogenicity on *V. vinifera*, cv. Sauvignon. These pathogenicity tests confirmed the non-host status of *V. vinifera* only for pathovar *vitiswoodrowii*. Symptoms developed on stems of plants inoculated with pathovars *vitiscarnosae* and *vitistrifoliae*. For pathovar *vitiscarnosae*, necrotic spots at the point of infiltration also developed on leaves (**Figure 3A**). After 35 days, the

bacterium was isolated from both leaves and stems of all plants, but isolations were unsuccessful from plants inoculated with pathovar *vitiswoodrowii*. While symptoms incited by these two pathovars were mild and did not progress beyond the point of infiltration, the plants inoculated with pathovar *viticola* strains CFBP 7660 and 7764 showed more severe symptoms. Besides leaf perforation, several spots appeared on the leaf veins and in interveinal areas of the leaf that gradually enlarged becoming necrotic. Grape leaves inoculated with pathovar *vitistrifoliae* did not show any symptoms, but the isolation was positive, yielding pure colonies of the bacterium (**Figure 3B**).

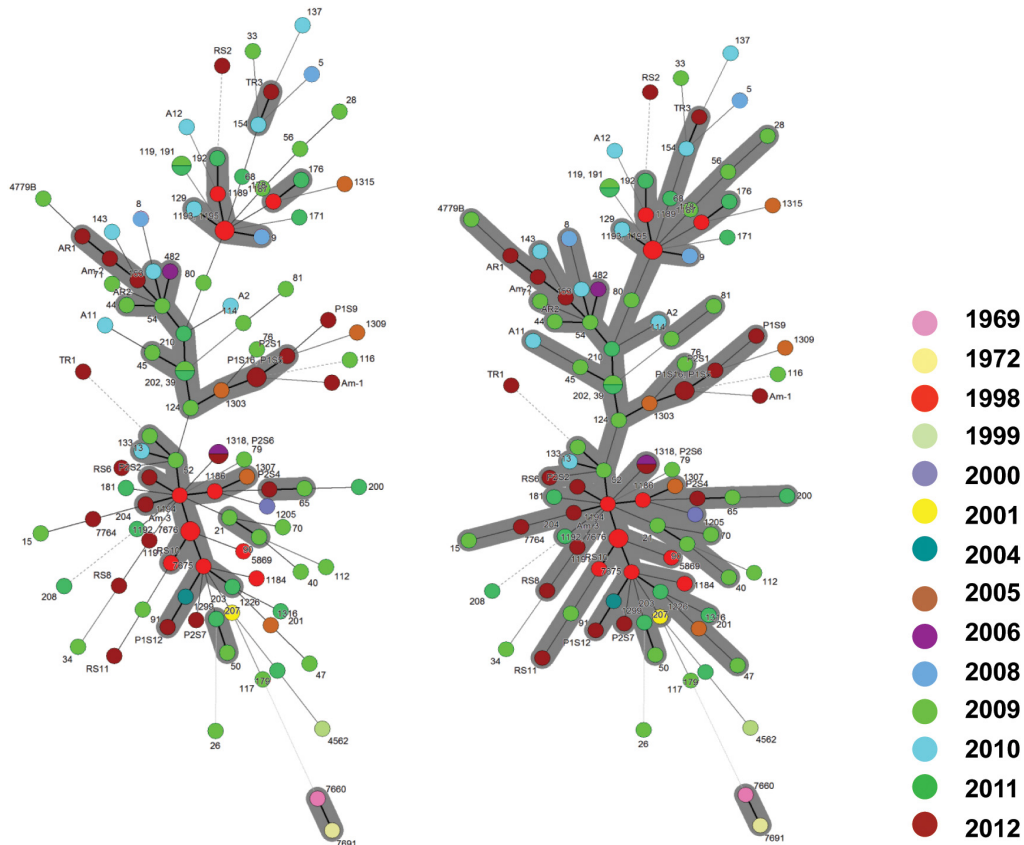
It should be noticed that strain CFBP 7694 (NCPBP 3642), received as *Xanthomonas campestris* pv. *viticola*, was assigned to the *X. hortorum* clade, and for this reason it was not included in the MLVA study. In contrast to all pathovar *viticola* strains, which are non-pigmented, CFBP 7694 was a yellow-pigmented strain isolated in India and added to NCPBP in 1990. Due to its atypical characteristics, this strain was also tested for pathogenicity on grapevine plants. The pathogenicity test showed that it is not pathogenic on this host. This strain was identified as *X. hortorum*, according to *gyrB* and *rpoD* sequence analysis (**Figure 1**). No symptoms were observed on leaves or stems 35 days after inoculation. However, bacterial colonies were isolated from inoculated leaves, suggesting that this strain can survive in grape leaves (**Figure 3B**).

### VNTR Markers From *X. citri* pv. *citri* Have Sufficient Resolution to Detect Diversity in Pathovar *viticola*

Out of 14 VNTR loci from *X. citri* pv. *citri* (Bui Thi Ngoc et al., 2009), 13 were PCR-amplified from DNA of pathovar *viticola* strains. Primers for marker XL-2 did not produce any visible fragments on agarose gels. Using a subset of five pathovar *viticola* strains and strain 306 of *X. axonopodis* pv. *citri*, polymorphism was observed with eight markers (**Table 2**). The stability of these markers was checked *in vitro* after 32 generations for four strains, three pathovar *viticola* strains (CFBP 7660, 7764 and 5869) and *X. axonopodis* pv. *citri* strain 306. No variation in fragment sizes was observed throughout the experiment. Hence, all eight markers remained stable after 32 generations of these four strains.

**TABLE 2 |** Number of alleles, range of repeat numbers, strain frequency for each dominant allele and allelic diversity for the eight VNTR loci tested on 107 pathovar *viticola* strains.

| Locus | Number of alleles | Range of repeat numbers | Dominant allele and strain frequency (%) | Simpson's diversity index |
|-------|-------------------|-------------------------|--|---------------------------|
| XL 1  | 12                | 5–19                    | 13 (29.9)                                | 80.5                      |
| XL 4  | 11                | 5–16                    | 11 (33.3)                                | 80.8                      |
| XL 13 | 5                 | 4–10                    | 7 (85.0)                                 | 26.6                      |
| XL 15 | 8                 | 3–11                    | 10 (77.6)                                | 39.0                      |
| XL 3  | 12                | 6–18                    | 11 (27.1)                                | 86.7                      |
| XL 8  | 5                 | 4–13                    | 5 (88.8)                                 | 19.3                      |
| XL 6  | 12                | 8–29                    | 24 (30.8)                                | 80.3                      |
| XL 5  | 7                 | 6–13                    | 7 (52.3)                                 | 64.1                      |



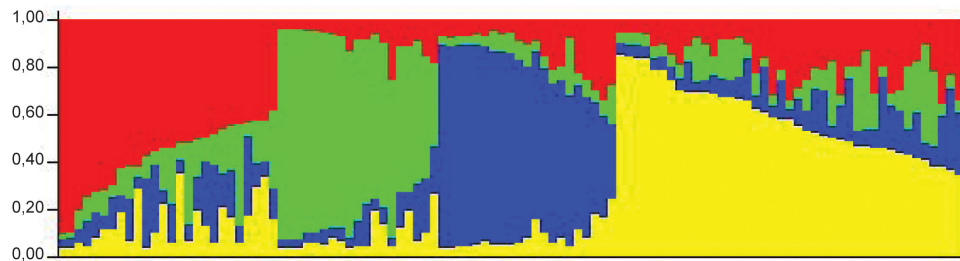
**FIGURE 4 |** Minimum spanning trees of 107 *Xanthomonas citri* pv. *viticola* strains, comprising 105 Brazilian strains and two strains from India (CFBP 7660 and 7691), based on MLVA with 8 VNTR markers. The circles represent a MLVA type. The types that are connected by a thick solid line differed by 1 VNTR locus; MLVA types connected by thin solid lines differed by 2–3 VNTR loci, and the types that differed by 4 or more loci are connected by dashed and dotted lines. **(A)** The gray zone represents clonal complexes comprising MLVA types that differ from one another by one locus, **(B)** the gray zone groups types that differ by one or two loci.

## MLVA Typing Revealed Diversity in the Pathogen Population From Brazil

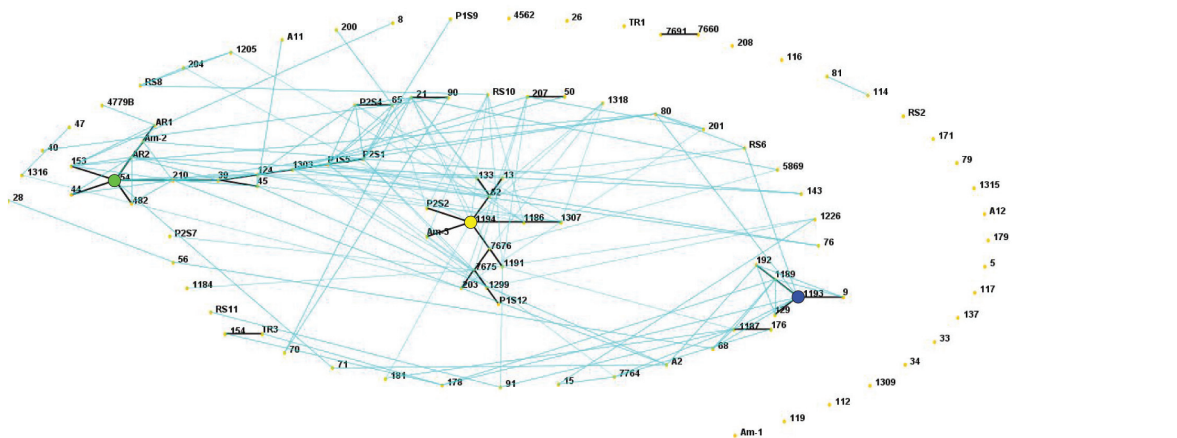
In a collection of 107 pathovar *viticola* strains, the number of alleles ranged from 5 to 12 and the copy numbers of the repeat sequences ranged from 3 to 29. Four VNTR loci were the most diverse (diversity indexes over 80%): XL-1, -4, -3, and -6. The other four revealed less diversity in the collection. For example, for XL-8, 95 strains (88.8%) presented the same allele (Table 2). A total of 101 haplotypes were detected, but none of them was overrepresented in this set of strains. The discriminatory power of the MLVA was calculated and it showed a level of discrimination of 0.9563 for 107 typed strains. A MST based on repeat copy numbers shows the relationships among 107 strains in relation to the year of isolation and a subdivision in several clusters (Figure 4). The VNTR markers clearly separated the two Indian strains from the Brazilian strains. These strains from India, isolated in 1969 and 1972, had unique alleles at three loci (XL-4, -8, and -5) and differ from each other by one mismatch at locus XL-1. Three larger clonal complexes composed by strains that differed by only one VNTR were detected in the Brazilian set of strains. Two of these complexes contained older strains, which were isolated in 1998,

the year of the first disease outbreak in Brazil. Bayesian clustering was performed in Structure supporting four groups ( $K = 4$ ). Analysis of these groups revealed one population with greater admixture containing the Indian strains, two groups containing isolates from 1998 to 2012 and one group with isolates from 2006 to 2012 with overlapping (Figure 5). The E-burst algorithm identified also three clusters of related genotypes, and several singletons (Figure 6). The predicted founders for the three clusters are strains 1193, 1194 and 54. Strains 1193 and 1194 were both isolated from Red Globe vines in 1998 in Petrolina, state of Pernambuco, but from two different vineyards. However, when grouping the strains that shared identical alleles at 6 or 7 loci, one single large clonal complex appeared (Figures 4B, 6). The predicted founder of this larger complex was strain 1194 from which the larger number of single and double locus variants emerged.

The two strains (4779B and 482) that were more geographically distant (i.e., detected in the states of Parana, south of Brazil, and Roraima, northwest of Brazil, respectively) had unique alleles at loci XL-6 and XL-1, respectively. Several strains appear as singletons not belonging to the three major clonal complexes (eBURST and MST), for example, strain 26 (Figure 4A).



**FIGURE 5** | STRUCTURE outputs for a test panel of 107 strains of *Xanthomonas citri* pv. *viticola*. Best K, the true value for number of clusters, was selected using the Evanno method (Evanno et al., 2005). Colors represent groups identifiable by Bayesian clustering.



**FIGURE 6** | E-BURST network based on eight VNTR markers showing single locus variants (thick dark lines) and double locus variants (light blue lines) in a collection of 107 *Xanthomonas citri* pv. *viticola* strains, comprising 105 Brazilian strains and two strains from India (CFBP 7660 and 7691). The predicted founders of each clonal complex (strains 1193, 1194 and 54) are indicated with colored solid circles. The colors correspond to their groups in the Structure analysis (Figure 5).

This strain has one unique allele at locus XL-15 and it is also unique as far as to its collection site. It was collected in 2009 in the same municipality (Petrolina) as most others, but it is the only strain in the collection from one specific grape-producing area.

Regarding the host of isolation, the three strains from *Amaranthus* (Am-1, Am-2, and Am-3) had three distinct MLVA profiles and those were not identical to any of the strains collected from grapevines in the same area, in the same year (P1S5, P1S6, P1S9, P1S12, and P1S16). Strain Am-1, for example, had different copy numbers for 3 VNTRs compared to strains P1S5 and P1S16, that share the same MLVA type. Only one VNTR locus (XL 13) was monomorphic among the three *Amaranthus* and the five grape strains collected in the same area and year. Interestingly strain Am-3 and the founder genotype of one of the clonal complexes (strain 1194) were identical in 7 loci (Figure 4).

### CFBP 7764 Genome Features Are Typical of Plant Pathogenic *Xanthomonads*

Strain CFBP 7764 was chosen for whole genome sequencing analysis because it was isolated in Brazil with a time lapse of more than 40 years compared to the Indian pathotype strain. Shotgun sequencing yielded 8,390,830 100-bp paired-end reads

with an insert size of 250 bp. A combination of Velvet (Zerbino and Birney, 2008), SOAPdenovo, and SOAP Gapcloser (Luo et al., 2012) yielded 76 contigs (N50, 592,828 bp), with the largest contig being 791,586 bp, for a total assembly size of 5,311,793 bp. Genomic sequence of this strain CFBP 7764 showed a typical *Xanthomonas* gene content (Alegria et al., 2005; Potnis et al., 2011). The genes encoding the main secretion systems described in Gram-negative bacteria were detected in the genome of strain CFBP 7764. Genes encoding at least two T1SSs and two more putative T1SSs were identified. Genes encoding proteins involved in Tat and Sec pathways, in two complete T2SSs (Xcs and Xps) and 77 putative T2-secreted cell wall degrading enzymes were predicted. The *hrp* cluster encoding the T3SS-Hrp2 family and 17 T3E-genes (*avrBs2*, *xopA*, *xopAE*, *xopAI*, *xopAQ*, *xopB*, *xopC2*, *xopE1*, *xopE3*, *xopK*, *xopL*, *xopN*, *xopP*, *xopQ*, *xopV*, *xopX*, and *xopZ1*), a T4SS gene cluster similar to the chromosomal cluster of Xac306 (Alegria et al., 2005), and a single T6SS cluster belonging to the group 3 (Potnis et al., 2011) were predicted. Strain CFBP 7764 is fully equipped with genes necessary to sense and move in its environment, to protect itself, and to acquire nutrients, through a complete flagellar system, at least 25 MCPs (methyl-accepting chemotaxis proteins), complete type I and type IV pili, several T5SS, including *fhaB*, *fhaC*, *shlB*, and *yapH*,

xanthan biosynthesis and near seventy TBDTs. At least, almost 120 genes encoding TCSs could be involved in the detection and the response to environmental signals. Comparison of the genomic sequences of the two strains of *X. citri* pv. *viticola* did not show any differences in all these functions. The draft quality of the genome sequences did not allow an exhaustive analysis of IS content. It was however possible to observe some diversity between both strains. CFBB 7764 harbored partial sequences homologous to ISXac2 and ISXc8 from IS3 family that were not detected in LMG 965 sequence. Reciprocally, LMG 965 had sequences homologous to IS1477 from IS5 family that was not detected in CFBB 7764 (**Supplementary Table S2**).

As in strain LMG 965, the xanthomonadine biosynthesis gene cluster showed a truncated gene that can explain the white aspect of the colonies, in contrast to the yellow colonies of most species of the genus *Xanthomonas* (Midha and Patil, 2014). Comparison based on reciprocal tBLASTNs of the genomic sequences of CFBB 7764 and LMG 965 revealed 26 CDSs predicted in LMG 965 genome that had no orthologs in CFBB 7764, most of them were probably on a 16 Kb plasmid in LMG 965. Conversely, 233 CDSs predicted in CFBB 7764 genome had no orthologs in LMG 965 (**Supplementary Tables S2, S3**). These CDSs were distributed in several clusters, corresponding to almost 15 whole contigs of various sizes (between 64.4 and 0.8 Kb). Around 100 of these 233 CDSs had no orthologs in NCBI nr database. Most of the remaining CDSs had orthologs in plasmid sequences, such as plasmid pB07007 of *X. hortorum* strain B07-007, plasmid C of *X. citri* pv. *fuscans* strain 4834R, plasmid pICMP7383.2 of *X. gardneri*, and plasmid pLH3.1 of *X. euvesicatoria* pv. *perforans* strain LH3. Apart from numerous CDSs encoding proteins involved in conjugation, these putative plasmids carried CDSs encoding functions such as toxin-antitoxin, restriction and anti-restriction proteins, multidrug efflux systems and copper resistance genes (**Supplementary Table S3**). A *copLAB* gene cluster has hence been evidenced in CFBB 7764.

## Availability of Epidemiological Contrasted Genome Sequences to Design New VNTRs

The eight VNTRs used in this study were initially developed for *X. citri* pv. *citri* (Bui Thi Ngoc et al., 2009). These VNTRs were found within the two genomes of *X. citri* pv. *viticola* strains, being, however, slightly divergent (**Supplementary Tables S4, S5**). All VNTRs had a 7-nucleotide repeat motif and were distributed among six different contigs in both genomes. Genome mining showed that five of these eight VNTRs (XL3, XL 4, XL5, XL 8, and XL15) have different repeat numbers in these two strains isolated at a 43-year interval in different continents (**Supplementary Table S4**). Except for XL 5 and XL6, the numbers of repeats and number of loci with different copy numbers between the two strains were greater in the experiments (amplicon sequencing) than in the genome mining-based prediction. This was due to degenerated repeats that were not taken into account in the prediction using the Tandem Repeats Finder tool. Taking the opportunity of having these two genome sequences, we designed a set of 32 new VNTRs

(**Table 3**). VNTRs were selected based on a repetition number higher than two, a length shorter than 100 bp, a high motif conservation within the VNTR (95%) and different repetition numbers between the two genome sequences. This VNTR scheme included repeats with motifs varying from three to 16 nucleotides and covering 11 different contigs, in particular five and nine VNTRs were designed in the two large contigs from CFBB 7764 (G102 and G103) that were not targeted with the *X. citri* pv. *citri* VNTR scheme, giving a wider representation of the entire genome sequence.

## DISCUSSION

Although it was first described in 1972, the emergence of *X. citri* pv. *viticola* as a grapevine pathogen is relatively recent with outbreaks in India (1990) and Brazil (1998). Analysis of a Brazilian collection of strains showed that this pathovar lacks genetic diversity in seven housekeeping genes and confirms its status as a monophyletic pathovar of *X. citri* species. Further knowledge of the diversity of this pathogen was possible through a MLVA scheme with eight VNTR loci which allowed a better understanding of the genetic structure of the Brazilian strains.

Primers for amplification of VNTR loci in bacterial plant pathogens have been designed from draft or complete genome sequences (Arrieta-Ortiz et al., 2013; Cesbron et al., 2014; Cuntly et al., 2015; Poulin et al., 2015) or from genomes of close relatives (Pruvost et al., 2011). VNTR markers developed from a specific pathovar genome can be successfully used for genotyping other pathovars belonging to the same species, as shown for *X. arboricola* pv. *pruni* and related pathovars (Cesbron et al., 2014). For pathovar *viticola*, the genome sequence of the reference strain was not available at the beginning of this study, consequently VNTR markers designed for the citrus canker pathogen *X. citri* pv. *citri* (*Xanthomonas axonopodis* pv. *citri*) were tested. Pathovar *citri* is phylogenetically related to pathovar *viticola* based on *gyr B* sequences (Parkinson et al., 2009) and sequences from other housekeeping genes (Gama et al., 2018; this study). A closer relationship between these two pathovars had been previously demonstrated by whole-cell fatty acid methyl esters (FAMES) following a comprehensive study of 975 xanthomonads strains (Yang et al., 1993). In fact, diseases caused by both pathovars, *viticola* and *citri*, were first noted in India and recent whole genome comparisons confirm that the two pathovars are members of the same species but with different host specificity (Midha and Patil, 2014; Bansal et al., 2017).

Eight out of 14 VNTR markers described for pathovar *citri*, were polymorphic for pathovar *viticola*. Six out of these eight markers can also reveal polymorphism among strains from the pathovars *mangiferaeindicae* and *malvacearum* (Bui Thi Ngoc et al., 2009), which also belong to the rep-PCR group 9.5 (Rademaker et al., 2005; Mhedbi-Hajri et al., 2013). Both pathovars have been included in the newly described *X. citri* species (Constantin et al., 2016).

Compared to other methods for deciphering population structures and diversity, MLVA has much higher resolution, and can be applied to human pathogens that lack diversity

**TABLE 3** | VNTR scheme designed based on CFBP 7764 and LMG 965 genome sequences.

| VNTR    | Repeat sequence  | Period size | Left primer          | Right primer         | CFBP7764    |               | LMG 965     |               |
|---------|------------------|-------------|----------------------|----------------------|-------------|---------------|-------------|---------------|
|         |                  |             |                      |                      | Copy number | Amplicon size | Copy number | Amplicon size |
| 7764V1  | GCTGtC           | 6           | caattcagtcaggcgatt   | tagaaaaacgtcgcgcatc  | 12.5        | 323           | 6.5         | 326           |
| 7764V2  | TcGGGAA          | 7           | aagacgttgacccaaaag   | ttagcgagcaccgtaaggac | 7.4         | 305           | 8.4         | 351           |
| 7764V3  | GCAACGG          | 7           | cctatcgacggtcgttita  | cccttctcctctccaact   | 4.6         | 268           | 5.4         | 275           |
| 7764V4  | CATCGCCCAA       | 10          | gacggtgttcgggaatg    | cggcacctatctggcatac  | 2.9         | 300           | 1.8         | 290           |
| 7764V5  | TCGGGAA          | 7           | catcatggtagcgtggag   | tggaaatcaacagcgacaac | 6.4         | 308           | 5.3         | 301           |
| 7764V6  | TgGGGAA          | 7           | atacaggtgccggaagttt  | aagcgcacatggcaataag  | 8.1         | 296           | 6           | 282           |
| 7764V7  | CTTCTG           | 6           | gtaaggaagcgcocctac   | gtgtgtgagcgtcagaaagg | 6.3         | 311           | 4.8         | 302           |
| 7764V8  | GAATCGG          | 7           | caacagccgagagatcatt  | ccgtactaccggttctgag  | 5           | 297           | 7           | 311           |
| 7764V9  | GCCCATCGCAT      | 11          | gtcgtacggtgatgcaagt  | atggattttctgctgtgtg  | 6.5         | 312           | 4.5         | 290           |
| 7764V10 | GCCAAT           | 6           | gggattcgggattgctaac  | gagctgagttgacctggag  | 4.8         | 300           | 5.8         | 306           |
| 7764V11 | GCG              | 3           | aacacctgacctogatca   | cggatgcagcagatggac   | 12.3        | 291           | 11.3        | 288           |
| 7764V12 | ATTCCCc          | 7           | aatcgggaatggagaaaagc | cgccactacgccacat     | 13.9        | 296           | 16.9        | 317           |
| 7764V13 | GTGGCA           | 6           | aggtcatcgtgcgcttct   | gtaacccctacgcctacaag | 4.3         | 293           | 5.3         | 299           |
| 7764V14 | GTGTTG           | 6           | gctgtggatgttgcittt   | tcactcacaactcgacagc  | 11          | 301           | 9           | 289           |
| 7764V15 | GAATCGG          | 7           | gatggcgttgaataacctg  | ccaggatcaggagcctacag | 6           | 315           | 5           | 308           |
| 7764V16 | GGGCTGC          | 7           | gttcggacatccaccgtatc | ggcggctagtcttctgacag | 7.3         | 271           | 5.3         | 257           |
| 7764V17 | CCCGAAT          | 7           | agttgtacaagcgcgctaa  | ttgctgaagcagcaggatag | 10.7        | 296           | 5.7         | 261           |
| 7764V18 | TCGTGAA          | 7           | ttgtcatcgtggaagtttcg | cggagagacggtgggtaaga | 7.4         | 302           | 8.4         | 309           |
| 7764V19 | ATTCCCG          | 7           | ccggttatctgtgcaacga  | gcctggctgtgatatagcc  | 4.9         | 300           | 5.9         | 307           |
| 7764V20 | GCGAGAT          | 7           | ggtgctgactggttgaaggt | gggtcactcgacatcggtat | 3.6         | 315           | 2.4         | 308           |
| 7764V21 | GGGAAGC          | 7           | gcattgagggcggttagat  | cagcagctgtggttgat    | 6.1         | 294           | 7.1         | 301           |
| 7764V22 | TGTAGA           | 6           | ccttcagctgcctacacct  | gagatcggtcgtggtgatg  | 6.3         | 336           | 8.3         | 348           |
| 7764V23 | ACGCATC          | 7           | gccagagtgaccgaaaacg  | cagcagtcaccaacacgaac | 4           | 311           | 5           | 318           |
| 7764V24 | AATCGGa          | 7           | gtgcaatcgggtgaaatgc  | accctgccgctgtattacga | 4.7         | 321           | 13.7        | 384           |
| 7764V25 | GGCAGAA          | 7           | tacagatcgtgtcgagcag  | gtgtcagctcgcgctaaatc | 4.7         | 313           | 2.6         | 299           |
| 7764V26 | GCACCATCGCCACAAC | 16          | tacagacgtggcggtgtat  | gatgacatggaacgcaaaa  | 5.2         | 297           | 6.2         | 312           |
| 7764V27 | GCACCG           | 6           | atcggctcgtgctgtatt   | gctatcgcaaatggatcgt  | 8.5         | 298           | 6.5         | 286           |
| 7764V28 | tTCCCGA          | 7           | gctcaggaacgttgaagcat | atccgctcgatcatcgtc   | 8           | 291           | 10          | 305           |
| 7764V29 | CGTCGATCCCGG     | 12          | tgaatcaggtccacatgagc | caccacgtctactcactcgt | 2.2         | 326           | 1.1         | 314           |
| 7764V30 | CGTTGTG          | 7           | gtgtcgtggtgacgtggat  | ctctgtgactgcggtaatg  | 8.4         | 301           | 13.4        | 336           |
| 7764V31 | TTTCCGA          | 7           | gcgcacaacaacaacaaaag | gtcgcagctgttaaggat   | 13.3        | 266           | 9.3         | 238           |
| 7764V32 | CCGAATC          | 7           | gacgctgctagaatgacagc | tgagtcaggcggatcttct  | 5.1         | 298           | 6.1         | 305           |

in housekeeping genes, i.e., monomorphic (Achtman, 2008). Among plant pathogens examples of monomorphic pathogens are *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidae* biovar 3 (Cunty et al., 2015) and *X. citri* pv. *citri* (Pruvost et al., 2014; Leduc et al., 2015). In a similar way, MLSA approach lacks resolution to distinguish among strains of pathovar *viticola*. Strains from India and Brazil were identical in all seven genes. Four (*dnaK*, *fyuA*, *gyrB*, and *rpoD*) out of these seven loci were also used in the MLSA scheme proposed by Young et al. (2008) for species differentiation in *Xanthomonas*. Consequently, the VNTR markers were chosen to help us gain some insight and an overview of the genetic structure of pathovar *viticola* strains isolated in Brazil since the 1998 outbreak and to understand how these strains are linked to the Indian strains. The MLVA scheme with eight loci proved to be efficient tool for discriminating strains that had identical housekeeping genes sequences (Figure 4). Even though strains isolated in the same year, in the same location and from the same cultivar (many isolated from Red Globe vines) are

overrepresented in the collection, MLVA had enough resolution to distinguish strains from the same area, strains from a weed host and grapevine, and to distinguish most Brazilian strains from the strains from India.

Grapevine bacterial canker is a disease with limited distribution around the globe. It was reported from India more than 40 years ago, but only in the last 20–25 years, it gained economic importance. Serious disease outbreaks occurred in India in the late 1980's and were linked to increases in the area cultivated with the susceptible seedless cultivars (Chand and Kishun, 1990). The reported yield losses in severely infected vineyards were up to 60 or 80%. In 1998, the disease was first noted in Brazil affecting mostly seedless varieties. Currently, regarded as a quarantine pest in Brazil, control measures based on surveillance and eradication have been adopted (Naue et al., 2014). The detection of infected plants in other states and regions in the country (Halfeld-Vieira and Nechet, 2006;

Rodrigues Neto et al., 2011) reveals pathogen spread by asymptomatic propagating material, which leads ultimately to eradication procedures. In the state of São Paulo, approximately 4,700 plants were destroyed due to a disease outbreak in 2009 (Rodrigues Neto et al., 2011).

A possible introduction event associated with propagating material originating from India has been hypothesized to explain the emergence of this disease in Brazil (Rodrigues Neto et al., 2011). This event should have taken place at least 3 years before the disease outbreak in 1998, since the first symptoms were observed on young vines up to 3 years of age. The lack of sequence variation in seven housekeeping genes among Brazilian and Indian strains shows that, globally, it is a monomorphic pathogen. A genetically monomorphic pathogen may arise from a strong reduction in the population size of the ancestors of the existing strains due to a recent bottleneck (Achtman, 2008). Housekeeping genes encode essential metabolic enzymes for species survival, thus they may undergo strong purifying selection, as demonstrated for most phylogenies of the plant pathogen *Ralstonia solanacearum* (Castillo and Greenberg, 2007).

A panel of eight polymorphic VNTR markers derived from *X. citri* pv. *citri* was developed for *X. citri* pv. *viticola* and showed genetic diversity in a set of 105 strains from Brazil. The high discriminatory power of MLVA revealed patterns of genetic diversity not detected by previous studies with rep-PCR (Trindade et al., 2005; Gama et al., 2018). MST and Structure analyses identified three congruent major genetic groups in the Brazilian collection. The epidemic-related strains from 1998 were separated in two groups while the two strains from India were clustered. A fourth group (red) detected by Structure (Figure 5) was not clearly understood as it groups the two strains from India with 23 strains from Brazil that were, mostly, not connected to the major MST clonal complexes and appear as singletons. Furthermore, admixture among populations was observed (Figure 5).

Some strains found in the same field, from the same grape cultivar and year of collection shared the same haplotype (P1S5 and P1S16; 1193 and 1195). However, same haplotypes were also shared by strains collected from neighboring states (CFBP 7676 and 1192; 191 and 119), which suggests dissemination by the planting or grafting of symptomless contaminated plant material. That would also explain the disease outbreaks in two more distant states in the country (Paraná, in the southeast and Roraima, in the north region).

Most Brazilian strains are members of three larger clonal complexes (Figure 4A). The predicted founder genotypes of two clonal complexes are strains 1194 and 1193 which were isolated in 1998 from Red Globe vines. These strains are not linked to the two Indian strains isolated in 1969 and in 1972. The fact that the Brazilian strains from 1998 belong to two distinct clonal complexes suggests that the 1998 outbreak of grapevine bacterial canker in Brazil probably occurred through one introduction event of two distinct grapevine planting materials contaminated with genetically distinct strains. The development of the irrigation projects in the São Francisco River valley in Brazil started in the 1970's and the introduction and

exchange of propagating material of different grape varieties occurred over time.

The lack of a more diverse and recent collection from India did not allow us to draw conclusions about the events that lead to the emergence of this pathogen in Brazil. We hypothesize that the 1998 outbreak-related strains from Brazil are probably epidemiologically linked to the strains that caused the severe disease outbreaks in India in the late 1980's (Chand and Kishun, 1990) which were highly aggressive on seedless varieties, but not linked to the ancient strains (1969/1972) as shown by the results.

The environment where conditions are variable may favor the existence of more genetically diverse populations, from which new crop strains emerge, often as highly virulent clones (Goss et al., 2013). Alternative hosts harboring potential sources of inoculum may contribute to amplify the diversity observed in Brazil. In Brazil, xanthomonads-like bacteria have been isolated from several weeds growing in the vicinity of vineyards. Their pathogenicity was confirmed in the original host and in Red Globe grapevines (Peixoto et al., 2007). In the present study we provide further evidence on the identification of three *Amaranthus* strains, collected in a Red Globe area in 2012. Pathogenicity of these strains on grapevine was confirmed. Based on MLSA these strains have 100% identity to the grape strains, confirming the potential of pathovar *viticola* to survive and infect weeds such as *Amaranthus* sp. as alternative hosts. Neem is often employed as windbreaks in vineyards in Brazil and has been described as a natural host in India (Nayudu, 1972). Mango is also grown in the same region in Brazil and can develop symptoms upon inoculation with pathovar *viticola* (Chand and Kishun, 1990). However, natural populations of pathovar *viticola* infecting neem or mango have never been reported. Isolations from neem have been unsuccessful (Peixoto et al., 2007) and whether pathovar *viticola* strains can survive epiphytically and/or infect mango under natural conditions remains unknown.

Genome mining revealed that strain CFBP 7764 had all genes necessary to a *Xanthomonas* strain to sense and move in its environment, to protect itself, and to acquire nutrients. Presence of the different types of secretion systems (T1SS to T6SS) and their numerous effectors confirmed the pathogenic nature of strain CFBP 7764. Comparison of the genomic sequences of the two strains of *X. citri* pv. *viticola* did not show any differences in all these functions but revealed differences mostly in plasmid content. Indeed, the presence of sequences that matched with one or several plasmids was detected in strain CFBP 7764, and the sequences had no orthologs in LMG 965; reciprocally the sequences from one plasmid of LMG 965 had no orthologs in CFBP 7764. However, the sequencing technology used did not allow to obtain a sufficiently high-quality sequence to properly assemble the putative plasmids. Plasmids allow phytopathogenic bacteria to maintain a dynamic, flexible genome and possible advantage in host-pathogen and other environmental interactions (Sundin, 2007).

We proposed a new VNTR scheme, based on the analysis of genomic sequences of two strains representing epidemics from India and Brazil. This scheme could complete the previously proposed *X. citri* pv. *citri* VNTR scheme. Indeed, the VNTRs from the newly proposed scheme were chosen

specifically to have different copy numbers between the two sequenced strains in order to enhance the probability to have variable loci in Brazilian vs. Indian strain collections. This scheme encompasses a majority of VNTRs with a short repeat motif ( $\leq 7$ ) that should be particularly well suited for epidemiologically related strains as previously mentioned (Pruvost et al., 2014). Furthermore, we designed some VNTRs with a longer repeat motif (up to 16), all together that should allow epidemiological surveys at various scales, with shorter repeat motifs being suited for small to medium spatio-temporal scales and larger ones for global surveillance (Poulin et al., 2015). This study is the first step toward a MLVA scheme suitable for assessing the genetic structure of pathovar *viticola*, which may help to identify inoculum sources and understand how this pathogen disseminated at both local and intercontinental scales. Comparing population diversity of this bacterial pathogen in its native area (India) and invaded regions in Brazil, may contribute to our knowledge of how bacterial plant pathogens emerge and adapt in new environments. Furthermore, the recent availability of two complete genome sequences of pathovar *viticola* (this study, Lima et al., 2017) will improve our understanding of genome diversity and the relationships among strains from different geographical origins.

## CONCLUSION

In this study, we used sequences of housekeeping genes to confirm the taxonomic status of strains pathogenic on grapevine and *Amaranthus* as members of *Xanthomonas citri* pv. *viticola*. We demonstrated that pathovar *viticola* is a well-defined and monophyletic pathovar, distinct from three other pathovars from India, that affect plants in the Vitaceae family. Based on MLSA, Brazilian strains do not differ from two ancient strains from India. In contrast, eight polymorphic VNTR markers allowed us to assess the genetic structure of the pathogen in Brazil and suggested one introduction event of two genetically distinct groups of strains that lead to adaptation of this pathogen in the country. MLVA showed that Brazilian strains from 1998 and the two ancient Indian strains are not epidemiologically linked. Whole genome comparisons between two strains from India and Brazil, collected within a gap of 43 years revealed new VNTR

markers that could be useful to assess diversity at various scales. Our results provided novel information and insights into how this pathogen emerged in Brazil. Validation of this method with a larger collection of strains, especially from India, could be subject of future studies. This is the first report of a MLVA scheme for rapidly assessing diversity in this plant pathogen.

## AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS

MF and M-AJ conceived and designed the study. MF and SB performed the multilocus sequencing analysis. AD and MB performed the genome analysis. PP, MG, MAB, ES, and RM contributed with strain collection, characterization and pathogenicity tests. MF and SC designed and performed the VNTR analysis. MF, M-AJ, AD, and SC wrote and critically reviewed the manuscript. All authors read and approved the final manuscript.

## FUNDING

Capes-MEC (Coordenação de Aperfeiçoamento de Pessoal de Nível Superior, Ministério da Educação), Brazil, provided financial support for MF.

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

We would like to thank Karine Durand, Jacky Guillaumes, and Geraldine Taghouti for their technical assistance. We would also like to thank Muriel Bahut and the ANAN platform from SFR Quasav for VNTR sequencings, and CIRM-CFBP ([https://www6.inra.fr/cirm\\_eng/CFBP-Plant-Associated-Bacteria](https://www6.inra.fr/cirm_eng/CFBP-Plant-Associated-Bacteria)) for strain preservation and supply.

## SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: <https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fpls.2019.00489/full#supplementary-material>

## REFERENCES

- Achtman, M. (2008). Evolution, population, structure, and phylogeography of genetically monomorphic bacterial pathogens. *Annu. Rev. Microbiol.* 62, 53–70. doi: 10.1146/annurev.micro.62.081307.162832
- Ah-You, N., Gagnevin, L., Grimont, P. A. D., Brisse, S., Nesme, X., Chiroleu, F., et al. (2009). Polyphasic characterization of xanthomonads pathogenic to members of the Anacardiaceae and their relatedness to species of *Xanthomonas*. *Int. J. Syst. Evol. Microbiol.* 59, 306–318. doi: 10.1099/ijs.0.65453-0
- Alegria, M. C., Souza, D. P., Andrade, M. O., Docena, C., Khater, L., Ramos, C. H. I., et al. (2005). Identification of new protein-protein interactions involving the products of the chromosome- and plasmid-encoded type IV secretion loci of the phytopathogen *Xanthomonas axonopodis* pv. *citri*. *J. Bacteriol.* 187, 72315–72325. doi: 10.1128/JB.187.7.2315-2325.2005
- Arrieta-Ortiz, M. L., Rodriguez-R, L. M., Pérez-Quintero, A. L., Poulin, L., Díaz, A. C., Rojas, N. A., et al. (2013). Genomic survey of pathogenicity determinants and VNTR markers in the cassava bacterial pathogen *Xanthomonas axonopodis* pv. *manihotis* strain CIO151. *PLoS One* 8:e79704. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0079704
- Bansal, K., Midha, S., Kumar, S., and Patil, P. B. (2017). Ecological and evolutionary insights into *Xanthomonas citri* pathovar diversity. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 83, e2993–e2916. doi: 10.1128/AEM.02993-16
- Benson, G. (1999). Tandem repeats finder: a program to analyze DNA sequences. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 27, 573–580. doi: 10.1093/nar/27.2.573
- Bühlmann, A., Dreo, T., Rezzonico, F., Pothier, J. F., Smits, T. H. M., Ravnika, M., et al. (2013). Phylogeography and population structure of the biologically invasive phytopathogen *Erwinia amylovora* inferred using minisatellites. *Environ. Microbiol.* 16, 2112–2125. doi: 10.1111/1462-2920.12289
- Bui Thi Ngoc, L., Vernière, C., Vital, K., Guerin, F., Gagnevin, L., Brisse, S., et al. (2009). Development of 14 minisatellite markers for the citrus canker



- bacterium, *Xanthomonas citri* pv. *citri*. *Mol. Ecol. Res.* 9, 125–127. doi: 10.1111/j.1755-0998.2008.02242.x
- Castillo, J. A., and Greenberg, J. T. (2007). Evolutionary dynamics of *Ralstonia solanacearum*. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 73, 1225–1238. doi: 10.1128/AEM.01253-06
- Cesbron, S., Pothier, J., Gironde, S., Jacques, M. A., and Manceau, C. (2014). Development of multilocus variable-number tandem repeat analysis (MLVA) for *Xanthomonas arboricola* pathovars. *J. Microbiol. Methods* 100, 84–90. doi: 10.1016/j.mimet.2014.02.017
- Chand, R., and Kishun, R. (1990). Outbreak of grapevine bacterial canker disease in India. *Vitis* 29, 183–188.
- Chang, C.-H., Chang, Y.-C., Underwood, A., Chiou, C.-S., and Kao, C.-Y. (2007). VNTRDB: a bacterial variable number of tandem repeat locus database. *Nuc. Acids Res.* 35, 416–421. doi: 10.1093/nar/gkl872
- Claisse, O., and Lonvaud-Funel, A. (2012). Development of a multilocus variable number of tandem repeat typing method for *Oenococcus oeni*. *Food Microbiol.* 30, 340–347. doi: 10.1016/j.fm.2012.01.001
- Constantin, E. C., Cleenwerck, I., Maes, M., Baeyen, S., Van Malderghem, C., De Vos, P., et al. (2016). Genetic characterization of strains named as *Xanthomonas axonopodis* pv. *dieffenbachiae* leads to a taxonomic revision of the *X. axonopodis* species complex. *Plant Pathol.* 65, 792–806. doi: 10.1111/ppa.12461
- County, A., Cesbron, S., Poliakoff, F., Jacques, M. A., and Manceau, C. (2015). Origin of the outbreak in France of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* biovar 3, the causal agent of bacterial canker of kiwifruit, revealed by a multilocus variable-number tandem-repeat analysis. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 81, 6773–6789. doi: 10.1128/AEM.01688-15
- Essakhi, S., Cesbron, S., Fischer-Le Saux, M., Bonneau, S., Jacques, M. A., and Manceau, C. (2015). Phylogenetic and variable-number tandem-repeat analyses identify nonpathogenic *Xanthomonas arboricola* lineages lacking the canonical type III secretion system. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 81, 5395–5410. doi: 10.1128/AEM.00835-15
- Evanno, G., Regnaut, S., and Goudet, J. (2005). Detecting the number of clusters of individuals using the software structure: a simulation study. *Mol. Ecol.* 14, 2611–2620. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-294X.2005.02553.x
- Feil, E. J., Li, B. C., Aanensen, D. M., Hanage, W. P., and Spratt, B. G. (2004). eBURST: inferring patterns of evolutionary descent among clusters of related bacterial genotypes from multilocus sequence typing data. *J. Bacteriol.* 186, 1518–1530. doi: 10.1128/JB.186.5.1518-1530.2004
- Felsenstein, J. (1989). PHYLIP - phylogeny inference package (version 3.2). *Cladistics* 5, 164–166.
- Gama, M. A. S., Mariano, R. L. R., Silva, W. J. Jr., Farias, A. R. G., Barbosa, M. A. G., Ferreira, M. A. S. V., et al. (2018). Taxonomic repositioning of *Xanthomonas campestris* pv. *viticola* (Nayudu, 1972) Dye 1978 as *Xanthomonas citri* pv. *viticola* (Nayudu, 1972) Dye 1978 comb. nov. and emendation of the description of *Xanthomonas citri* pv. *anacardii* to include pigmented isolates pathogenic to cashew plant. *Phytopathology* 108, 1143–1153. doi: 10.1094/PHYTO-02-18-0037-R
- Gétaz, M., Krijger, M., Rezzonico, F., Smits, T. H. M., van der Wolf, J. M., and Pothier, J. F. (2018). Genome-based population structure analysis of the strawberry plant pathogen *Xanthomonas fragariae* reveals two distinct groups that evolved independently before its species description. *Genom.* 4:e000189. doi: 10.1099/mgen.0.000189
- Goss, E. M., Potnis, N., and Jones, J. B. (2013). Grudgingly sharing their secrets: new insight into the evolution of plant pathogenic bacteria. *New Phytol.* 199, 630–632. doi: 10.1111/nph.12397
- Halfeld-Vieira, B. A., and Nechet, K. L. (2006). Bacterial canker of grapevine in Roraima, Brazil. *Fitopatol. Bras.* 31:604. doi: 10.1590/S0100-41582006000600013
- Hall, T. A. (1999). BioEdit: a user-friendly biological sequence alignment editor and analysis program for windows 95/98/NT. *Nucleic Acids Symp. Ser.* 41, 95–98.
- Jackson, P. J. (2010). “The use of MLVA and SNP analysis to study the population genetics of pathogenic bacteria,” in *Bacterial Population Genetics in Infectious Disease*, eds R D Ashley, D. Falush, and E. J. Feil (Hoboken, NJ: John Wiley & Sons), 153–165. doi: 10.1002/9780470600122.ch8
- Leduc, A., Traoré, Y. N., Boyer, K., Magne, M., Grygiel, P., Juhasz, C. C., et al. (2015). Bridgehead invasion of a monomorphic plant pathogenic bacterium: *Xanthomonas citri* pv. *citri*, an emerging citrus pathogen in Mali and Burkina Faso. *Environ. Microbiol.* 17, 4429–4442. doi: 10.1111/1462-2920.12876
- Leite, R. P. Jr., Minsavage, G. V., Bonas, U., and Stall, R. E. (1994). Detection and identification of phytopathogenic *Xanthomonas* strains by amplification of DNA sequences related to the hrp genes of *Xanthomonas campestris* pv. *vesicatoria*. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 60, 1068–1077.
- Lima, N. B., Gama, M. A. S., Mariano, R. L. R., Silva, W. J. Jr., Farias, A. R. G., Falcão, R. M., et al. (2017). Complete genome sequence of *Xanthomonas campestris* pv. *viticola* strain CCRMXCV 80 from Brazil. *Genome Announc.* 5, e1263–e1217. doi: 10.1128/genomeA.01263-17
- Lindstedt, B. A., Torpdahl, M., Vergnaud, G., Le Hello, S., Weill, F. X., Tietze, E., et al. (2013). Use of multilocus variable-number tandem repeat analysis (MLVA) in eight European countries, 2012. *Euro Surveill.* 18:20385. doi: 10.2807/ese.18.04.20385-en
- López-Soriano, P., Boyer, K., Cesbron, S., Morente, M. C., Peñalver, J., Palacio-Bielsa, A., et al. (2016). Multilocus variable number of tandem repeat analysis reveals multiple introductions in Spain of *Xanthomonas arboricola* pv. *pruni*, the causal agent of bacterial spot disease of stone fruits and almond. *PLoS One* 11:e0163729. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0163729
- Luo, R., Liu, B., Xie, Y., Li, Z., Huang, W., Yuan, J., et al. (2012). SOAPdenovo2: an empirically improved memory-efficient short-read *de novo* assembler. *GigaScience* 1:18. doi: 10.1186/2047-217X-1-18
- Mhedbi-Hajri, N., Hajri, A., Boureau, T., Darrasse, A., Durand, K., Brin, C., et al. (2013). Evolutionary history of the plant pathogenic bacterium *Xanthomonas axonopodis*. *PLoS One* 8:e58474. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0058474
- Midha, S., and Patil, P. B. (2014). Genomic insights into the evolutionary origin of *Xanthomonas axonopodis* pv. *citri* and its ecological relatives. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 80, 6266–6279. doi: 10.1128/AEM.01654-14
- Nakato, V., Mahuku, G., and Coutinho, T. (2018). *Xanthomonas campestris* pv. *musacearum*: a major constraint to banana, plantain and enset production in central and east Africa over the past decade. *Mol. Plant Pathol.* 19, 525–536. doi: 10.1111/mpp.12578
- Naue, C. R., Costa, V. S. O., Barbosa, M. A. G., Batista, D. C., Souza, E. B., and Mariano, R. L. R. (2014). *Xanthomonas campestris* pv. *viticola* on grapevine cutting tools and water: survival and disinfection. *J. Plant Pathol.* 96, 451–458.
- Nayudu, M. V. (1972). *Pseudomonas viticola* sp. nov., incitant of a new bacterial disease of grapevine. *Phytopathol. Z.* 73, 183–186. doi: 10.1111/j.1439-0434.1972.tb02539.x
- Parkinson, N., Cowie, C., Heeney, J., and Stead, D. (2009). Phylogenetic structure of *Xanthomonas* determined by comparison of gyrB sequences. *Int. J. Syst. Evol. Microbiol.* 59, 264–274. doi: 10.1099/ijs.0.65825-0
- Peixoto, A. R., Mariano, R. L. R., Moreira, J. O. T., and Viana, I. O. (2007). Hospedeiros alternativos de *Xanthomonas campestris* pv. *viticola*. *Fitopatol. Bras.* 32, 161–164. doi: 10.1590/S0100-41582007000200012
- Potnis, N., Krasileva, K., Chow, V., Almeida, N. F., Patil, P. B., Ryan, R. R., et al. (2011). Comparative genomics reveals diversity among *Xanthomonads* infecting tomato and pepper. *BMC Genomics* 12:146. doi: 10.1186/1471-2164-12-146
- Poulin, L., Grygiel, P., Magne, M., Gagnevin, L., Rodriguez-R, L. M., Forero Serna, N., et al. (2015). New multilocus variable-number tandem-repeat analysis tool for surveillance and local epidemiology of bacterial leaf blight and bacterial leaf streak of rice caused by *Xanthomonas oryzae*. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 81, 688–698. doi: 10.1128/AEM.02768-14
- Pritchard, J. K., Stephens, M., and Donnelly, P. (2000). Inference of population structure using multilocus genotype data. *Genetics* 155, 945–959.
- Pruvost, O., Magne, M., Boyer, K., Leduc, A., Tourterel, C., Drevet, C., et al. (2014). A MLVA genotyping scheme for global surveillance of the citrus pathogen *Xanthomonas citri* pv. *citri* suggests a worldwide geographical expansion of a single genetic lineage. *PLoS One* 9:e98129. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0098129
- Pruvost, O., Vernière, C., Vital, K., Guérin, F., Jouen, E., Chiroleu, F., et al. (2011). Insertion sequence- and tandem repeat-based genotyping techniques for *Xanthomonas citri* pv. *mangiferaeindicae*. *Phytopathology* 101, 887–893. doi: 10.1094/PHYTO-11-10-0304
- Rademaker, J. L., Louws, F. J., Schultz, M. H., Rossbach, U., Vauterin, L., Swings, J., et al. (2005). A comprehensive species to strain taxonomic framework

- for *Xanthomonas*. *Phytopathology* 95, 1098–1111. doi: 10.1094/PHYTO-95-1098
- Rodrigues Neto, J., Destefano, S. A. L., Rodrigues, L. M. R., Pelloso, D. S., and Oliveira-Jr, L. C. (2011). Grapevine bacterial canker in the State of São Paulo, Brazil: detection and eradication. *Trop. Plant. Pathol.* 36, 42–44. doi: 10.1590/S1982-56762011000100006
- Sallet, E., Gouzy, J., and Schiex, T. (2014). EuGene-PP: a next-generation automated annotation pipeline for prokaryotic genomes. *Bioinformatics* 30, 2659–2661. doi: 10.1093/bioinformatics/btu366
- Shimodaira, H., and Hasegawa, M. (1999). Multiple comparisons of log-likelihoods with applications to phylogenetic inference. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 16, 1114–1116. doi: 10.1093/oxfordjournals.molbev.a026201
- Spratt, B. G., Hanage, W. P., Li, B., Aanensen, D. M., and Feil, E. J. (2004). Displaying the relatedness among isolates of bacterial species - the eBURST approach. *FEMS Microbiol. Lett.* 241, 129–134. doi: 10.1016/j.femsle.2004.11.015
- Sundin, G. W. (2007). Genomic insights into the contribution of phytopathogenic bacterial plasmids to the evolutionary history of their hosts. *Annu. Rev. Phytopathol.* 45, 129–151. doi: 10.1146/annurev.phyto.45.062806.094317
- Swofford, D. (2002). *PAUP\*. Phylogenetic Analysis Using Parsimony and Other Methods. Version 4*. Sunderland, MA: Sinauer Associates.
- Tamura, K., Dudley, J., Nei, M., and Kumar, S. (2007). MEGA 4: molecular evolutionary genetics analysis (MEGA) software version 4.0. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 24, 1596–1599. doi: 10.1093/molbev/msm092
- Thompson, J. D., Higgins, D. G., and Gibson, T. J. (1994). CLUSTALW: improving the sensitivity of progressive multiple sequence alignment through sequence weighting, position specific gap penalties and weight matrix choice. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 22, 4673–4680. doi: 10.1093/nar/22.22.4673
- Tostes, G. O., Araújo, J. S. P., Farias, A. R. G., Frade, D. A. R., and Olivares, F. (2014). Detection and cellular localization of *Xanthomonas campestris* pv. *viticola* in seeds of commercial 'red globe' grapes. *Trop. Plant. Pathol.* 39, 134–140. doi: 10.1590/S1982-56762014000200004
- Trindade, L. C., Lima, M. F., and Ferreira, M. A. S. V. (2005). Molecular characterization of Brazilian strains of *Xanthomonas campestris* pv. *viticola* by rep-PCR fingerprinting. *Fitopatol. Bras.* 30, 46–54. doi: 10.1590/S0100-41582005000100008
- Trindade, L. C., Marques, E., Lopes, D. B., and Ferreira, M. A. S. V. (2007). Development of a molecular method for detection and identification of *Xanthomonas campestris* pv. *viticola*. *Summa Phytopathol.* 33, 16–23. doi: 10.1590/S0100-54052007000100002
- Untergasser, A., Cutcutache, I., Koressaar, T., Ye, J., Faircloth, B. C., Remm, M., et al. (2012). Primer3 - new capabilities and interfaces. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 40:e115. doi: 10.1093/nar/gks596
- Vauterin, L., Hoste, B., Kersters, K., and Swings, J. (1995). Reclassification of *Xanthomonas*. *Int. J. Syst. Bacteriol.* 45, 472–489. doi: 10.1099/00207713-45-3-472
- Yang, P., Vauterin, L., Vancanneyt, M., Swings, J., and Kersters, K. (1993). Application of fatty acid methyl esters for the taxonomic analysis of the genus *Xanthomonas*. *System. Appl. Microbiol.* 16, 47–71. doi: 10.1016/S0723-2020(11)80250-X
- Young, J. M., Park, D. C., Shearman, H. M., and Fargier, E. (2008). A multilocus sequence analysis of the genus *Xanthomonas*. *Syst. Appl. Microbiol.* 31, 366–377. doi: 10.1016/j.syapm.2008.06.004
- Zerbino, D. R., and Birney, E. (2008). Velvet: Algorithms for de novo short read assembly using de Bruijn graphs. *Genome Res.* 18, 821–829. doi: 10.1101/gr.074492.107

**Conflict of Interest Statement:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

Copyright © 2019 Ferreira, Bonneau, Briand, Cesbron, Portier, Darrasse, Gama, Barbosa, Mariano, Souza and Jacques. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.



# A Pathovar of *Xanthomonas oryzae* Infecting Wild Grasses Provides Insight Into the Evolution of Pathogenicity in Rice Agroecosystems

## OPEN ACCESS

### Edited by:

Dawn Arnold,  
University of the West of England,  
United Kingdom

### Reviewed by:

Gongyou Chen,  
Shanghai Jiao Tong University, China  
David J. Studholme,  
University of Exeter, United Kingdom

### \*Correspondence:

Valérie Verdier  
valerie.verdier@ird.fr  
Jan E. Leach  
Jan.Leach@colostate.edu

† These authors have contributed  
equally to this work

### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to  
Plant Microbe Interactions,  
a section of the journal  
Frontiers in Plant Science

Received: 21 December 2018

Accepted: 02 April 2019

Published: 30 April 2019

### Citation:

Lang JM, Pérez-Quintero AL,  
Koebnik R, DuCharme E, Sarra S,  
Doucoure H, Keita I, Ziegler J,  
Jacobs JM, Oliva R, Koita O,  
Szurek B, Verdier V and Leach JE  
(2019) A Pathovar of *Xanthomonas*  
*oryzae* Infecting Wild Grasses  
Provides Insight Into the Evolution  
of Pathogenicity in Rice  
Agroecosystems.  
Front. Plant Sci. 10:507.  
doi: 10.3389/fpls.2019.00507

Jillian M. Lang<sup>1,2†</sup>, Alvaro L. Pérez-Quintero<sup>1,2†</sup>, Ralf Koebnik<sup>2</sup>, Elysa DuCharme<sup>1</sup>,  
Soungalo Sarra<sup>3</sup>, Hinda Doucoure<sup>4</sup>, Ibrahim Keita<sup>4</sup>, Janet Ziegler<sup>5</sup>,  
Jonathan M. Jacobs<sup>1,2,6</sup>, Ricardo Oliva<sup>7</sup>, Ousmane Koita<sup>4</sup>, Boris Szurek<sup>2</sup>,  
Valérie Verdier<sup>1,2\*</sup> and Jan E. Leach<sup>1\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Department of Bioagricultural Sciences and Pest Management, Colorado State University, Fort Collins, CO, United States, <sup>2</sup> IRD, Cirad, Univ. Montpellier, IPME, Montpellier, France, <sup>3</sup> Centre Régional de Recherche Agronomique de Niono, Institut d'Economie Rural, Bamako, Mali, <sup>4</sup> Laboratoire de Biologie Moléculaire Appliquée, Université des Sciences Techniques et Technologiques de Bamako, Bamako, Mali, <sup>5</sup> Pacific Biosciences, Menlo Park, CA, United States, <sup>6</sup> Department of Plant Pathology, Infectious Disease Institute, Ohio State University, Columbus, OH, United States, <sup>7</sup> International Rice Research Institute, Los Baños, Philippines

*Xanthomonas oryzae* (*Xo*) are globally important rice pathogens. Virulent lineages from Africa and Asia and less virulent strains from the United States have been well characterized. *Xanthomonas campestris* pv. *leersiae* (*Xcl*), first described in 1957, causes bacterial streak on the perennial grass, *Leersia hexandra*, and is a close relative of *Xo*. *L. hexandra*, a member of the Poaceae, is highly similar to rice phylogenetically, is globally ubiquitous around rice paddies, and is a reservoir of pathogenic *Xo*. We used long read, single molecule real time (SMRT) genome sequences of five strains of *Xcl* from Burkina Faso, China, Mali, and Uganda to determine the genetic relatedness of this organism with *Xo*. Novel transcription activator-like effectors (TALEs) were discovered in all five strains of *Xcl*. Predicted TALE target sequences were identified in the *Leersia perrieri* genome and compared to rice susceptibility gene homologs. Pathogenicity screening on *L. hexandra* and diverse rice cultivars confirmed that *Xcl* are able to colonize rice and produce weak but not progressive symptoms. Overall, based on average nucleotide identity (ANI), type III (T3) effector repertoires, and disease phenotype, we propose to rename *Xcl* to *X. oryzae* pv. *leersiae* (*Xol*) and use this parallel system to improve understanding of the evolution of bacterial pathogenicity in rice agroecosystems.

**Keywords:** *Xanthomonas oryzae*, transcription activator-like effectors (TALEs), agroecosystem, cutgrass, rice

## INTRODUCTION

Rice is a staple crop for more than half the world. Severe rice diseases, such as bacterial leaf streak (BLS) caused by *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzicola* (*Xoc*) and bacterial blight (BB), caused by *X. o.* pv. *oryzae* (*Xoo*), are increasing in prevalence in parts of Asia and sub-Saharan Africa and cause significant yield losses. In Asia, perennial weeds are considered an important source of primary pathogen inoculum for these two diseases (Ou, 1985; Mew, 1987).

Southern cutgrass (*Leersia hexandra* Swartz) is a common grass found in the southern United States, South America, Africa, and Asia. It is a member of the Poaceae family and is closely related to rice, but diverged from *Oryza* approximately 14 mya (Guo and Ge, 2005). *L. hexandra* is an invasive species that frequently grows along rivers and canals surrounding rice paddies. Because of its close relationship to *Oryza* spp., *Leersia* spp. are included as outgroups in phylogenetic studies. Recent genome investigations of *Leersia perrieri*, a cutgrass found in Madagascar, were done to compare repetitive elements and transposable elements among *Oryza* sp. and to uncover orthologs of the important submergence tolerance gene, *SUB1* (Copetti, 2013; Copetti et al., 2015; dos Santos et al., 2017). One-third of the *L. perrieri* genome was found to consist of repeats. The high amount of newly discovered repeats (35%) indicates that the *L. perrieri* genome is evolving rapidly relative to the *Oryza* genus (Copetti, 2013).

Early reports of phytoremediation by *L. hexandra* showed this grass' capacity to sequester Cr, Cu, and Ni, and it has now been proposed as a tool in wastewater treatment (Liu et al., 2011; Wang et al., 2012; You et al., 2013). Interestingly, this and other grasses in this genus, such as *Leersia sayanuka*, *Leersia oryzoides*, and *Leersia japonica*, are susceptible to *Xoo* (Noda and Yamamoto, 2008) and can serve as reservoirs for inoculum. *Xoo* strains isolated from symptomless *L. hexandra* cause BB symptoms in rice, and, in artificially inoculated weed plants, *Xoo* multiplied without evidence of disease (Gonzalez et al., 1991) implicating this grass as an alternative host for the pathogen. These and other findings reinforce that effective integrated management of crop diseases must incorporate knowledge of pathogen interactions with weedy species.

The species *Xo* is highly diverse, and is represented by distinct lineages of *Xoo* from Asia and Africa, *Xoc* from Asia and Africa, and strains not assigned as a pathovar from the United States, *Xo* (Gonzalez et al., 2007; Triplett et al., 2011; Hajri et al., 2012; Poulin et al., 2015; Triplett and Leach, 2016). The term pathovar is used to refer to a strain or set of strains with the same or similar characteristics, differentiated at infrasubspecific level from other strains of the same species or subspecies on the basis of distinctive pathogenicity to one or more plant hosts<sup>1</sup>. Poulin et al. (2015) used multi-locus variable-number tandem-repeat analysis (MLVA) to investigate genetic structures of microbial populations (Zhao et al., 2012; Poulin et al., 2015), and suggested that *Xoo* and *Xoc* from Africa had a common Asian ancestor; this conclusion was based on the fact that the allelic richness,

or number of alleles, was significantly less in these populations. However, further analyses on an extensively sampled set of isolates are needed to confirm this ancestral hypothesis.

*Xanthomonas* spp. inject effector proteins into plant host cells to elicit disease via a type-III (T3) secretion system (White et al., 2009). These proteins can confer pathogenicity and/or dictate host specificity (Jacques et al., 2016). *Xanthomonas* spp. are most notable for production of transcription activator-like effectors (TALEs). TALEs influence host gene expression by directly binding to specific sequences [effector binding elements (EBEs)] in the target promoter as dictated by repeat-variable di-residues (RVDs) at the 12 and 13 amino acid position in the central repeat region (CRR) (Boch et al., 2009; Moscou and Bogdanove, 2009; White et al., 2009; Bogdanove and Voytas, 2011). The CRR contains different numbers of repeats, each with 33–35 amino acids. TALEs may enhance diseases by targeting susceptibility (S) genes, or may trigger a resistance response through activation of an “executor” resistance gene (R) expression (Boch et al., 2014; Hutin et al., 2015).

The presence of TALE effectors is variable in the genus (Jacques et al., 2016). *Xoo* contain nine to 20 TALEs while *Xoc* can contain up to 29. US *Xo* do not contain any TALEs, and due to this absence, have been employed as a tool to study TALE effector biology in rice (Ryba-White et al., 1995; Verdier et al., 2012). New sequencing technologies and predictive algorithms have accelerated the characterization of TALEs and their host gene targets. In particular, long read, single molecule real time (SMRT) sequencing (Pacific Biosciences, Menlo Park, CA, United States) has enabled the rapid assembly of TALE sequences that are otherwise laborious to capture due to their highly repetitive structure (Eid et al., 2009; Booher et al., 2015; Wilkins et al., 2015; Grau et al., 2016; Peng et al., 2016; Quibod et al., 2016; Tran et al., 2018). Collectively, TALE repertoires (TALomes) encoding polymorphic groups that have contrasted abilities to induce susceptibility target genes potentially underlie host adaptation at a small evolutionary scale (Doucouré et al., 2018). The *Xo* group has clearly undergone significant evolution influenced by geography, environment, and host, and TALomes can provide critical insight into how these events occur.

*Xanthomonas campestris* pv. *leersiae* (*Xcl*), a pathogen of *L. hexandra*, was previously shown to group distinctly from *Xo* by host range and phylogenetic analysis (Fang et al., 1957; Parkinson et al., 2009). However, using a multi-locus sequence alignment (MLSA) analysis Triplett et al. (2011) showed that *Xcl* strain NCPPB4346, which was isolated from southern cutgrass in China, groups within the *Xo* cluster, yet it could not be assigned to any described pathovar. A more recently isolated strain, BAI23 from weeds in Burkina Faso, showed high sequence similarity with *Xcl* NCPPB4346 based on a MLSA analysis as well as the presence of TALEs (Wonni et al., 2014). Together, the two strains form a distinct genetic cluster within *X. oryzae*.

Prediction algorithms based on the TALE's specific RVD pattern and their corresponding degenerate DNA code has facilitated identification of plant target genes whose promoters contain EBEs for TALE binding (Doyle et al., 2012; Grau et al., 2013, 2016; Pérez-Quintero et al., 2013; Booher and Bogdanove, 2014; Yang et al., 2014). Many S genes are transporters

<sup>1</sup>www.isppweb.org/about\_tppb\_naming.asp

(sugar or sulfate) or transcription factors and upon induction facilitate bacterial colonization and symptom development (Hutin et al., 2015; Tran et al., 2018). Although a large body of work is available on TALEs from *Xoo* and *Xoc*, no information has been reported on the TALEs from *Xcl*, how they compare to those in other *X. oryzae*, and the nature of their predicted targets within *Leersia* spp. In this study, we used comparative genomics, identification of T3 effectors, TALomes, and disease phenotyping to characterize *Xcl*. We used gene target prediction algorithms to identify potential *Xcl* TALE gene targets in draft *Leersia* genome sequences. Finally, we provide evidence to support renaming *Xcl* to *X. oryzae* pv. *leersiae* (Fang et al., 1957) and will refer to this organism as *Xol* throughout this work.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

### Bacterial Strains and Plant Varieties

Bacterial strains included in this study are listed in **Table 1**. Bacteria were cultured on peptone sucrose agar (PSA) at 28°C for plant inoculations. Genomic DNA for sequencing was isolated from *Xol* strains BAI23, BB 151-3, BB 156-2, NCPPB4346, and NJ 6.1.1 grown for 48 h on nutrient agar at 28°C (Lang et al., 2014; Wonni et al., 2014). Barley (*Hordeum vulgare* L. cultivar Morex), wheat (*Triticum aestivum* cv. Chinese Spring) and tobacco (*Nicotiana tabacum*) were grown in a growth chamber at 22°C, 50% relative humidity, and 16 h of light. Rice (*Oryza sativa*) varieties included in pathogenicity assays were Azucena, Carolina Gold, Cypress, IR64, and Nipponbare.

Southern cutgrass (*L. hexandra*) was collected in Texas, United States, and seed was propagated at Colorado State University. The seed was scarified then germinated in porous ceramic silica (Greens Grade, Profile Products, LLC, Buffalo Grove, IL, United States) and 0.5x Hoagland's solution with the following modifications: 2.5 mM  $KNO_3$ , 1 mM  $MgSO_4$ , 3 mM  $KH_2PO_4$ , 2.5  $Ca(NO_3)_2$ , 0.05 mM  $FeSO_4$ , and 0.1 mM  $(Na)_2EDTA$  (Hoagland and Arnon, 1950). Seed was incubated in a petri dish in the dark for 8 days, then in the light for 30 days at 28°C. Germinated seeds were transplanted into 1-gallon pots with equal parts Greens Grade and ProMix BX (ProMix, Quakertown, PA, United States), and grown in a greenhouse (27 ± 1°C, 16 h day length, and 80–85% relative humidity). Additional plants were obtained from the two mother plants via rhizome propagation. Propagation began 30 days after planting with subsequent propagation every week to allow time for new growth. To promote root growth, plants were placed in the dark for 24 h.

### Pathogenicity Assays

Rice varieties were inoculated at 4–5 week-old with suspensions ( $10^8$  CFU  $mL^{-1}$ ) of bacterial strains listed in **Table 1**. Bacterial suspensions were both infiltrated into the intercellular spaces of rice leaves on either side of the main vein with a needleless syringe and inoculated by leaf clipping as described (Kauffman et al., 1973; Reimers and Leach, 1991). Two leaves were inoculated on each of three to six separate plants; water was included as a negative control. The entire experiment was conducted

twice. Lesions were measured at 12 days post inoculation (dpi), and bacterial numbers *in planta* were quantified as previously described (Verdier et al., 2012).

### Molecular Diagnostics

To test relationships of *Xol* to *Xo* (Notomi et al., 2000; Triplett et al., 2011; Wonni et al., 2014), a diagnostic multiplex and loop mediated isothermal amplification (LAMP) PCR were used (Lang et al., 2010, 2014; Wonni et al., 2014). Previously described universal US *Xo* primers were also tested to differentiate *Xol* from this novel US clade within the species (Triplett et al., 2011). UniqPrimer was employed to compare draft *Xol* genomes (BAI23 and NCPPB4346) and generate primers specific to *Xol* as previously described (Ash et al., 2014; Lang et al., 2014, 2017; Juanillas et al., 2018). Specificity was validated by screening *Xol* primers against diverse pools of bacterial genomic DNA (**Table 1**). Primers, expected product size, and optimal annealing temperatures are listed in **Supplementary Table S1**.

### Genome Sequencing and Assembly

Long read, SMRT sequencing (PacBio, Menlo Park, CA, United States) data were generated for five *Xol* strains and for the *Xo* strain X11-5A, to be used as an outgroup. DNA for SMRT sequencing was isolated by culturing strains on nutrient agar for 48 h then using the Genomic DNA buffer set and Genomic-tips according manufacturer instructions (Qiagen, Valencia, CA, United States). SMRT sequence was assembled using HGAP v4 (PacBio, Menlo Park, CA, United States). Genomes were circularized using circulator (Hunt et al., 2015). Assemblies and raw data have been deposited in NCBI (BioProject IDs PRJNA522807 and PRJNA522811; BioSample accessions SAMN03862116, SAMN02469650, SAMN10956066-68, SAMN10956070; raw sequencing files SRX5417793-98; Assembly accessions CP036251-56). Assembly CP036251 (X11-5A) replaces draft assembly GCF000212755.1 and assembly CP036253 (NCPPB4346) replaces draft assembly GCF001276975.1 (also in Bioproject PRJNA257008). Accessions for all genomes used in this study are listed in **Supplementary Table S2**.

### Phylogenomics and Bioinformatic Analyses

In addition to the five *Xol* sequenced strains, all completely sequenced *X. oryzae* genomes were obtained from the NCBI to be used for comparisons, as well as representative genomes from other *Xanthomonas* species. All genomes and accessions can be found in **Supplementary Table S2**.

Average nucleotide identity (ANI) values were obtained using the ANI-matrix script from the enveomics collection (v1.3) (Rodriguez-R and Konstantinidis, 2016). Parsimony trees based on pan-genome SNPs were obtained using KSNP (v3.0) (Gardner et al., 2015). Multi-locus sequence analysis was made by identifying 33 housekeeping genes in all genome using Amphora2 (Wu and Scott, 2012). Concatenated amino acid sequences of these genes were then aligned using MUSCLE (v3.8.31) (Edgar, 2004), and neighbor-joining

**TABLE 1** | Bacterial strains used in phenotyping and molecular diagnostics.

| Species                                  | Strain                 | Origin        | Host                        | Reference or source                       | Response to diagnostic primer set |      |
|--|------------------------|---------------|-----------------------------|---|-----------------------------------|------|
|  |                        |               |                             |   | Xol5                              | Xol7 |
| <i>Burkholderia andropogonis</i>         | 3549                   |               | <i>Zea mays</i>             | L.E. Clafin                               | –                                 | –    |
| <i>Escherichia coli</i>                  | DH5 $\alpha$           |               |                             |   | –                                 | –    |
| <i>Pseudomonas fuscovaginae</i>          | SE-1                   | Philippines   | <i>Oryza sativa</i>         | G. Ash                                    | –                                 | –    |
| <i>P. syringae</i> pv. <i>syringae</i>   | M108                   | United States | <i>Solanum lycopersicum</i> | H.F. Schwartz                             | –                                 | –    |
| <i>Xanthomonas</i> sp.                   | M136                   | Mali          | <i>O. sativa</i>            | V. Verdier                                | –                                 | –    |
| <i>Xanthomonas</i> sp.                   | SHU100                 | Philippines   | <i>O. sativa</i> seed       | C.M. Vera Cruz                            | –                                 | –    |
| <i>X. campestris</i> pv. <i>alfalfae</i> | KX-1                   | United States |                             | L.E. Clafin                               | –                                 | –    |
| <i>X. c.</i> pv. <i>campestris</i>       | X1910                  | United States | <i>Brassica oleracea</i>    | N. Dunlop                                 | –                                 | –    |
| <i>X. c.</i> pv. <i>pelargonii</i>       | X5                     | United States | <i>Geranium</i> sp.         | L.E. Clafin                               | –                                 | –    |
| <i>X. euvesicatoria</i>                  | 85-10                  | United States | <i>Capsicum frutescens</i>  | A. Bogdanove                              | –                                 | –    |
| <i>X. euvesicatoria</i>                  | O177                   | United States | <i>Allium cepa</i>          | H.F. Schwartz                             | –                                 | –    |
| <i>X. oryzae</i>                         | X11-5A <sup>a</sup>    | United States | <i>O. sativa</i>            | Triplett et al., 2011                     | –                                 | –    |
| <i>X. o.</i> pv. <i>leersiae</i>         | BAI23 <sup>a</sup>     | Burkina Faso  | Weeds                       | V. Verdier, Wonni et al., 2014            | +                                 | +    |
| <i>X. o.</i> pv. <i>leersiae</i>         | BB 151-3               | Uganda        | <i>O. sativa</i>            | B. Yang, R. Oliva, G. Onaga               | +                                 | +    |
| <i>X. o.</i> pv. <i>leersiae</i>         | BB 156-2               | Uganda        | <i>O. sativa</i>            | B. Yang, R. Oliva, G. Onaga               | +                                 | +    |
| <i>X. o.</i> pv. <i>leersiae</i>         | NCPPB4346 <sup>a</sup> | China         | <i>Leersia hexandra</i>     | Triplett et al., 2011; Wonni et al., 2014 | +                                 | +    |
| <i>X. o.</i> pv. <i>leersiae</i>         | NJ 6.1.1               | Mali          | <i>L. hexandra</i>          | This study                                | +                                 | +    |
| <i>X. o.</i> pv. <i>oryzae</i>           | A3857                  | India         | <i>O. sativa</i>            | J.E. Leach                                | –                                 | –    |
| <i>X. o.</i> pv. <i>oryzae</i>           | BAI3 <sup>a</sup>      | Burkina Faso  | <i>O. sativa</i>            | V. Verdier                                | –                                 | –    |
| <i>X. o.</i> pv. <i>oryzae</i>           | MAI1                   | Mali          | <i>O. sativa</i>            | V. Verdier                                | –                                 | –    |
| <i>X. o.</i> pv. <i>oryzae</i>           | NAI8                   | Niger         | <i>O. sativa</i>            | V. Verdier                                | –                                 | –    |
| <i>X. o.</i> pv. <i>oryzae</i>           | PXO86                  | Philippines   | <i>O. sativa</i>            | C.M. Vera Cruz                            | –                                 | –    |
| <i>X. o.</i> pv. <i>oryzae</i>           | PXO99 <sup>Aa</sup>    | Philippines   | <i>O. sativa</i>            | J.E. Leach                                | –                                 | –    |
| <i>X. o.</i> pv. <i>oryzae</i>           | Xoo4                   | Thailand      | <i>O. sativa</i>            | J.E. Leach                                | –                                 | –    |
| <i>X. o.</i> pv. <i>oryzae</i>           | Xoo199                 | Korea         | <i>O. sativa</i>            | S.H. Choi                                 | –                                 | –    |
| <i>X. o.</i> pv. <i>oryzicola</i>        | BLS98                  | Philippines   | <i>O. sativa</i>            | C.M. Vera Cruz                            | –                                 | –    |
| <i>X. o.</i> pv. <i>oryzicola</i>        | BLS105                 | Philippines   | <i>O. sativa</i>            | C.M. Vera Cruz                            | –                                 | –    |
| <i>X. o.</i> pv. <i>oryzicola</i>        | BLS256 <sup>a</sup>    | Philippines   | <i>O. sativa</i>            | A. Bogdanove                              | –                                 | –    |
| <i>X. o.</i> pv. <i>oryzicola</i>        | BLS305                 | Philippines   | <i>O. sativa</i>            | C.M. Vera Cruz                            | –                                 | –    |
| <i>X. o.</i> pv. <i>oryzicola</i>        | MAI4                   | Mali          | <i>O. sativa</i>            | V. Verdier                                | –                                 | –    |
| <i>X. o.</i> pv. <i>oryzicola</i>        | MAI10 <sup>a</sup>     | Mali          | <i>O. sativa</i>            | V. Verdier                                | –                                 | –    |
| <i>X. translucens</i>                    | LH2-1                  | United States | <i>L. hexandra</i>          | This study                                | –                                 | –    |
| <i>X. t.</i> pv. <i>cerealis</i>         | NCPPB1944              | United States | <i>Bromus inermis</i>       | V. Verdier                                | –                                 | –    |
| <i>X. t.</i> pv. <i>phleipratensis</i>   | PDDCC5744              | United States | <i>Phleum pretense</i>      | C. Stevens                                | –                                 | –    |
| <i>X. t.</i> pv. <i>translucens</i>      | B76                    | United States | <i>Hordeum vulgare</i>      | N. Tisserat                               | –                                 | –    |
| <i>X. t.</i> pv. <i>translucens</i>      | NCPPB2389              | India         | <i>H. vulgare</i>           | C. Bragard                                | –                                 | –    |
| <i>X. t.</i> pv. <i>translucens</i>      | UPB787                 | Paraguay      | <i>H. vulgare</i>           | C. Bragard                                | –                                 | –    |
| <i>X. t.</i> pv. <i>undulosa</i>         | UPB513                 | Mexico        | <i>T. aestivum</i>          | C. Bragard                                | –                                 | –    |

<sup>a</sup>Strains tested for pathogenicity to *Oryza sativa* and *Leersia hexandra*.

bootstrapped trees were generated using functions (dist.ml; model = “Blosum62”, NJ, bootstrap.pml) of the R package phangorn (v2.4.0) (Schliep, 2011).

Automated annotation of proteins used in this manuscript for all genomes was made using Prokka (v1.14-dev) (Seemann, 2014), annotation for public versions available in the NCBI was made with the NCBI Prokaryotic Genome Annotation Pipeline (PGAP). Groups of orthologs and trees based on

presence/absence of ortholog genes were generated using OrthoFinder (v 2.2.6) (Emms and Kelly, 2015). Dotplots of whole genome alignments were obtained using Gepard (v. 1.4, using word length 100) (Krumstiek et al., 2007). Genome duplications were then quantified using minimap (v.1) (Li, 2016) as implemented in minidot<sup>2</sup> (parameters = –g 1000 –k 50

<sup>2</sup><https://github.com/thackl/minidot>

–w 5 –L 100). Colinear gene regions were identified using DAGchainer (Haas et al., 2004) (parameters = –E 1e–20 –s –g 2000 –x 200 –A 4) using the blast results from orthofinder as inputs. Insertion sequences (ISs) were identified using ISEScan (v1.6) (Xie and Tang, 2017).

Non-TALE T3 effectors were identified by BLASTP (v. 2.6.0+, results were filtered keeping hits with –evalue < 0.0001, > 0% identity in >40% the query length) (Boratyn et al., 2013) of consensus effectors sequences obtained from <http://xanthomonas.org/> against the protein sequences obtained using Prokka. TALE sequences were extracted from each genome using in-house Perl scripts<sup>3</sup>. Neighbor joining trees were generated from concatenated nucleotide TALE N and C terminal sequences, alignments were made using MUSCLE (Edgar, 2004) and trees were generated using functions (dist.ml; model = “JC”, NJ, bootstrap.pml) of the phangorn (v2.4.0) (Schliep, 2011).

Transcription activator-like effector repeat sequences were aligned using DisTAL v1.2 (Pérez-Quintero et al., 2015) and neighbor joining trees were generated based on DisTAL genetic distances using the R package ape (Paradis et al., 2004). TALE groups were defined using the function cutree in R (height = 4.8) on the DisTAL tree. Predictions for TALE binding sites were made using Talvez on the promoters (–1 kb upstream of the translation start site) of annotated genes in the *L. perrieri* (v1.4) and *O. sativa* cv. Nipponbare (v. MSU7) as previously described (Pérez-Quintero et al., 2013).

## RESULTS

### *Xol* Is Pathogenic to Rice and Southern Cutgrass

To better understand the biology of *Xol*, we established a host range by screening for pathogenicity on rice and southern cutgrass (*L. hexandra*) using different inoculation techniques. Relative to the virulent Philippine *Xoc* strain BLS256, the *Xol* strains were less aggressive to rice, and caused less expansive water-soaked leaf streaking on several rice varieties. *Xol* BAI23 was more aggressive than NCPPB4346 on rice varieties Cypress and IR64, and caused more disease than the US *Xo* strain X11-5A on Azucena. Rice variety Carolina Gold was resistant to *Xol*, exhibiting a hypersensitive response and no lesion expansion after infiltration. Both *Xol* strains caused longer lesions on southern cutgrass than *Xo*, but were not as aggressive as *Xoc* BLS256 on rice. *Xo* produced water-soaked spots at the point of infiltration that did not expand on southern cutgrass (Figure 1).

After clip inoculations, lesions caused by *Xol* did not expand on rice or southern cutgrass, unlike those caused by the vascular pathogen *Xoo* (Supplementary Figure S1). When infiltrated into leaves, populations of *Xol* were equivalent to *Xoc* BLS256 and *Xo* X11-5A on rice cvs. Nipponbare or Azucena after 72 hpi (Figure 2). On southern cutgrass, their native host, *Xol* grew to a significantly higher population than *Xo* X11-5A. *Xol* did not cause disease on wheat or barley (Supplementary Figure S2). Phenotyping *Nicotiana* species can serve as a screen for the ability

of microbes, particularly *Xanthomonas* spp., to elicit a non-host resistance response (Gonzalez et al., 2007). *Xol* caused minor chlorosis, but not water soaking nor a hypersensitive response, when infiltrated into *N. tabacum*, similar to the phenotype caused by *Xoo* PXO99A and *Xoc* BLS256 while *Xoo* BAI3 and *Xo* US 11-5A caused a strong hypersensitive response at the site of infiltration on *N. tabacum* similar to prior reports (Gonzalez et al., 2007) (Supplementary Figure S2).

Our studies show that *Xol* is pathogenic to southern cutgrass and mildly pathogenic on diverse varieties of rice, but does not cause disease on barley or wheat, and that some rice varieties exhibit resistance to *Xol*. After inoculation, *Xol* causes symptoms on rice that are most similar to *Xoc*, i.e., expanding lesions when introduced into the intercellular spaces (leaf infiltration) and no spreading lesions when introduced into the xylem vessels (clipping).

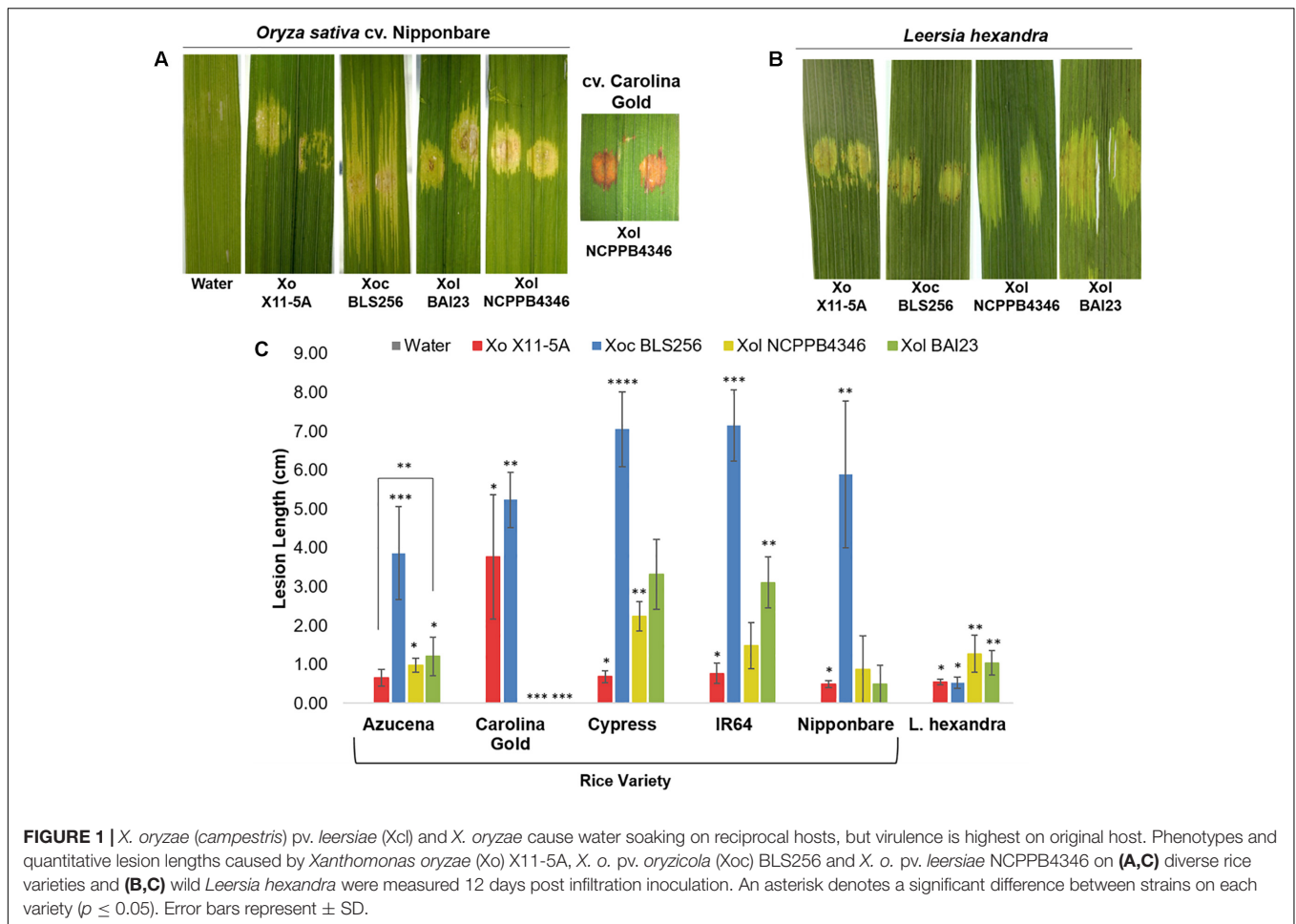
### *X. campestris* pv. *leersiae* Belongs to the *X. oryzae* Species and Is Phylogenetically Close to *Xoc*

Amplification of *Xol* DNA with primers specific for *Xo* but not *Xoc*, *Xoo*, or US *Xo* suggested that *Xol* were related to *X. oryzae*, but distinct from other *Xo* pathovars (Lang et al., 2010; Triplett et al., 2011) (Supplementary Figure S3). We then used SMRT sequencing technology to derive complete genomes of five available *Xol* strains from China (NCPBP4346), Burkina Faso (BAI23), Mali (NJ611), and Uganda (BB151-3 and BB156-2). We calculated pairwise ANI among these and all fully sequenced *X. oryzae* genomes (Rodriguez-R and Konstantinidis, 2016). This analysis showed that *Xol* strains were 99–100% identical to one another, and were 97–99% identical to US *Xo*, *Xoc*, and *Xoo*. *Xol* were most similar to *Xoc* (~98.5%). They were 76–91% similar to other *Xanthomonas* species. *X. vasicola* was the next most similar *Xanthomonas* species to *oryzae*, sharing 91% ANI with *Xol* and all *Xo* (Figure 3). We generated parsimony phylogenetic trees based on pan-genome SNPs using kSNP3 (Gardner et al., 2015), which showed again that *Xol* strains were closely related to *Xoc* (Figure 3). Neighbor-joining trees generated based on MLSA and on presence/absence of ortholog families showed similar groupings, although the placement of African *Xoo* in the tree was variable (Figure 3 and Supplementary Figure S4).

These combined data indicate that our sequenced strains are more closely related to *Xo* than other *Xanthomonas* species and therefore, combined with previously reported MLSA data (Triplett et al., 2011; Wonne et al., 2014), we recommend that the formal taxonomic placement of *Xcl* be included in the species “*oryzae*.” Further biological support for this shift from host range and effector repertoires is described below.

To avoid misidentification of *Xol* as a *Xoc* or *Xoo* in future studies, genomes were compared to identify regions of specificity to base diagnostic primer design with UniQPrimer (Juanillas et al., 2018). Two primer sets were validated for specificity against over 30 closely and distantly related bacteria (Supplementary Table S1). Both primer sets consistently amplified only control *Xol* strains and did not amplify any other bacterial strain tested (Table 1).

<sup>3</sup><https://github.com/alperezq/experimenTAL>



## Rice Associated *X. oryzae* Show High Genome Plasticity Compared to *X. oryzae* pv. *leersiae*

We generated dotplots to visualize pairwise whole genome alignments to further compare the genomes of *X. oryzae* strains. These alignments showed several genome rearrangements between the different *Xol* strains with respect to each other and to other *X. oryzae* groups. Curiously, we noticed that self-alignments of genomes of pathovars *oryzae* and *oryzicola* overall showed more genomic duplication than those of *Xol* (Figure 4A). To quantify this, we identified colinear regions within each genome that showed these possible genomic duplication events are present in different frequencies in each *X. oryzae* lineage; and that they are more frequent in *Xoc* and Asian *Xoo*, and less frequent in *Xol* and African *Xoo* (Figure 4B). Notably, all *X. oryzae* examined exhibited overall more genomic duplications than other *Xanthomonas* species (Figure 4B).

We also identified colinear arrangements of homologous genes within each genome, meaning genome duplications that involve multiple genes, and again, these were more frequent in *Xoc* and *Xoo* than in *Xol* (Figure 4C). Since some of these duplications may be mediated by duplicative transposition we annotated and quantified insertion sequences (ISs) in the

different *X. oryzae* genomes, which indeed revealed a higher frequency of IS in the groups with higher amounts of duplicated regions (Figure 4). The distribution of IS families was overall similar among *X. oryzae*, with *Xol*'s most resembling the distribution of African *Xoo* (Figure 4E).

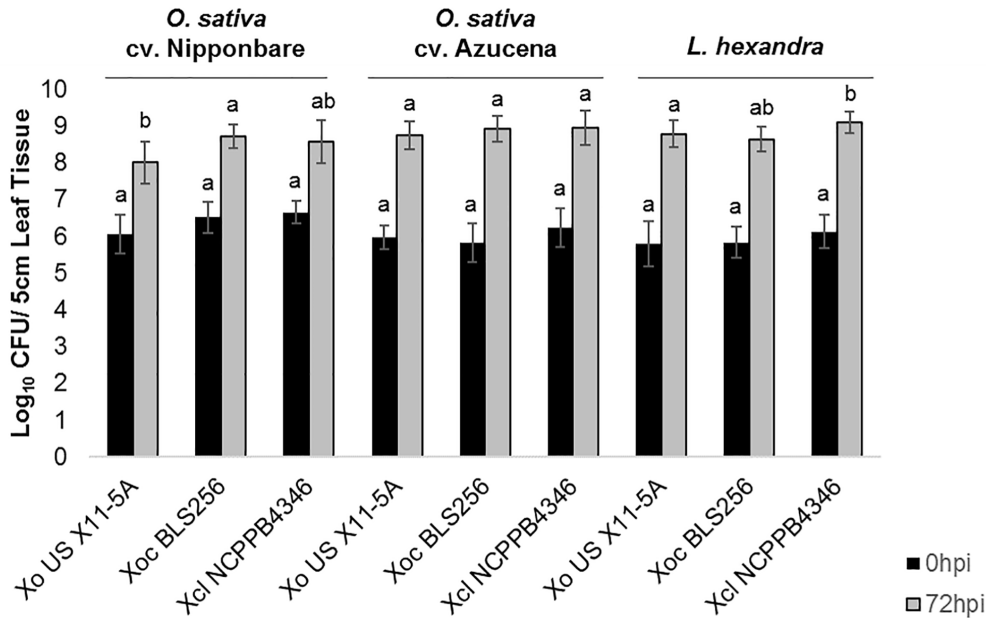
## Non-TAL T3E Repertoires of *Xol* Are Similar to *Xoc*

Computational prediction of T3E among annotated proteins in each genome revealed that the *Xol* T3E repertoire resembles more closely that of *Xoc*. Nonetheless, some features are unique to *Xol*, specifically all *Xol* strains possess a *xopD* gene that is absent in all other *Xo* genomes. *XopAH* is also present in all *Xol* strains and is shared only by two *Xoc* strains. On the other hand, *Xol* strains lack *xopO* which is present in all *Xoc* strains, and some *Xol* strains seem to lack the otherwise universal effectors *xopW* and *xopK* (Supplementary Figure S5).

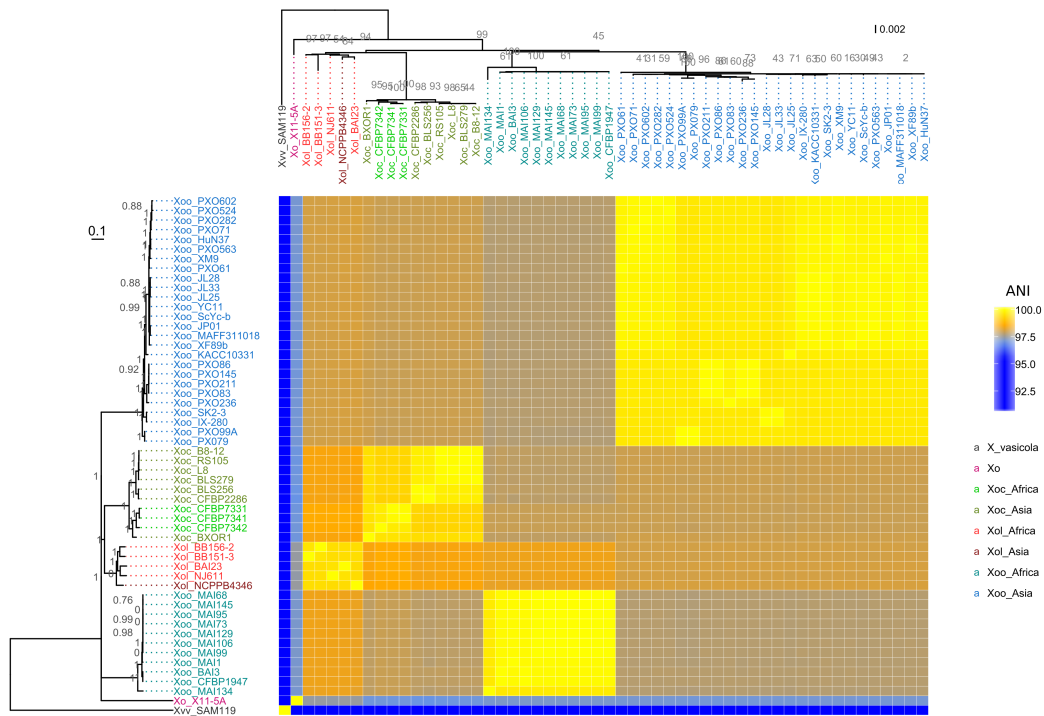
## *Xol* Strains Have Distinct TALE Repertoires With Some Similarities to African *Xoo*

Previous Southern blot analyses using conserved TALE probes predicted that *Xol* BAI23 and NCPPB4346 had five and four

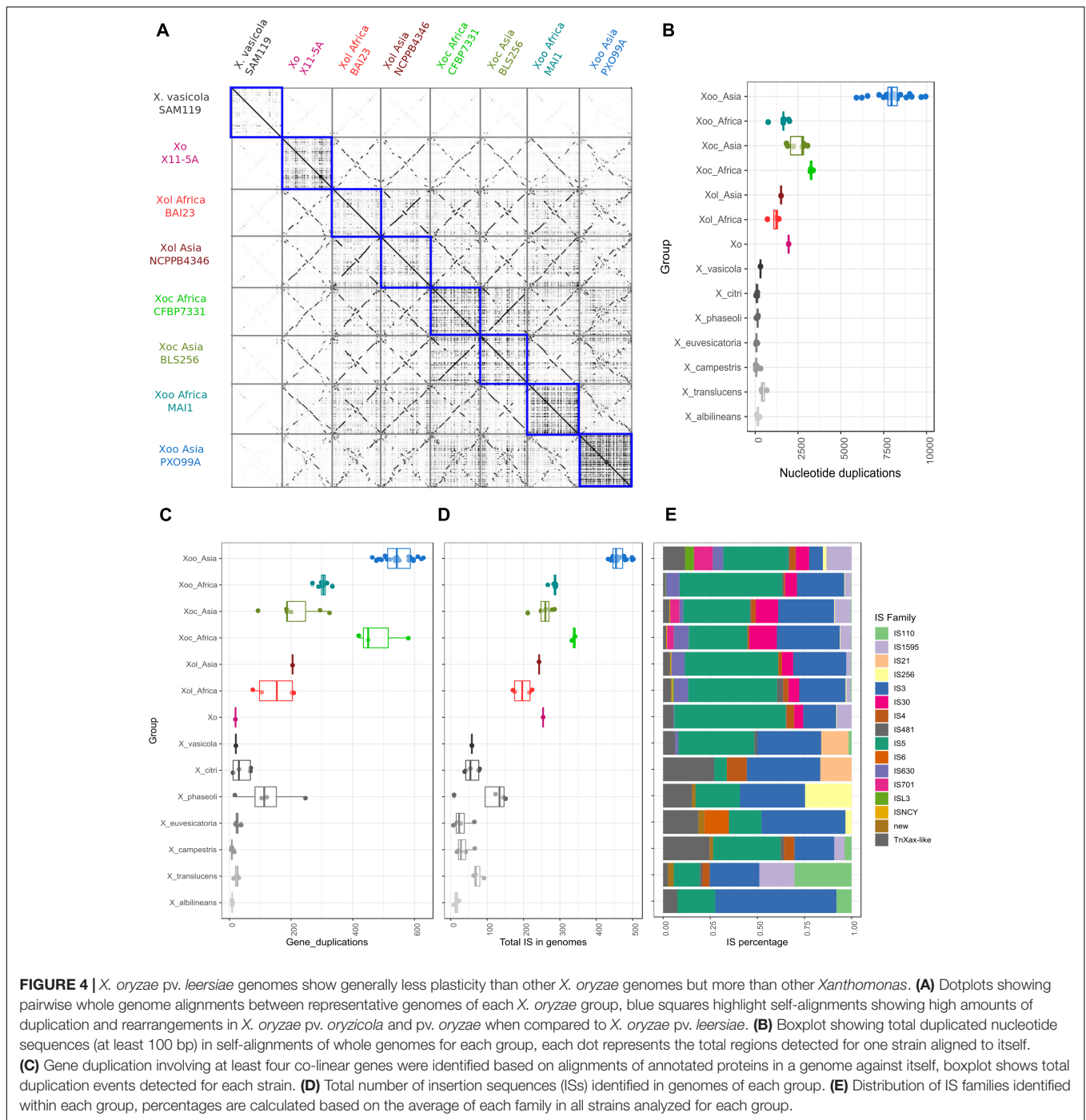




**FIGURE 2** | *X. oryzae* pv. *leersiae* can grow and colonize rice as effectively as rice pathogens and rice pathogens can colonize *Leersia hexandra* as effectively as *X. oryzae* pv. *leersiae*. Bacterial population growth in leaves of rice varieties Nipponbare and Azucena and *L. hexandra* inoculated with *X. oryzae* X11-5A, *X. oryzae* pv. *oryzicola* BLS256, and *X. oryzae* pv. *leersiae* NCPPB4346 were quantified at 0 and 72 h post inoculation (hpi). Population sizes were measured in a 5 cm leaf segment infiltrated with each strain. Error bars represent ± SD of six independent leaves, and letters denote treatments significantly different from one another on each variety ( $p \leq 0.05$ ).

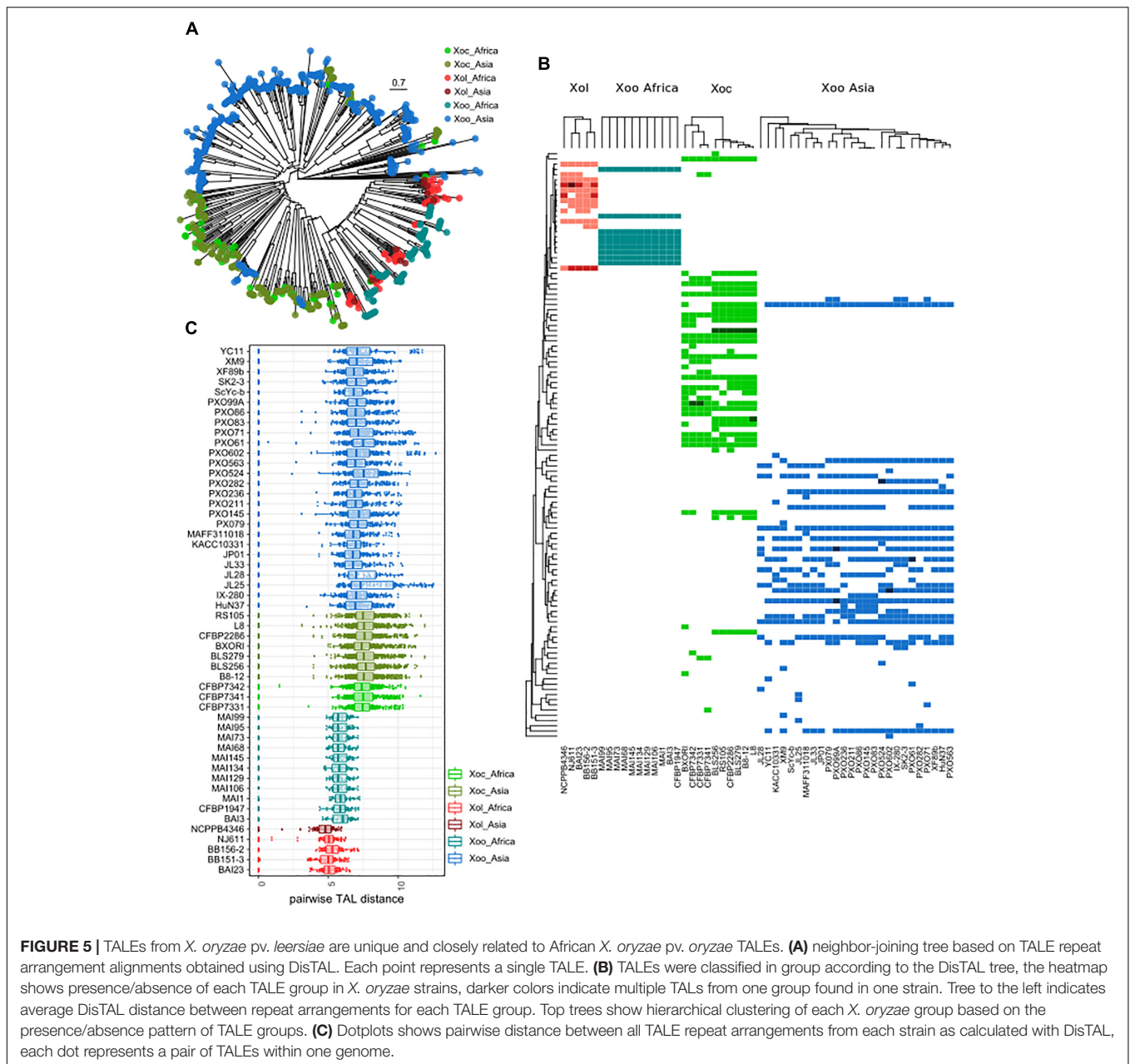


**FIGURE 3** | *X. oryzae* pv. *leersiae* (Xol) is a member of *X. oryzae* (Xo) and is closely related to *X. oryzae* pv. *oryzicola* (Xoc). The heatmap shows pairwise average nucleotide identity (ANI) values between fully sequenced *X. oryzae* genomes. (Left) Consensus parsimony tree generated with based on shared pangenome SNPs, numbers in gray indicate node support as outputted by kSNP3, heatmap rows are ordered according to this tree. (Top) MLSA neighbor-joining tree based on concatenated alignments of 33 housekeeping genes, numbers in gray indicate bootstrap support for branches, and heatmap columns are ordered according to this tree. *X. oryzae* pv. *oryzicola* is abbreviated as Xoo and *X. vasicolata* pv. *vasiculorum* as Xvv. All species abbreviations are followed by strain name.



TALEs, respectively (Wonni et al., 2014). However, Southern blot analysis cannot resolve TALEs that are close in size. We found in our whole genome sequences that *Xol* strains contained 12 or 13 TALEs each, which is more than the nine TALEs per genome found in African *Xoo*, and less than what is commonly found in *Xoc* (22–29 TALEs) and Asian *Xoo* (13–20 TALEs). No truncated TALEs were identified in any *Xol* genome. As previously reported, no TAL effectors were found in the *Xo* strain X11-5A (Ryba-White et al., 1995; Triplett et al., 2011).

Phylogenetic trees based on the N and C termini of *X. oryzae* TALEs showed that *Xol* TALEs form a distinct group, but seem to be close to African *Xoo* TALEs, despite the overall genomic similarities with *Xoc* (Supplementary Figure S6). We also constructed trees based on similarities in the CRR of using DisTAL, which grouped *Xol* and African *Xoo* together in a subgroup that also includes *Xoc* (Figure 5A). We used the DisTAL tree to define TALE groups based on repeat region similarities, *Xol* TALEs were classified in 12 groups (Figure 5B).



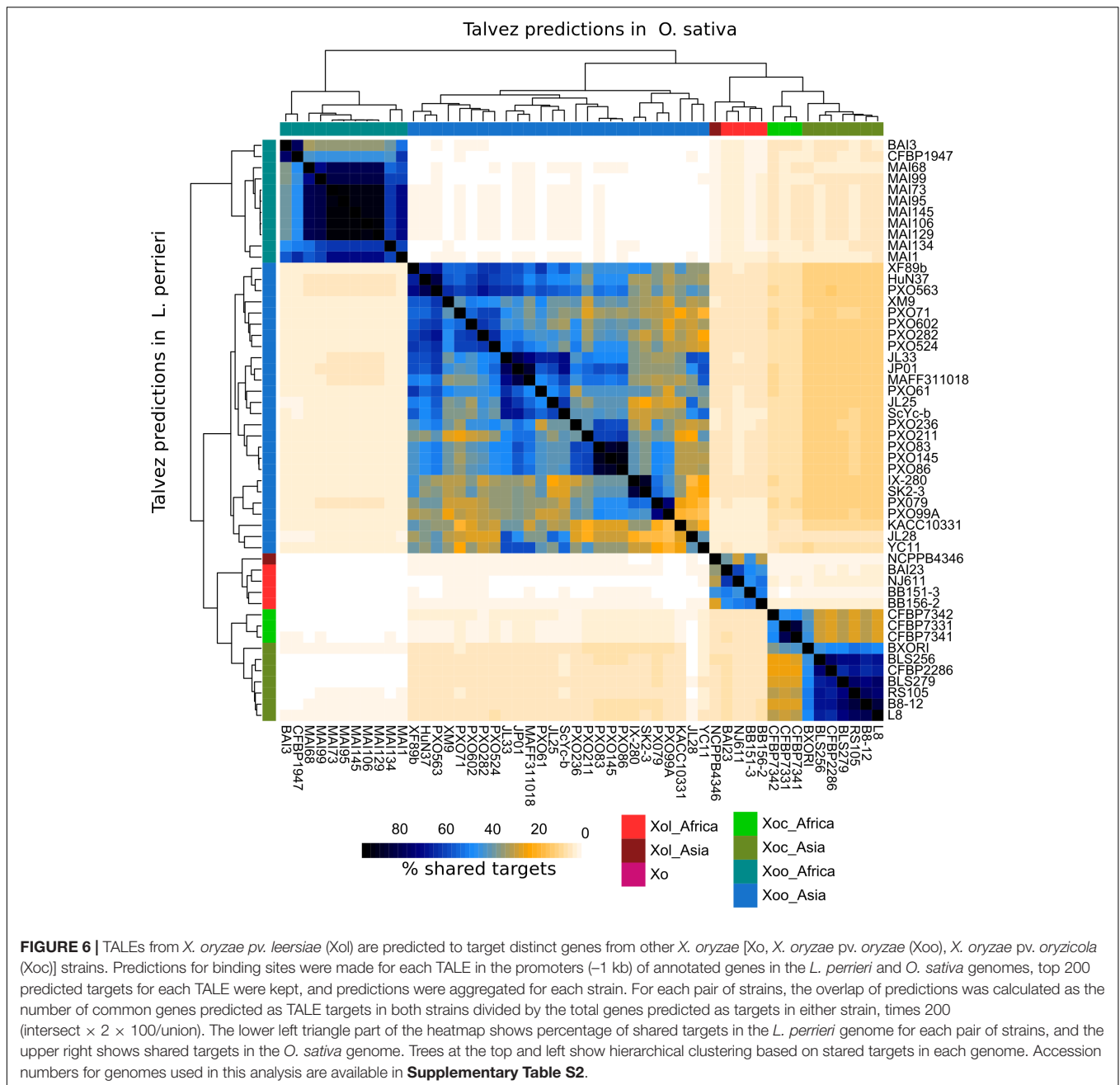
One of the groups contained TALEs from *Xoc* and *Xol* strains, while all the others were exclusive to *Xol*. Of these, seven groups were present in all five *Xol* strains. One of these groups, present in the four African *Xol* strains, contains the RVD combination “T1” which has not been previously reported in other species.

All *Xol* strains contained at least two TALEs that were classified within the same group, that is, within each *Xol* genome there are at least two TALEs with nearly identical repeat arrangements (Figure 5B). By examining pairwise genetic distances between the repeat regions of TALEs, we saw that TALEs from *Xol* are on average more similar to each other than TALEs within other *X. oryzae* groups, indicating that they are possibly less diversified and/or more redundant (Figure 5C).

## *Xol* TALE Targets in Cutgrass and Rice Are Different From *Xoc* and *Xoo* Targets

Talvez (Pérez-Quintero et al., 2013) was used to predict host targets for each TALE in our dataset in the promoters of annotated genes in the *L. perrieri* (v1.4) and *O. sativa* (vMSU7) genomes. We identified ortholog pairs between both genomes using reciprocal BLAST. Comparisons of the predictions between both genomes for *Xol* TALEs revealed very few cases where an ortholog pair was predicted to be a target in both genomes (Supplementary Figure S7), and highlighted that the promoters (and thus the targeted genes) in these two hosts are very different.

We then compared predictions for all *Xol* lineages in both genomes and calculated the overlap between predictions for each



strain. As a result, we saw that each *X. oryzae* group has a distinct group of predicted targets with relatively little overlap with other groups. In the case of *Xol*, the highest overlap was found with predictions for *Xoc* TALEs (10–11% shared predicted targets) (Figure 6). Given the differences in the genomes of their hosts and that *Xol* TALEs have unique repeat sequences, we expect their targets to be likewise unique. Additionally, we looked for orthologs of known susceptibility (*S*) genes targeted by *Xoc* or *Xoo* TALEs (e.g., SWEETs, OsSULTR3;6) and queried whether they were among the top predictions for *Xol* TALEs. No known *Xoc* or *Xoo* target homolog was found. It is, however, possible, that while not targeting the direct orthologs of these *S*

genes, *Xol* TALEs may be inducing similar functions, since the predicted targets contain genes annotated with similar functions to known *S* genes including sulfate transporters, nodulins and various families of transcription factors (Supplementary Table S3). Expression data and further experiments are necessary to effectively identify the biological mechanisms of these TALEs.

## DISCUSSION

*Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *leersiae*, which has been isolated from the pervasive weed species *L. hexandra* surrounding rice paddies

(Fang et al., 1957; Wonni et al., 2014), was historically grouped as a distinct species and pathovar (Vauterin et al., 1995; Triplett et al., 2011; Wonni et al., 2014). We compared pathogenicity of multiple strains on diverse cereal hosts and complete genomes of five *Xol* strains from Burkina Faso, China, Mali, and Uganda. Similar to *Xoc*, *Xol* strains caused water soaked lesions on rice and *L. hexandra*, but were not virulent to wheat and barley. ANI is a widely accepted baseline beyond DNA–DNA hybridization for taxonomic placement of prokaryotes into a species, not a pathovar, at a threshold of >95–96% (Konstantinidis and Tiedje, 2005; Goris et al., 2007; Richter and Rossello-Mora, 2009; Kim et al., 2014; Bull and Koike, 2015). In phylogenetic analyses, these five *Xol* strains, representing geographic and temporal diversity, grouped more closely with *Xo* pathovars than other members of this genus, and were above a species delineation threshold in ANI analyses. Therefore, we propose re-naming these strains from *Xcl* to *Xol* (Fang et al., 1957) comb. nov.

*Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *leersiae* colonize and cause water-soaking on rice leaves, but the southern cutgrass isolates are not as aggressive as *Xo* isolated from rice. The lesions caused by *Xol* were phenotypically similar to rice BLS caused by *Xoc* and these strains did not cause disease when introduced into rice or southern cutgrass by leaf-clipping. Thus, we suggest that *Xol* are not systemic pathogens, and are more like *Xoc* than the systemic relative *Xoo*.

T3Es, as important contributors to bacterial pathogenicity, may define host range, and can also inform lineages and evolutionary relationships among different populations of related bacteria (Arlat et al., 1991; Hajri et al., 2012; Wonni et al., 2014; Schwartz et al., 2015). Studies in *X. oryzae* have shown that different lineages are shaped by T3E repertoires and reflect phenotypic adaptation to their agroecosystems (Hajri et al., 2012; Quibod et al., 2016). Likewise, this study sought to uncover similarities between *Xo* and *Xol* effector repertoires that could further inform their evolutionary lineage. Out of a set of previously defined core effectors for *X. oryzae* [*avrBs2*, *avrBs3* (TALes), *xopL*, *xopN*, *xopP*, *xopQ*, *xopV*, *xopW*, *xopY*, *xopAA*, *xopAB*, *xopAE*, and *xopF1*] (Hajri et al., 2012), *Xol* strains contain all except *xopW*, which is absent in three of the five strains. Although present in strains BAI23 and NJ611, *xopW* contains a large IS. This IS most likely prevented its amplification in previous studies (Wonni et al., 2014). Interestingly, this same IS was identified in other African *Xoc* strains, consistent with a shared evolutionary origin with *Xol* (Hajri et al., 2012). On the other hand, *xopD* is present in *Xol* but absent in other *X. oryzae*. *XopD* is a SUMO protease mimic that suppresses host defense responses during *Xanthomonas euvesicatoria* infection (Kim et al., 2008, 2013). In addition to *Xol*, *xopD* is predicted to be present in *X. campestris* pv. *campestris*, *X. euvesicatoria*, and *Acidovorax citrulli*<sup>4</sup>. Absence in other *Xo* suggests an independent acquisition by *Xol*. Conversely, loss of this effector at some time by *Xoo* or *Xoc* could have occurred, but further validation of these hypotheses is necessary. Since it is not known what level of virulence, and/or host specificity any T3E conveys for *Xol*, future work should include functional validations.

<sup>4</sup>www.xanthomonas.org

We also assessed TALE diversity in *Xol* strains, using genomic assemblies based on long reads generated using SMRT sequencing. While according to phenotyping, phylogenomics, and non-TALE Type III effector repertoires, *Xol* most closely resembles *Xoc*, the *Xol* TALE sequences more closely resemble African *Xoo*. *Xol* and African *Xoo* also possess, on average, smaller TALomes (TALes per genome) than *Xoc* or Asian *Xoo*. Furthermore, their TALes also have less diverse repeat arrangements as evidenced by shorter genetic distances in pairwise TALE repeat alignments. A possible explanation for this feature is that TALes from *Xol* and African *Xoo* more closely resemble the ancestral TALE repertoire for the group and have not undergone the extensive diversification found in *Xoc* and Asian *Xoo*. A hypovirulent strain of *Xoc* was isolated from rice in the Yunnan province of China that also contains nine TALes. This strain was used in heterologous expression assays to determine targets and function of Tal7 (Cai et al., 2017). Unfortunately, the TALome of this strain is unavailable at this time and it is unclear if this strain is related to the *Xol* strains characterized in this study.

The expansion of *Xoc* and *Xoo* TALomes is curious since many of the TALes they carry seem not to be required for virulence and some may even have redundant functions (Pérez-Quintero et al., 2013; Cernadas et al., 2014). Given their repetitive nature and a general tendency toward homogenization of repeats, TALes have been proposed as being selected for evolvability, that is, selected for their ability to quickly recombine (Schandry et al., 2016). Having an expanded TALome would further allow frequent recombination and generation of new TALE variants, as reflected in bigger evolutionary distances between repeat arrangements. This selection of a bigger TALome has been proposed to be driven by extensive breeding for resistance in the host plant (Schandry et al., 2018). When exposed to a resistant host population, a pathogen population can benefit from carrying a heterogeneous and redundant set of effectors, since preexisting isolates harboring a set advantageous for the new conditions would then be selected, in what has been proposed as a type of evolutionary “bet-hedging” strategy (Win et al., 2012). It is then possible that *Xoc* and Asian *Xoo* have historically encountered more resistance, possibly related to domestication of its primary host, than *Xol* and African *Xoo*, leading to a selection for expanded TALomes.

At least two resistance genes (*Xa1* and *Xo1*) in *O. sativa* specifically recognize TALes (Ji et al., 2016; Triplett et al., 2016), and *Xoc* and *Xoo* seem to have benefited from their expanded TALomes by selecting TALE variants (iTALes or truncTALes) that can specifically suppress resistance mediated by these genes (Ji et al., 2016; Read et al., 2016). Meanwhile *Xol* infecting *L. hexandra*, as African *Xoo* originally infecting *Oryza glaberrima* (Gonzalez et al., 2007), may have never encountered similar resistance in its host, and thus lacks these TALE variants and cannot cause disease on varieties carrying *Xol* (Figure 1).

TALome expansion may have been accompanied by, or be a consequence of, higher genome plasticity in the *X. oryzae* clade as evidenced by a high amount of genome and gene duplication and a high frequency of IS elements, these measures being generally lower in *Xol*. Within the clade, differences

may be once more related to resistance in the host, with the more plastic genomes (Asian *Xoo*) matching more variable host populations. The requirement of plastic genomes in the clade as a whole has been hypothesized to be a consequence of rice cultivation through millennia (Salzberg et al., 2008; Bogdanove and Voytas, 2011), and suggest the ancestor of the clade faced an already variable population. Which then raises the question of where *Xol* falls within this scenario of adaptation to a cultivated crop?

Rice and southern cutgrass are closely related members of the *Poaceae*. *Leersia* species are often used as an outgroup in phylogenetic and, most recently, genomic investigations (Copetti et al., 2015). Evidence of genome duplication events and defense response genes shared by rice and *Leersia* species has been reported (Jacquemin et al., 2009; Xiao et al., 2009). It is plausible that based on their genetic and evolutionary relatedness that respective pathogens of *Oryza* and *Leersia* evolved independently. The US strains of *Xo*, which do not contain intact TALEs, could have been progenitors of other *Xo* pathovars, having acquired TALEs over time to enhance virulence on rice or *Leersia* spp. (Triplett et al., 2011). Significant trade between the United States, Africa, and Asia could allow for movement of strains across continents. However, it is not clear if *Xol* is currently present in the United States, despite early reports of *L. hexandra* being an alternate host for *Xoo* (Gonzalez et al., 1991). Alternatively, this system may represent a sympatric scenario where *Xoo*, *Xoc*, *Xo*, and *Xol* all lived in the same habitat, providing the opportunity to exchange genetic material and to adapt to their respective host while maintaining basic homology (Jacques et al., 2016). In this scenario, given its similar infection biology and overall similarities to *Xoc*, *Xol* may be a specialized subgroup originating from a *Xoc*-like population able to colonize southern cutgrass, or vice versa.

How specifically adapted *Xol* strains are to either *L. hexandra* or rice remains a fascinating question, since *Xol* could potentially represent an emerging pathogen for rice. Here we have shown that *Xol* can, to some extent, infect rice, and two of the isolates sequenced in this work were originally recovered from symptomatic rice leaves in a field (BB 151-3 and BB 156-2). To get insights into host adaptation, we attempted to predict targets for *Xol* TALEs in *L. hexandra* using *L. perrieri*, the only available genome from the genus, as proxy and *O. sativa*. Overall, the predictions indicate that *Xol* TALEs induce different sets of genes than other *X. oryzae*, and that different genes are induced in rice and *Leersia* sp. given that relatively few orthologues are predicted as targets in both genomes. Of particular interest, given the phenotypic similarities with *Xoc*, is the predicted targeting of genes annotated as sulfate transporters. Four genes in the *L. perrieri* genome corresponding to orthologs of sulfate transporters from rice (LOC\_Os03g09940, LOC\_Os03g09970, LOC\_Os03g09980, and LOC\_Os09g06499) were predicted to be targeted by TALEs from at least one *Xol* strain with high prediction scores (**Supplementary Table S3**). The primary virulence target of Tal2g from *Xoc* is *OsSULTR3;6* which is a member of the sulfate transporter family 3

(Takahashi et al., 2011; Cernadas et al., 2014). It is feasible that the TALEs targeting sulfate transporters in *Leersia* mirror the virulence function of Tal2g. However, transcriptomic data and further biological validation are required since it is still possible that the few-shared genes in the predictions are true targets and similar functions are required for virulence in both hosts.

## CONCLUSION

In summary, we propose *Xol*, which was isolated from rice and southern cutgrass (*L. hexandra*), a weedy grass closely related to rice, as a new member of the *X. oryzae* species. Genomic analysis and disease phenotyping on various hosts demonstrated the close relationship of *Xol* to the rice pathogens *Xoo* and *Xoc*. T3E and TALE content of the *Xol* indicated that this group of organisms uses similar virulence mechanisms to the rice pathogens. While weeds such as southern cutgrass are not agronomic crops, they are competitors for resources and potential reservoirs of pathogen inoculum, they are important in management considerations for rice growers. Interfering in any agroecosystem requires comprehensive consideration. Certain *Leersia* sp. are used as banker plants for the critically important rice brown plant hopper (Zheng et al., 2017), therefore integrated management of weeds surrounding rice paddies will require prospecting and balance of all possible pests. The fact that they harbor a pathogen group that can also impact rice emphasizes that, in general, more attention should be focused to the surrounding ecosystem in rice production and more broadly in any crop rotation as a general management strategy. Research contributing toward understanding the *Xol*/rice/southern cutgrass pathosystem will be significant for all rice-producing countries.

## AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS

JML, AP-Q, RK, BS, VV, and JEL conceived and designed experiments. JML, AP-Q, RK, ED, and JJ performed the experiments. SS, HD, IK, RO, OK, and VV collected and provided new *Xol* strains. JML, AP-Q, RK, and JZ analyzed the data. RK, RO, OK, BS, VV, and JEL provided resources and supervision. JML, AP-Q, BS, VV, and JEL developed the manuscript.

## FUNDING

This research was supported by a Marie Curie IOF Fellowship (EU Grant PEOF-GA-2009-235457 to VV); the Embassy of France in the United States, Office of Science and Technology – STEM Chateaubriand Fellowship Program (to JML); USDA NIFA Postdoctoral Fellowship Award No. 2016-04706 (to JJ); USDA's National Institute of Food and Agriculture, award # 2018-67013-28490 (to JJ, JML, and JEL); and by IRD JEAI Coana (to SS and OK).

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

We are grateful to Dr. Geoffrey Onaga for strain collection in Uganda; Dr. Bing Yang for *Xol* BB 151-3 and BB 156-2 genome sequence; and Emily Luna for technical support. We thank Drs. Mathilde Hutin, Céline Pesce, Sébastien Cunnac, and Tuan T. Tran for seed, constructive discussions, and technical support and Dr. Young-Ki Jo for providing *Leersia hexandra*. This article is based upon work from COST Action CA16107

EuroXanth, supported by COST (European Cooperation in Science and Technology).

## SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: <https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fpls.2019.00507/full#supplementary-material>

## REFERENCES

- Arlat, M., Gough, C., Barber, C., Boucher, C., and Daniels, M. (1991). *Xanthomonas campestris* contains a cluster of hrp genes related to larger hrp cluster of *Pseudomonas solanacearum*. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 4, 593–601. doi: 10.1094/MPMI-4-593
- Ash, G. J., Lang, J. M., Triplett, L. R., Stodart, B. J., Verdier, V., Cruz, C. V., et al. (2014). Development of a genomics-based LAMP (Loop-mediated isothermal amplification) assay for detection of *Pseudomonas fuscovaginae* from rice. *Plant Dis.* 98, 909–915. doi: 10.1094/PDIS-09-13-0957-RE
- Boch, J., Bonas, U., and Lahaye, T. (2014). TAL effectors - pathogen strategies and plant resistance engineering. *New Phytol.* 204, 823–832. doi: 10.1111/nph.13015
- Boch, J., Scholze, H., Schornack, S., Landgraf, A., Hahn, S., Kay, S., et al. (2009). Breaking the code of DNA binding specificity of TAL-type III effectors. *Science* 326, 1509–1512. doi: 10.1126/science.1178811
- Bogdanove, A. J., and Voytas, D. F. (2011). TAL effectors: customizable proteins for DNA targeting. *Science* 333, 1843–1846. doi: 10.1126/science.1204094
- Booher, N. J., and Bogdanove, A. J. (2014). Tools for TAL effector design and target prediction. *Methods* 69, 121–127. doi: 10.1016/j.ymeth.2014.06.006
- Booher, N. J., Carpenter, S. C. D., Sebra, R. P., Wang, L., Salzberg, S. L., Leach, J. E., et al. (2015). Single molecule real-time sequencing of *Xanthomonas oryzae* genomes reveals a dynamic structure and complex TAL (transcription activator-like) effector gene relationships. *Microb. Genomics* 1:e000032. doi: 10.1099/mgen.0.000032
- Boratyn, G. M., Camacho, C., Cooper, P. S., Coulouris, G., Fong, A., Ma, N., et al. (2013). BLAST: a more efficient report with usability improvements. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 41, W29–W33. doi: 10.1093/nar/gkt282
- Bull, C. T., and Koike, S. T. (2015). Practical benefits of knowing the enemy: modern molecular tools for diagnosing the etiology of bacterial diseases and understanding the taxonomy and diversity of plant-pathogenic bacteria. *Annu. Rev. Phytopathol.* 53, 157–180. doi: 10.1146/annurev-phyto-080614-120122
- Cai, L., Cao, Y., Xu, Z., Ma, W., Zakria, M., Zou, L., et al. (2017). A transcription activator-like effector Tal7 of *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzicola* activates rice gene Os09g29100 to suppress rice immunity. *Sci. Rep.* 7:5089. doi: 10.1038/s41598-017-04800-8
- Cernadas, R. A., Doyle, E. L., Niño-Liu, D. O., Wilkins, K. E., Bancroft, T., Wang, L., et al. (2014). Code-assisted discovery of TAL effector targets in bacterial leaf streak of rice reveals contrast with bacterial blight and a novel susceptibility gene. *PLoS Pathog.* 10:e1003972. doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1003972
- Copetti, D. (2013). “Genomic resources for *Leersia perrieri*: an outgroup species for the genus *Oryza*,” in *Proceedings of the Plant and Animal Genome VIII (Plant and Animal Genome)*, (San Diego, CA).
- Copetti, D., Zhang, J., El Baidouri, M., Gao, D., Wang, J., Barghini, E., et al. (2015). RiTE database: a resource database for genus-wide rice genomics and evolutionary biology. *BMC Genomics* 16:538. doi: 10.1186/s12864-015-1762-3
- dos Santos, R. S., Farias, D., da, R., Pegoraro, C., Rombaldi, C. V., Fukao, T., et al. (2017). Evolutionary analysis of the SUB1 locus across the *Oryza* genomes. *Rice* 10:4. doi: 10.1186/s12284-016-0140-3
- Doucouré, H., Pérez-Quintero, A. L., Reshetnyak, G., Tekete, C., Auguy, F., Thomas, E., et al. (2018). Functional and genome sequence-driven characterization of TAL effector gene repertoires reveals novel variants with altered specificities in closely related Malian *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzae* strains. *Front. Microbiol.* 9:1657. doi: 10.3389/fmicb.2018.01657
- Doyle, E. L., Booher, N. J., Standage, D. S., Voytas, D. F., Brendel, V. P., VanDyk, J. K., et al. (2012). TAL Effector-Nucleotide Targeter (TALE-NT) 2.0: tools for TAL effector design and target prediction. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 40, W117–W122. doi: 10.1093/nar/gks608
- Edgar, R. C. (2004). MUSCLE: multiple sequence alignment with high accuracy and high throughput. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 32, 1792–1797. doi: 10.1093/nar/gkh340
- Eid, J., Fehr, A., Gray, J., Luong, K., Lyle, J., Otto, G., et al. (2009). Real-time DNA sequencing from single polymerase molecules. *Science* 323, 133–138. doi: 10.1126/science.1162986
- Emms, D. M., and Kelly, S. (2015). OrthoFinder: solving fundamental biases in whole genome comparisons dramatically improves orthogroup inference accuracy. *Genome Biol.* 16:157. doi: 10.1186/s13059-015-0721-2
- Fang, C. T., Ren, H. C., Chen, T. K., Chu, Y. K., Faan, H. C., and Wu, S. C. (1957). A comparison of rice bacterial leaf blight organism with the bacterial leaf streak organism of rice and *Leersia hexandra* Swartz. *Acta Phytopathol. Sin.* 3, 99–124.
- Gardner, S. N., Slezak, T., and Hall, B. G. (2015). kSNP3.0: SNP detection and phylogenetic analysis of genomes without genome alignment or reference genome. *Bioinformatics* 31, 2877–2878. doi: 10.1093/bioinformatics/btv271
- Gonzalez, C., Szurek, B., Manceau, C., Mathieu, T., Sere, Y., and Verdier, V. (2007). Molecular and pathotypic characterization of new *Xanthomonas oryzae* strains from West Africa. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 20, 534–546. doi: 10.1094/MPMI-20-5-0534
- Gonzalez, C., Xu, G., Li, H., and Cosper, J. W. (1991). *Leersia hexandra*, an alternate host for *Xanthomonas campestris* pv. *oryzae* in Texas. *Plant Dis.* 75, 159–162. doi: 10.1094/PD-75-0159
- Goris, J., Konstantinidis, K. T., Klappenbach, J. A., Coenye, T., Vandamme, P., and Tiedje, J. M. (2007). DNA-DNA hybridization values and their relationship to whole-genome sequence similarities. *Int. J. Syst. Evol. Microbiol.* 57, 81–91. doi: 10.1099/ijs.0.64483-0
- Grau, J., Reschke, M., Erkes, A., Streubel, J., Morgan, R. D., Wilson, G. G., et al. (2016). AnnoTALE: bioinformatics tools for identification, annotation, and nomenclature of TALEs from *Xanthomonas* genomic sequences. *Sci. Rep.* 6:21077. doi: 10.1038/srep21077
- Grau, J., Wolf, A., Reschke, M., Bonas, U., Posch, S., and Boch, J. (2013). Computational predictions provide insights into the biology of TAL effector target sites. *PLoS Comput. Biol.* 9:e1002962. doi: 10.1371/journal.pcbi.1002962
- Guo, Y.-L., and Ge, S. (2005). Molecular phylogeny of *Oryzae* (*Poaceae*) based on DNA sequences from chloroplast, mitochondrial, and nuclear genomes. *Am. J. Bot.* 92, 1548–1558. doi: 10.3732/ajb.92.9.1548
- Haas, B. J., Delcher, A. L., Wortman, J. R., and Salzberg, S. L. (2004). DAGchainer: a tool for mining segmental genome duplications and synteny. *Bioinformatics* 20, 3643–3646. doi: 10.1093/bioinformatics/bth397
- Hajri, A., Brin, C., Zhao, S., David, P., Feng, J., Koebnik, R., et al. (2012). Multilocus sequence analysis and type III effector repertoire mining provide new insights into the evolutionary history and virulence of *Xanthomonas oryzae*. *Mol. Plant Pathol.* 13, 288–302. doi: 10.1111/j.1364-3703.2011.00745.x
- Hoagland, D. R., and Arnon, D. I. (1950). *The Water-Culture Method for Growing Plants Without Soil*. Berkeley, CA: University of California.
- Hunt, M., Silva, N., De Otto, T. D., Parkhill, J., Keane, J. A., and Harris, S. R. (2015). Circlator: automated circularization of genome assemblies using long sequencing reads. *Genome Biol.* 16:294. doi: 10.1186/s13059-015-0849-0
- Hutin, M., Pérez-Quintero, A. L., Lopez, C., and Szurek, B. (2015). MorTAL KomBAT: the story of defense against TAL effectors through loss-of-susceptibility. *Front. Plant Sci.* 6:535. doi: 10.3389/fpls.2015.00535
- Jacquemin, J., Laudié, M., and Cooke, R. (2009). A recent duplication revisited: phylogenetic analysis reveals an ancestral duplication highly-conserved

- throughout the *Oryza* genus and beyond. *BMC Plant Biol.* 9:146. doi: 10.1186/1471-2229-9-146
- Jacques, M.-A., Arlat, M., Boulanger, A., Boureau, T., Carrère, S., Cesbron, S., et al. (2016). Using ecology, physiology, and genomics to understand host specificity in *Xanthomonas*. *Annu. Rev. Phytopathol.* 54, 163–187. doi: 10.1146/annurev-phyto-080615-100147
- Ji, Z., Ji, C., Liu, B., Zou, L., Chen, G., Yang, B., et al. (2016). Interfering TAL effectors of *Xanthomonas oryzae* neutralize R-gene-mediated plant disease resistance. *Nat. Commun.* 7:13435. doi: 10.1038/ncomms13435
- Juanillas, V. M. J., Dereeper, A., Beaume, N., Droc, G., Dizon, J., Mendoza, J. R., et al. (2018). Rice galaxy: an open resource for plant science. *bioRxiv* [Preprint]. doi: 10.1101/358754
- Kauffman, H. E., Reddy, A. P. K., Hsieh, S. P. Y., and Merca, S. D. (1973). Improved technique for evaluating resistance of rice varieties to *Xanthomonas oryzae*. *Plant Dis. Rep.* 57, 537–541.
- Kim, J.-G., Stork, W., and Mudgett, M. B. (2013). *Xanthomonas* type III effector XopD desumoylates tomato transcription factor SlERF4 to suppress ethylene responses and promote pathogen growth. *Cell Host Microbe* 13, 143–154. doi: 10.1016/j.chom.2013.01.006
- Kim, J.-G., Taylor, K. W., Hotson, A., Keegan, M., Schmelz, E. A., and Mudgett, M. B. (2008). XopD SUMO protease affects host transcription, promotes pathogen growth, and delays symptom development in *Xanthomonas*-infected tomato leaves. *Plant Cell* 20, 1915–1929. doi: 10.1105/tpc.108.058529
- Kim, M., Oh, H.-S., Park, S.-C., and Chun, J. (2014). Towards a taxonomic coherence between average nucleotide identity and 16S rRNA gene sequence similarity for species demarcation of prokaryotes. *Int. J. Syst. Evol. Microbiol.* 64, 346–351. doi: 10.1099/ijs.0.059774-0
- Konstantinidis, K. T., and Tiedje, J. M. (2005). Genomic insights that advance the species definition for prokaryotes. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 102, 2567–2572. doi: 10.1073/pnas.0409727102
- Krumsiek, J., Arnold, R., and Rattei, T. (2007). Gepard: a rapid and sensitive tool for creating dotplots on genome scale. *Bioinformatics* 23, 1026–1028. doi: 10.1093/bioinformatics/btm039
- Lang, J. M., DuCharme, E., Ibarra Caballero, J., Luna, E., Hartman, T., Ortiz-Castro, M., et al. (2017). Detection and characterization of *Xanthomonas vasicola* pv. *vasculorum* (Cobb 1894) comb. nov. causing bacterial leaf streak of corn in the United States. *Phytopathology* 107, 1312–1321. doi: 10.1094/PHYTO-05-17-0168-R
- Lang, J. M., Hamilton, J. P., Diaz, M. G. Q., Van Sluys, M. A., Burgos, M. R. G., Vera Cruz, C. M., et al. (2010). Genomics-based diagnostic marker development for *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzae* and *X. oryzae* pv. *oryzicola*. *Plant Dis.* 94, 311–319. doi: 10.1094/pdis-94-3-0311
- Lang, J. M., Langlois, P., Nguyen, M. H. R., Triplett, L. R., Purdie, L., Holton, T. A., et al. (2014). Sensitive detection of *Xanthomonas oryzae* pathovars *oryzae* and *oryzicola* by loop-mediated isothermal amplification. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 80, 4519–4530. doi: 10.1128/AEM.00274-14
- Li, H. (2016). Minimap and miniasm: fast mapping and de novo assembly for noisy long sequences. *Bioinformatics* 32, 2103–2110. doi: 10.1093/bioinformatics/btw152
- Liu, J., Duan, C., Zhang, X., Zhu, Y., and Lu, X. (2011). Potential of *Leersia hexandra* Swartz for phytoextraction of Cr from soil. *J. Hazard. Mater.* 188, 85–91. doi: 10.1016/j.jhazmat.2011.01.066
- Mew, T. W. (1987). Current status and future prospects of research on bacterial blight of rice. *Annu. Rev. Phytopathol.* 25, 359–382. doi: 10.1146/annurev.py.25.090187.002043
- Moscou, M. J., and Bogdanove, A. J. (2009). A simple cipher governs DNA recognition by TAL effectors. *Science* 326:1501. doi: 10.1126/science.1178817
- Noda, T., and Yamamoto, T. (2008). Reaction of *Leersia* grasses to *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzae* collected from Japan and Asian countries. *J. Gen. Plant Pathol.* 74, 395–401. doi: 10.1007/s10327-008-0118-0
- Notomi, T., Okayama, H., Masubuchi, H., Yonekawa, T., Watanabe, K., Amino, N., et al. (2000). Loop-mediated isothermal amplification of DNA. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 28:e63. doi: 10.1093/nar/28.12.e63
- Ou, S. H. (1985). *Rice Diseases*, 2nd Edn. Surrey: Association Applied Biology.
- Paradis, E., Claude, J., and Strimmer, K. (2004). APE: analyses of phylogenetics and evolution in R language. *Bioinformatics* 20, 289–290. doi: 10.1093/bioinformatics/btg412
- Parkinson, N., Cowie, C., Heeney, J., and Stead, D. (2009). Phylogenetic structure of *Xanthomonas* determined by comparison of *gyrB* sequences. *Int. J. Syst. Evol. Microbiol.* 59, 264–274. doi: 10.1099/ijs.0.65825-0
- Peng, Z., Hu, Y., Xie, J., Potnis, N., Akhunova, A., Jones, J., et al. (2016). Long read and single molecule DNA sequencing simplifies genome assembly and TAL effector gene analysis of *Xanthomonas translucens*. *BMC Genomics* 17:21. doi: 10.1186/s12864-015-2348-9
- Pérez-Quintero, A. L., Lamy, L., Gordon, J., Escalon, A., Cunnac, S., Szurek, B., et al. (2015). QueTAL: a suite of tools to classify and compare TAL effectors functionally and phylogenetically. *Front. Plant Sci.* 6:545. doi: 10.3389/fpls.2015.00545
- Pérez-Quintero, A. L., Rodríguez-R, L. M., Dereeper, A., López, C., Koebnik, R., Szurek, B., et al. (2013). An improved method for TAL effectors DNA-binding sites prediction reveals functional convergence in TAL repertoires of *Xanthomonas oryzae* strains. *PLoS One* 8:e68464. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0068464
- Poulin, L., Grygiel, P., Magne, M., Gagnevin, L., Rodríguez-R, L. M., Forero Serna, N., et al. (2015). New multilocus variable-number tandem-repeat analysis tool for surveillance and local epidemiology of bacterial leaf blight and bacterial leaf streak of rice caused by *Xanthomonas oryzae*. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 81, 688–698. doi: 10.1128/AEM.02768-14
- Quibod, I. L., Pérez-Quintero, A., Booher, N. J., Dossa, G. S., Grande, G., Szurek, B., et al. (2016). Effector diversification contributes to *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzae* phenotypic adaptation in a semi-isolated environment. *Sci. Rep.* 6:34137. doi: 10.1038/srep34137
- Read, A. C., Rinaldi, F. C., Hutin, M., He, Y., Triplett, L. R., and Bogdanove, A. J. (2016). Suppression of Xo1-mediated disease resistance in rice by a truncated, non-DNA-binding TAL effector of *Xanthomonas oryzae*. *Front. Plant Sci.* 7:1516. doi: 10.3389/fpls.2016.01516
- Reimers, P. J., and Leach, J. E. (1991). Race-specific resistance to *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzae* conferred by bacterial blight resistance gene *Xa-10* in rice *Oryza sativa* involves accumulation of a lignin-like substance in host tissues. *Physiol. Mol. Plant Pathol.* 38, 39–55. doi: 10.1016/S0885-5765(05)80141-9
- Richter, M., and Rossello-Mora, R. (2009). Shifting the genomic gold standard for the prokaryotic species definition. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 106, 19126–19131. doi: 10.1073/pnas.0906412106
- Rodríguez-R, L. M., and Konstantinidis, K. T. (2016). The enveomics collection: a toolbox for specialized analyses of microbial genomes and metagenomes. *Peer J. Prepr.* 4:e1900v1. doi: 10.7287/peerj.preprints.1900v1
- Ryba-White, M., Notteghem, J. L., and Leach, J. E. (1995). Comparison of *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzae* strains from Africa, North America, and Asia by restriction fragment length polymorphism analysis. *Int. Rice Res. Newsl.* 20, 25–26.
- Salzberg, S. L., Sommer, D. D., Schatz, M. C., Phillippy, A. M., Rabinowicz, P. D., Tsuge, S., et al. (2008). Genome sequence and rapid evolution of the rice pathogen *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzae* PXO99A. *BMC Genomics* 9:204. doi: 10.1186/1471-2164-9-204
- Schandry, N., de Lange, O., Prior, P., and Lahaye, T. (2016). TALE-like effectors are an ancestral feature of the *Ralstonia solanacearum* species complex and converge in DNA Targeting Specificity. *Front. Plant Sci.* 7:1225. doi: 10.3389/fpls.2016.01225
- Schandry, N., Jacobs, J. M., Szurek, B., and Perez-Quintero, A. L. (2018). A cautionary TALE: how plant breeding may have favoured expanded TALE repertoires in *Xanthomonas*. *Mol. Plant Pathol.* 19, 1297–1301. doi: 10.1111/mpp.12670
- Schliep, K. P. (2011). phangorn: phylogenetic analysis in R. *Bioinformatics* 27, 592–593. doi: 10.1093/bioinformatics/btq706
- Schwartz, A. R., Potnis, N., Timilsina, S., Wilson, M., Patané, J., Martins, J., et al. (2015). Phylogenomics of *Xanthomonas* field strains infecting pepper and tomato reveals diversity in effector repertoires and identifies determinants of host specificity. *Front. Microbiol.* 6:535. doi: 10.3389/fmicb.2015.00535
- Seemann, T. (2014). Prokka: rapid prokaryotic genome annotation. *Bioinformatics* 30, 2068–2069. doi: 10.1093/bioinformatics/btu153
- Takahashi, H., Buchner, P., Yoshimoto, N., Hawkesford, M. J., and Shiu, S.-H. (2011). Evolutionary relationships and functional diversity of plant sulfate transporters. *Front. Plant Sci.* 2:119. doi: 10.3389/fpls.2011.00119
- Tran, T. T., Pérez-Quintero, A. L., Wonni, I., Carpenter, S. C. D., Yu, Y., Wang, L., et al. (2018). Functional analysis of African *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzae*



- TALomes reveals a new susceptibility gene in bacterial leaf blight of rice. *PLoS Pathog.* 14:e1007092. doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1007092
- Triplett, L., and Leach, J. (2016). Host mechanisms for resistance to TAL effectors: thinking outside the UPT box. *Physiol. Mol. Plant Pathol.* 95, 66–69. doi: 10.1016/j.pmp.2016.02.002
- Triplett, L. R., Cohen, S. P., Heffelfinger, C., Schmidt, C. L., Huerta, A. I., Tekete, C., et al. (2016). A resistance locus in the American heirloom rice variety Carolina Gold Select is triggered by TAL effectors with diverse predicted targets and is effective against African strains of *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzicola*. *Plant J.* 87, 472–483. doi: 10.1111/tpj.13212
- Triplett, L. R., Hamilton, J. P., Buell, C. R., Tisserat, N. A., Verdier, V., Zink, F., et al. (2011). Genomic analysis of *Xanthomonas oryzae* isolates from rice grown in the United States reveals substantial divergence from known *X. oryzae* pathogens. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 77, 3930–3937. doi: 10.1128/AEM.00028-11
- Vauterin, L., Hoste, B., Kersters, K., and Swings, J. (1995). Reclassification of *Xanthomonas*. *Int. J. Syst. Bacteriol.* 45, 472–489. doi: 10.1099/00207713-45-3-472
- Verdier, V., Triplett, L. R., Hummel, A. W., Corral, R., Cernadas, R. A., Schmidt, C. L., et al. (2012). Transcription activator-like (TAL) effectors targeting OsSWEET genes enhance virulence on diverse rice (*Oryza sativa*) varieties when expressed individually in a TAL effector-deficient strain of *Xanthomonas oryzae*. *New Phytol.* 196, 1197–1207. doi: 10.1111/j.1469-8137.2012.04367.x
- Wang, D., Zhang, X., Liu, J., Zhu, Y., Zhang, H., Zhang, A., et al. (2012). Oxalic acid enhances Cr tolerance in the accumulating plant *Leersia hexandra* Swartz. *Int. J. Phytoremediation* 14, 966–977. doi: 10.1080/15226514.2011.636406
- White, F. F., Potnis, N., Jones, J. B., and Koebnik, R. (2009). The type III effectors of *Xanthomonas*. *Mol. Plant Pathol.* 10, 749–766. doi: 10.1111/j.1364-3703.2009.00590.x
- Wilkins, K. E., Booher, N. J., Wang, L., and Bogdanove, A. J. (2015). TAL effectors and activation of predicted host targets distinguish Asian from African strains of the rice pathogen *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzicola* while strict conservation suggests universal importance of five TAL effectors. *Front. Plant Sci.* 6:536. doi: 10.3389/fpls.2015.00536
- Win, J., Chaparro-Garcia, A., Belhaj, K., Saunders, D. G. O., Yoshida, K., Dong, S., et al. (2012). Effector biology of plant-associated organisms: concepts and perspectives. *Cold Spring Harb. Symp. Quant. Biol.* 77, 235–247. doi: 10.1101/sqb.2012.77.015933
- Wonni, I., Cottyn, B., Detemmerman, L., Dao, S., Ouedraogo, L., Sarra, S., et al. (2014). Analysis of *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzicola* population in Mali and Burkina Faso reveals a high level of genetic and pathogenic diversity. *Phytopathology* 104, 520–531. doi: 10.1094/PHYTO-07-13-0213-R
- Wu, M., and Scott, A. J. (2012). Phylogenomic analysis of bacterial and archaeal sequences with AMPHORA2. *Bioinformatics* 28, 1033–1034. doi: 10.1093/bioinformatics/bts079
- Xiao, W., Liu, H., Li, Y., Li, X., Xu, C., Long, M., et al. (2009). A rice gene of de novo origin negatively regulates pathogen-induced defense response. *PLoS One* 4:e4603. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0004603
- Xie, Z., and Tang, H. (2017). ISEScan: automated identification of insertion sequence elements in prokaryotic genomes. *Bioinformatics* 33, 3340–3347. doi: 10.1093/bioinformatics/btx433
- Yang, J., Zhang, Y., Yuan, P., Zhou, Y., Cai, C., Ren, Q., et al. (2014). Complete decoding of TAL effectors for DNA recognition. *Cell Res.* 24, 628–631. doi: 10.1038/cr.2014.19
- You, S.-H., Zhang, X.-H., Liu, J., Zhu, Y.-N., and Gu, C. (2013). Feasibility of constructed wetland planted with *Leersia hexandra* Swartz for removing Cr, Cu and Ni from electroplating wastewater. *Environ. Technol.* 35, 187–194. doi: 10.1080/09593330.2013.822006
- Zhao, S., Poulin, L., Rodriguez, R. L., Serna, N. F., Liu, S. Y., Wonni, I., et al. (2012). Development of a variable number of tandem repeats typing scheme for the bacterial rice pathogen *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzicola*. *Phytopathology* 102, 948–956. doi: 10.1094/PHYTO-04-12-0078-R
- Zheng, X., Lu, Y., Zhu, P., Zhang, F., Tian, J., Xu, H., et al. (2017). Use of banker plant system for sustainable management of the most important insect pest in rice fields in China. *Sci. Rep.* 7:45581. doi: 10.1038/srep45581

**Conflict of Interest Statement:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

Copyright © 2019 Lang, Pérez-Quintero, Koebnik, DuCharme, Sarra, Doucoure, Keita, Ziegler, Jacobs, Oliva, Koita, Szurek, Verdier and Leach. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.



# *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* Associated With Mango Trees, a Particular Pathogen Within the “Hodgepodge” of the *Pseudomonas* *syringae* Complex

José A. Gutiérrez-Barranquero, Francisco M. Cazorla and Antonio de Vicente\*

Departamento de Microbiología, Facultad de Ciencias, Universidad de Málaga, Instituto de Hortofruticultura Subtropical y Mediterránea “La Mayora” (IHSM-UMA-CSIC), Málaga, Spain

## OPEN ACCESS

### Edited by:

Olivier Pruvost,  
UMR Peuplements Végétaux et  
Bio-Agresseurs en Milieu  
Tropical (CIRAD), France

### Reviewed by:

Boris Alexander Vinatzer,  
Virginia Tech, United States  
Cindy E. Morris,  
INRA Centre Provence-Alpes-Côte  
d’Azur, France

### \*Correspondence:

Antonio de Vicente  
adevicente@uma.es

### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to  
Plant Microbe Interactions,  
a section of the journal  
Frontiers in Plant Science

**Received:** 18 December 2018

**Accepted:** 15 April 2019

**Published:** 08 May 2019

### Citation:

Gutiérrez-Barranquero JA,  
Cazorla FM and de Vicente A (2019)  
*Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae*  
Associated With Mango Trees,  
a Particular Pathogen Within  
the “Hodgepodge” of the  
*Pseudomonas syringae* Complex.  
*Front. Plant Sci.* 10:570.  
doi: 10.3389/fpls.2019.00570

The *Pseudomonas syringae* complex comprises different genetic groups that include strains from both agricultural and environmental habitats. This complex group has been used for decades as a “hodgepodge,” including many taxonomically related species. More than 60 pathovars of *P. syringae* have been described based on distinct host ranges and disease symptoms they cause. These pathovars cause disease relying on an array of virulence mechanisms. However, *P. syringae* pv. *syringae* (Pss) is the most polyphagous bacterium in the *P. syringae* complex, based on its wide host range, that primarily affects woody and herbaceous host plants. In early 1990s, bacterial apical necrosis (BAN) of mango trees, a critical disease elicited by Pss in Southern Spain was described for the first time. Pss exhibits important epiphytic traits and virulence factors, which may promote its survival and pathogenicity in mango trees and in other plant hosts. Over more than two decades, Pss strains isolated from mango trees have been comprehensively investigated to elucidate the mechanisms that governs their epiphytic and pathogenic lifestyles. In particular, the vast majority of Pss strains isolated from mango trees produce an antimetabolite toxin, called mangotoxin, whose leading role in virulence has been clearly demonstrated. Moreover, phenotypic, genetic and phylogenetic approaches support that Pss strains producers of BAN symptoms on mango trees all belong to a single phylotype within phylogroup 2, are adapted to the mango host, and produce mangotoxin. Remarkably, a genome sequencing project of the Pss model strain UMAF0158 revealed the presence of other factors that may play major roles in its different lifestyles, such as the presence of two different type III secretion systems, two type VI secretion systems and an operon for cellulose biosynthesis. The role of cellulose in increasing mango leaf colonization and biofilm formation, and impairing virulence of Pss, suggests that cellulose may play a pivotal role with regards to the balance of its different lifestyles. In addition, 62-kb plasmids belonging to the pPT23A-family of plasmids (PFPs) have been strongly associated with Pss strains that inhabit mango trees. Further, complete sequence and comparative genomic analyses revealed major roles of PFPs in detoxification of copper compounds and ultraviolet

radiation resistance, both improving the epiphytic lifestyle of Pss on mango surfaces. Hence, in this review we summarize the research that has been conducted on Pss by our research group to elucidate the molecular mechanisms that underpin the epiphytic and pathogenic lifestyle on mango trees. Finally, future directions in this particular plant–pathogen story are discussed.

**Keywords:** *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae*, mango tree, epiphytic fitness, virulence strategies, mangotoxin, pPT23A family plasmid, ultraviolet radiation and copper resistance

## ***Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* STRAINS ISOLATED FROM MANGO TREES BELONG TO A SINGLE PHYLOTYPIC AND HAVE FEATURES DISTINGUISHING THEM FROM THE REST OF THE *Pseudomonas syringae* COMPLEX**

*Pseudomonas syringae* complex has been traditionally used as a taxonomic hodgepodge that currently includes 15 recognized bacterial species and more than 60 different pathovars of the *sensu stricto* species *P. syringae* (Gomila et al., 2017). The taxonomy of the *P. syringae* complex has been widely discussed over the last 40 years, yet still remains a controversial group. The classification of this group is defined based on host range and symptomatology, dividing *P. syringae* species into pathogenic varieties known as pathovars (Dye et al., 1980; Young, 2010). The pathovar-based classification is widely accepted even today, but does not reveal the genetic relationships between pathovars. Initial genomic studies were based on DNA-DNA hybridization methods (Palleroni et al., 1972; Pecknold and Grogan, 1973; Denny et al., 1988; Gardan et al., 1992; Janse et al., 1996). Gardan et al. (1999) described nine discrete genomospecies classification groups that have been widely accepted until recently. Phylogenetic approaches based on multilocus sequence typing analysis (MLST) have had a significant impact on *P. syringae* classification (Sarkar and Guttman, 2004; Hwang et al., 2005; Almeida et al., 2010; Bull et al., 2011; Berge et al., 2014). Although the classification proposed by Berge et al. (2014) is generally accepted, a recent study using comparative genomics of the whole genome sequences of this species proposed the delineation of phylogenomic *P. syringae* complex and confirmed, as one might expect, that a high proportion of strains were misclassified (Gomila et al., 2017). Significantly, different *P. syringae* strains isolated from different sources (i.e., snow, irrigation water, and a diseased crop) have been identified as belonging to the same evolutionary lineage (Monteil et al., 2016). This fact suggests that the evolutionary history of the plant pathogen *P. syringae* is linked to the water cycle, which promoted the colonization of agricultural and non-agricultural habitats (Morris et al., 2008).

*Pseudomonas syringae* species possess a great diversity of virulence factors, such as a type III secretion system (T3SS) and its effector repertoires, toxic compounds, exopolysaccharides, ice nucleation activity, cell-wall-degrading enzymes and plant hormones, that make it the model phytopathogenic bacterium

for understanding plant–pathogen interactions. Additionally, adaptation mechanisms to its plant hosts and microbial evolution have more recently become of great interest to many research groups (Xin et al., 2018). In particular, *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* (Pss), has been described as the most polyphagous bacterium into the *P. syringae* complex due to its broad host range (Kennelly et al., 2007). Pss strains isolated from mango trees were identified as the causative agent of bacterial apical necrosis (BAN) disease of mango trees, which is the most limiting factor for mango crop in the Mediterranean region (Cazorla et al., 1998). A novel antimetabolite toxin called “mangotoxin” was reported to be intimately associated with all Pss strains isolated from mango trees, and with a few Pss strains from other hosts (Arrebola et al., 2003). The presence of different variants of copper resistance genes, as well as ultraviolet resistance determinants, were found to be associated with 62-kb plasmids belonging to the pPT23A family plasmids (PFPs) (Cazorla et al., 2002, 2008; Gutiérrez-Barranquero et al., 2013b). In addition, several studies have attempted to unravel the biosynthesis pathway and the regulatory mechanisms of mangotoxin production (Arrebola et al., 2007; Arrebola et al., 2012; Carrión et al., 2012, 2014). A molecular evolutionary approach using mangotoxin biosynthetic operon gene cluster, revealed that this operon was specifically distributed within the *P. syringae* Genomospecies 1, and which was acquired only once during evolution (Carrión et al., 2013). Moreover, a diversity survey of Pss strains isolated from mango trees was performed using phenotypic, genetic and phylogenetic approaches based on MLST analysis (Gutiérrez-Barranquero et al., 2013a) in order to understand the epidemiology of BAN disease. This study strongly indicated that Pss isolated from mango trees were forming a single phylotype inside the Pss species, characterized mainly by its adaptation to the mango host and by the production of mangotoxin. Subsequently, and due to the genome sequencing project of the model strain Pss UMAF0158 (Martínez-García et al., 2015), a gene cluster involved in the production of cellulose was discovered (Arrebola et al., 2015). This study demonstrated that cellulose was an important exopolysaccharide (EPS) to attach to the mango surface that could also act as a switch modulating the transition from epiphytic to pathogenic phases of Pss on the mango host. Finally, a PFPs sequencing project determined the importance of the 62-kb plasmids in improving the epiphytic survival of Pss strains isolated from mango trees (Gutiérrez-Barranquero et al., 2017a).

Therefore, this review summarizes the work that has been conducted on Pss strains isolated from mango trees over more than two decades of research. This phytopathogenic bacterium has arisen as a particular pathogen developing important features

that modulate their epiphytic and pathogenic lifestyle phases on the mango tree surface.

## ***Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae*, THE CAUSAL AGENT OF BACTERIAL APICAL NECROSIS OF MANGO TREES**

Mango crops (*Mangifera indica* L.) are present in many tropical and subtropical regions and represent one of the most important subtropical fruit crops distributed worldwide (Galán-Saúco, 2015). This crop was established in Southern Spain in Malaga in the early 1980s. The pace of the planting of this crop was relatively high over the last few years, expanding from 800 hectares (ha) in 2004 to 4500 ha in 2016 in Spain, of which more than 2,000 ha are in full production (Gutiérrez-Barranquero et al., 2017b). Very recent data claim that there are more than 6,000 ha, of which more than 3,000 are currently in full production, which would break the historical record of more than 30,000 tons of mango fruit harvested (Anonymous, 2018) August. Thus, the mango crop has been considered one of the most promising crops in Southern Spain, mainly in the tropical coastal areas of Malaga and Granada. As new crops are deployed in new regions, there might be spill-over effects and the emergence of new diseases. The commercial viability of this crop has been threatened by different bacterial and fungal plant pathogens (Bradbury, 1986; Gagnevin and Pruvost, 2001; Gutiérrez-Barranquero et al., 2019). In Southern Spain, the fungal pathogen *Fusarium mangiferae* which causes mango malformation disease (Crespo et al., 2012) and Pss the causal agent of BAN disease (Cazorla et al., 1998) are the most severe phytopathogens causing important economic losses. The main symptomatology associated with BAN disease, the isolation and identification of Pss as the causal agent of BAN disease, and the control methods specifically tested to limit and prevent Pss infections are discussed in detail below.

### **BAN Disease Symptomatology**

The mango crop develops well at temperatures between 20 and 25°C, reaching a dormancy period when the temperature is below 15°C (Samson, 1986; Galán-Saúco, 2015). Thus, cool temperatures and wet periods play an important role in favoring the development of BAN symptoms, which has also been described in other infections caused by *P. syringae* in other woody hosts (Kennelly et al., 2007). Rain or dew are essential for inoculum dissemination to other buds and leaves, and wind exposure facilitates BAN development by causing microinjuries (Cazorla et al., 1998). BAN disease on mango trees is characterized by rapidly expanding necrotic spots on buds and leaves from October–November. January–February are the coolest and rainiest months in Southern Spain, giving rise to the highest incidence of necrotic symptoms, which is consistent with the period with the largest Pss population on mango trees (Cazorla et al., 1998). Additionally, at this time the symptoms can extend from buds through the leaf petiole to reach the leaves and stems. Typically, lesions on leaves start as interveinal, angular, water-soaked spots that may coalesce, becoming black and slightly raised. Importantly, favorable weather conditions

for the pathogen that are maintained throughout the winter and even into the spring season can promote the appearance of wood necrosis on branches to such a degree that, in extreme cases, this can lead to the death of the tree. These symptoms are quite similar to those described for blossom blast of pear and stone fruits (English et al., 1980). Additionally, a white milky gum exudate can also be observed. Necrotic symptoms affecting flower panicles are less frequently observed but can become very apparent in years with severe attacks. These symptoms cause the most severe economic losses due to decreases in fruit yield (Cazorla et al., 1998). The typical symptoms of BAN disease of mango trees are summarized in **Figure 1**.

### **Unraveling the Causative Agent of BAN Disease**

The phytopathogenic bacterium *P. syringae* has the ability to survive as an epiphyte on plant surfaces. During its epiphytic phase, *P. syringae* has to cope with different abiotic factors by using different mechanisms (Sundin and Jacobs, 1999; Yu et al.,



**FIGURE 1** | Typical symptoms of bacterial apical necrosis (BAN) disease on mango trees. **(A)** Healthy mango tree. **(B)** Mango tree affected by BAN disease. **(C)** Healthy mango apical bud. **(D)** Typical gum exudes on mango apical bud. **(E)** Initial necrotic spots on mango apical bud. **(F)** Severe necrosis of mango apical bud. **(G)** Necrotic symptoms progression from apical bud to leaves through the petiole. **(H)** Dead mango apical bud and surrounded leaves. **(I)** Flower panicles. Yellow arrow: healthy mango flower panicle; red arrow: necrosis on mango flower panicle.

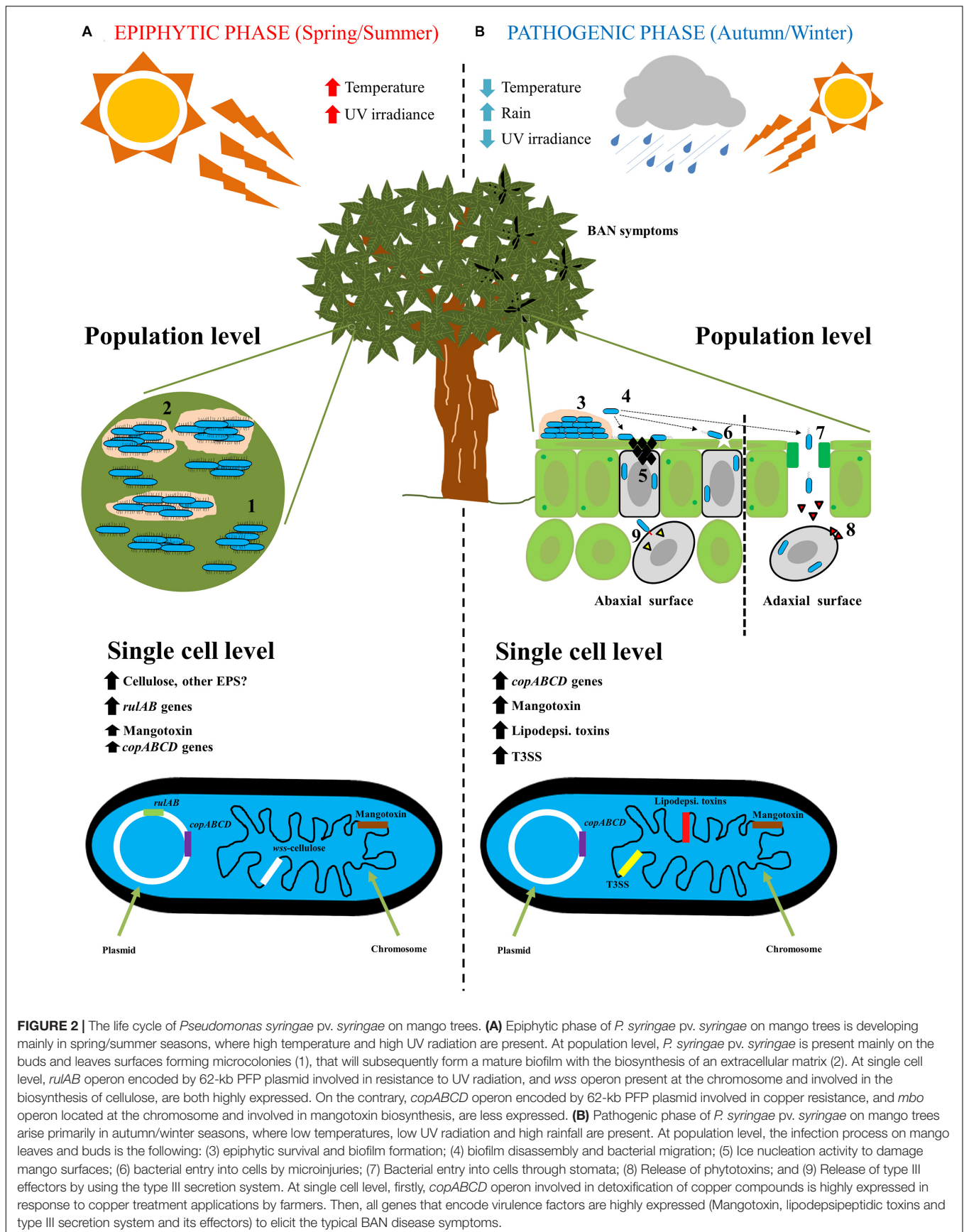
1999; Lindow and Brandl, 2003), which allow it to achieve large population sizes before starting an infection process (Hirano and Upper, 2000). Although *P. syringae* can elicit disease symptoms in a wide variety of woody and herbaceous plants, *P. syringae* has been considered a weak pathogen because the infection process on their plant hosts can be strongly improved by frost damage or mechanical injury. Thus, *P. syringae* can elicit disease outbreaks in temperate regions distributed worldwide in important crops, causing significant yield losses (Kennelly et al., 2007). Since the early 1990s, necrotic symptoms have been observed in apical buds, leaves and stems in mango trees in Southern Spain and Portugal (Cazorla et al., 1998). In years with severe attacks, which correlate with cool and wet winters, necrotic symptoms were more evident in the mango tree canopy and could cause a reduction of 30–50% in mango fruit production (Gutiérrez-Barranquero et al., 2012). Preliminary isolation from the edge of necrotic tissues of mango trees revealed that over 90% of bacterial isolates recovered were fluorescent *Pseudomonas*. Similar necrotic symptoms have been reported in many other woody hosts infected by Pss, such as peaches (Endert and Ritchie, 1984), citrus (Mirik et al., 2005; Ivanović et al., 2017), cherry (Sundin et al., 1989; Wenneker et al., 2013), almond (Lindow and Connell, 1984), apple (Mansvelt and Hattingh, 1986; Gasic et al., 2018) and pear (Montesinos and Vilardell, 1991; Xu et al., 2008). Different biochemical and physiological characteristics suggested the tentative identification of *P. syringae*. Furthermore, the presence of ice nucleation activity (INA), a virulence trait well-documented in *P. syringae* to be used by the bacterium to cause micro-wounds on the plant surface to provide an entry way to the plant (Hirano and Upper, 1995; Hwang et al., 2005), was found in bacterial isolates following a protocol previously described by Cazorla et al. (1995). The production of lipodepsipeptidic toxins typically associated with *P. syringae*, such as syringomycin and syringopeptins, were also confirmed in bacterial isolates from mango (Gross and DeVay, 1977; Ballio et al., 1991; Arrebola et al., 2003). All the results obtained conclusively confirmed that the bacterial isolates associated with necrotic symptoms in mango trees belonged to the *P. syringae* species (Cazorla et al., 1992, 1998). *P. syringae* is a highly heterogeneous species comprising more than 60 pathovars (Young, 2010). To determine which pathovar was the causal agent of necrotic symptoms, different pathogenicity tests were performed in tomato and lilac plants, immature lemon and pear fruits, and bean pods (Lelliott and Stead, 1987). All *P. syringae* strains assayed induced typical symptoms in all plant hosts of Pss. Once the bacterial strains associated with necrotic symptoms in mango trees were identified, a pathogenicity test in adult mango plants was carried out in order to fulfill Koch's postulates. Two different experiments under field conditions were performed using 2-year-old mango plants growing in pots. Buds and stems were inoculated with 10  $\mu$ l of bacterial suspensions using a microsyringe. Necrotic symptoms developed in the inoculated mango trees, and the incidence and severity of necrotic symptoms that occurred in each experiment (i.e., different years) were different, indicating the importance of the weather conditions in symptom development, as has been previously observed for *P. syringae* in other hosts (Hirano and Upper, 2000). The

subsequent re-isolation from the necrotic lesions artificially reproduced in mango tissues and the subsequent identification confirmed that Pss was the causal agent of bacterial apical necrosis (BAN) of mangos (Cazorla et al., 1998).

Therefore, the life cycle of Pss on mango trees is clearly divided first, in an epiphytic phase, in which Pss has to survive and grow under harsh environmental conditions, and second, in a pathogenic phase to produce BAN symptomatology. In both phases, different genetic traits are expressed to either, improve survival or to enhance an infection process (Figure 2).

## Control Options for BAN Disease

Management of woody plant diseases caused by *P. syringae*, and particularly those provoked by Pss, are a major concern for growers worldwide due to the broad host range. Sprays of copper compounds have been used for decades as standard bactericides to combat many bacterial diseases, but their use is subject to a number of constraints (Kennelly et al., 2007). The most common treatment for controlling BAN disease in Southern Spain is the spraying of a copper compound with a film-forming mode of action known as Bordeaux mixture (BM). However, different copper-based compounds fail to protect against BAN. Unfortunately, continuous treatments with copper sprays can lead to many problems. The efficacy of copper treatments for the control of bacterial diseases is often limited, largely due to the selection of copper-resistant strains; this has previously been described for Pss strains isolated from mango trees (Cazorla et al., 2002). Another serious problem associated with the excessive usage of copper is that copper is a major heavy metal contaminant that accumulates in soil from different sources (Wang, 1997; Xiong, 1998; Kabata-Pendias, 2001). Copper has demonstrated toxicity to roots and young shoots and leaves (Kairu et al., 1985; Alva and Graham, 1991; Iannotta et al., 2007), and has sustained bioaccumulation effects (Xiong and Wang, 2005). Finally, the European Union has introduced legislation limiting the use of copper compounds in regulation No. 473/2002 (Anonymous, 2002). For all of these reasons, there has been an urgent need expressed by growers and extension services to search for alternative treatments to copper compounds that may be effective for the control of BAN disease. In this context, Cazorla et al. (2006) evaluated the capacity of several different control treatments to cope with BAN disease in mango crops. In addition, the mechanisms of action of the different treatments were examined, analyzing their effect on Pss population levels. The treatments assayed in this work included BM, fosetyl-Al, gibberellic acid, acibenzolar-S-methyl, silicon gel (soluble potassium silicate 34%) and combined treatments (Cazorla et al., 2006). Interestingly, treatments reduced symptoms but did not reduce the size of the pathogen population, suggesting a non-bactericidal mode of action of these compounds. After evaluation of the different treatments, this study concluded that the best treatment to control BAN disease was conventional copper-based treatment BM. However, there were promising effects showed by other assayed treatments against BAN disease, indicating that a few of them could be interesting alternatives to traditional chemical control (Cazorla et al., 2006). The silicon gel was highly relevant, because its



reduction of necrotic symptoms in apical buds was similar to the levels obtained with BM; it also has potential for use in organic farming.

Due to the limitations concerning the use of copper compounds, together with the increasing demand for organic crops, have led to in-depth analysis of different alternative treatments to combat plant diseases. Particularly, Gutiérrez-Barranquero et al. (2012) performed a study where they analyzed different alternative treatments, including the silicon gel that previously showed potential to control BAN disease. In this study after different scale trials (small, semi-commercial, and commercial), confirmed the efficacy of silicon gel to control BAN disease, reducing the occurrence of necrotic symptoms at a similar level to the conventional treatment BM. Moreover, mango growers directly observed the effectiveness of silicon gel, and thus, this treatment has been registered for commercial use in mango crops in Spain as a phytostrongthener compatible with organic farming (Gutiérrez-Barranquero et al., 2012). Interestingly, silicon gel failed to reduce the bacterial population in mango tress, suggesting a film-forming mode of action acting as a physical barrier to avoid the entry of the pathogen, as it was previously reported for BM (Becerra, 1995). A similar mode of action has been previously described for silicon protective effects in other plant hosts against fungal and bacterial pathogens (Diogo and Wydra, 2007; Guével et al., 2007; Sun et al., 2010). However, other putative modes of action for silicon gel cannot be ruled out, as might be the induction of systemic resistance (ISR) (Bélanger et al., 2003; Rodrigues et al., 2003; Rodgers-Gray and Shaw, 2004; Fauteux et al., 2005) and to enhance cell wall lignification (Kim et al., 2002).

## EPIPHYTIC FITNESS DETERMINANTS: IMPROVING SURVIVAL OF *P. syringae* pv. *syringae* ON MANGO SURFACES

Plant surfaces are hostile and dynamic environments for plant-associated bacteria due to rapidly changing climatic conditions (Lindow and Brandl, 2003). *P. syringae* is an epiphytic bacterium and an opportunistic plant pathogen that needs to survive on plant surfaces (Hirano and Upper, 2000). Before initiating infection, *P. syringae* has to face environmental abiotic stressors via different survival mechanisms (Sundin and Jacobs, 1999; Yu et al., 1999; Lindow and Brandl, 2003). The life cycle of Pss on mango plant surfaces (as depicted in **Figure 2**) involves an epiphytic phase mainly during the spring and summer seasons, that subsequently leads to an infection process during the autumn and winter seasons, when the weather conditions are favorable for the disease development (Cazorla et al., 1998).

*Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* isolated from mango trees has therefore developed different strategies to survive on the mango plant surface. Where present, the 62 Kb PFP plasmids exhibit a key role (Cazorla et al., 2002, 2008; Arrebola et al., 2009; Gutiérrez-Barranquero et al., 2013b, 2017a). Recently, other important genes located on the chromosomal genetic material have been described as having a primary role in adhesion

and subsequent biofilm formation on mango plant surfaces (Arrebola et al., 2015).

## Copper and Ultraviolet Resistance Genes Mainly Encoded by PFP Plasmids Are Essential for Epiphytic Survival on Mango Tree Surfaces

Plasmids have been reported to be one of the most important sources for bacterial evolution, due to their ability to acquire foreign DNA and be rapidly transmitted among bacteria via the horizontal gene transfer process (Vivian et al., 2001; Norman et al., 2009). Plasmids are part of the flexible genome and represent a portion of the genome that does not contribute to basic survival functions. However, plasmids encompass important genes that can improve the ecological fitness of their bacterial hosts (Medini et al., 2005; Sundin, 2007) and improve virulence mechanisms (Jackson et al., 1999; Arnold et al., 2001). The PFPs are a family of native plasmids that appear to be indigenous to *P. syringae*. All PFP plasmids share a major replication protein, gene *repA* (Sesma et al., 1998, 2000). Apart from specific genes involved in self-maintenance and replication processes of PFPs, different genes implicated in virulence and/or ecological fitness are encoded. In particular, copper- and ultraviolet radiation-resistance genes are two of the most widely distributed genes in this family of plasmids, which play a fundamental role in epiphytic survival (Sundin, 2007).

As mentioned previously, the use of copper compounds has been strongly associated with agriculture (Lamichhane et al., 2018). The extensive use of copper by growers led to an increase in the dosage and frequency of applications, giving rise the emergence of copper-resistant strains, a concerning issue that is very common among plant pathogenic bacteria, such as *P. syringae* (Sundin et al., 1989; Andersen et al., 1991; Sundin and Bender, 1993; Scheck and Pscheidt, 1998). In Southern Spain, different copper compounds have been largely used to control BAN disease in mango trees, as well as other plant diseases. This suggests that the selection of copper-resistant strains could be a major reason for further control failures with copper bactericides. The *copABCD* operon is the most common genetic determinant associated with copper resistance in *P. syringae* and has been reportedly associated with conjugative native PFP plasmids (Bender and Cooksey, 1986; Cooksey, 1987; Lim and Cooksey, 1993; Sundin and Bender, 1996). The *copABCD* operon encoded by a 35-kb plasmid from *P. syringae* pv. *tomato* was the first of these genes to be sequenced (Mellano and Cooksey, 1988). Based on this background, a study was performed to analyze the role of the *copABCD* operon in copper treatment tolerance, as well as its association with PFP plasmids in Pss strains isolated from mango trees (Cazorla et al., 2002). The presence of the *copABCD* operon and its association with PFPs plasmids was further analyzed. Over 75% of the copper-resistant strains, harbored 62-kb plasmids that showed a hybridization signal by Southern blot analysis with the *copABCD* probe obtained from *P. syringae* pv. *tomato* PT23 (Bender and Cooksey, 1987). The *copABCD* operon is also encoded, albeit to a lesser extent, in the chromosome, as well as in 120- and 45-kb plasmids. This observation suggested that

different variants of copper resistance determinants could be found in Pss mango populations, as has previously been reported in other Pss populations (Sundin and Bender, 1993; Rogers et al., 1994). These data were also supported by 62-kb plasmids restriction profiles, identifying different restriction profiles in both copper-resistant and copper-sensitive plasmids. Moreover, in order to determine whether those plasmids were conjugative and also the main determinants of copper resistance, mating experiments proved that those plasmids were conjugative and were involved in the copper resistance phenotype. The presence of copper-resistant conjugative plasmids could be considered the main cause of control strategy failures when treating with copper bactericides. Thus, field experiments where copper treatments were applied to mango trees once per month, from September to June, were analyzed to assess the emergence of copper-resistant strains. It was clearly demonstrated that excessive usage of copper in mango trees to control BAN disease promoted an increase in copper-resistant strains, which could be mainly due to the ability of these plasmids with be transmitted by conjugative processes (Cazorla et al., 2002).

Subsequently, based on a PFPs sequencing project that included strains that harbored different variants of copper-resistance determinants (Gutiérrez-Barranquero et al., 2017a), it was shown that the presence of a novel genetic structure in Pss UMAF0081 strain isolated from mango increased copper-resistance phenotypes. This novel genetic structure encoded the *cusCBA* genes (detoxifying monovalent cations of silver and copper) and *copG*, a putative metal-transporting P-type ATPase, both inserted within the *copABCD* operon (Gutiérrez-Barranquero et al., 2013b). Furthermore, the novel genetic structure was found in another strain of Pss analyzed in this study (Pss 6–9 strain isolated from sweet cherry), and was also present in another two strains from the database that belonged to different pathovars (ATCC1128 pv. *tabaci* and NCPPB1108 pv. *tomato*). This structure encompassed 15 genes that were more than 17 kb in size, according to data that was recently updated (Gutiérrez-Barranquero et al., 2017a). To determine whether those extra genes were responsible for the increase in copper resistance, the minimal inhibitory concentrations of copper and other heavy metals were investigated. A collection of Pss strains isolated from mangos and others hosts, two strains from different pathovars, a transconjugant strain obtained previously (Cazorla et al., 2002, FF5-km + 62-kb 0081 plasmid), and two Pss FF5 transformants that harbored *copG* and *cusCBA* were independently evaluated. It was observed that the transconjugant strain showed the same MIC value for copper as the original 0081 strain; the transformed strains also had increased their MIC values in comparison with the copper-sensitive parental FF5 strain (Sundin and Bender, 1993). A growth curve performed in minimal medium supplemented with 0.8 mM of copper sulfate clearly demonstrated that *copG* and *cusCBA* were responsible for the increase in copper resistance. The role of *cusCBA* in detoxifying heavy metals has been previously reported in *Cupriavidus metallidurans* (Mergeay et al., 2003; Von Rozycki and Nies, 2009), *Escherichia coli* (Franke et al., 2003) and *Pseudomonas putida* KT2440 (Cánovas et al., 2003; Leedjårv et al., 2008). Finally, qRT-PCR experiments were

performed to analyze the expression profiles of *copG* and *cusA* in the presence or absence of 0.8 mM copper sulfate. The results showed that the expression levels of *cusA* and *copG* increased 13- and 100-fold, respectively, in the presence of copper, and the expression of *cusA* was 3-fold higher than *copG*. These results confirmed the previous results obtained in the MIC and growth curve experiments, supporting the hypothesis that the novel rearrangement of three different genetic determinants into a conjugative plasmid increases copper resistance in *P. syringae* (Gutiérrez-Barranquero et al., 2013b). Thus, the presence of different copper-resistance structures associated primarily with 62-Kb PFPs plasmids has been demonstrated in Pss strains isolated from mango trees. However, little is known concerning the dynamics of maintenance or preference of the different types of 62-kb plasmids in Pss mango populations.

UV radiation affects bacterial communities that are intimately associated with plant surfaces; to overcome this growth-limiting environmental stress, different mechanisms have been developed (Beattie and Lindow, 1995; Sundin and Jacobs, 1999; Jacobs and Sundin, 2001). Among the different mechanisms described for avoiding UV damage, the presence of DNA repair mechanisms, such as *rutAB* operon encoded by PFP plasmids, are the most relevant in Pss (Sundin et al., 1996; Sesma et al., 1998; Sundin and Murillo, 1999; Sundin et al., 2000). In Southern Spain, mango crops are exposed to high UV radiation, especially in the spring and summer seasons. These highly restrictive solar radiation conditions suggest that a similar *rutAB*-like operon could play an indispensable role in the epiphytic survival of Pss associated with mango trees. As noted above, there was a high incidence of 62-kb plasmids associated with Pss isolated from mango trees that belong to the PFP family, which were also strongly associated with copper resistance phenotype (Cazorla et al., 2002). In this sense, Cazorla et al. (2008) analyzed the presence of the *rutAB*-like operon and its role in UV radiation tolerance in the 62-Kb PFP plasmids. Over 62% of the strains analyzed harbored a 62-kb plasmid. Additionally, it was observed that the Pss strains harboring 62-kb plasmids, rather than those lacking plasmids or having a different plasmid, were more tolerant to UVC exposure and were able to maintain higher population levels *in vitro*. However, the UVC wavelengths do not naturally reach the earth's surface; thus, its impact on ecological fitness is low (Kim and Sundin, 2000). Subsequently, two different exposures conditions of UVA+B (high irradiation and similar radiation in a summer day in Southern Spain) were tested, and in both conditions, the role of plasmids in UVA+B tolerance was demonstrated. This result reinforced the importance of 62-kb plasmids in epiphytic survival of Pss isolated from mango trees in Southern Spain. Finally, the role of 62-kb plasmids in UV tolerance was tested *in vivo* on mango leaf surfaces, evaluating different conditions (leaves in sunny and shady areas, and adaxial and abaxial parts of the leaves). Once again, a greater surviving population of Pss was observed in the strains harboring 62-kb PFP plasmids, although this difference was only notable in the adaxial side of leaves exposed to direct sunlight radiation (Cazorla et al., 2008). Therefore, it has been clearly demonstrated the *rutAB*+ Pss strains shown an advantage regarding their epiphytic fitness, and thus this operon plays a relevant role in



growth and dispersion of Pss on mango surfaces during its harsh epiphytic phase suffered in Southern Spain. This competitive advantage may be promoting the selection and the dispersion of these plasmids among the mango microbiome.

## Cellulose Production Modulates the Epiphytic and Pathogenic Lifestyle of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* on Mango Surfaces

Exopolysaccharides (EPS) have been reported to play essential roles in plant colonization and epiphytic survival of plant-associated bacteria (Pfeilmeier et al., 2016), including *P. syringae* (Yu et al., 1999). Different EPS have been associated with different functions of *P. syringae* during the epiphytic phase on the plant surface, as well as with its pathogenic lifestyle. Alginate is one of the most-studied EPS in *P. syringae*, and its involvement in osmotic stress tolerance, epiphytic survival, and virulence has been well-established (Yu et al., 1999; Freeman et al., 2013). Although the role of alginate and levan are not directly related to biofilm formation (Laue et al., 2006), their role in the initial stages of adhesion prior to biofilm development cannot be ignored (Yu et al., 1999). In addition, the putative role of levan as a nutrient source in mature biofilms, as well as its activity as a barrier blocking the recognition by the plant during pathogenesis, have been proposed (Kasapis et al., 1994; Laue et al., 2006). Cellulose is an important EPS that is well-documented in many bacterial species (Römling and Galperin, 2015). It is an integral part of extracellular matrix components of biofilms, mainly in environmental and pathogenic *Pseudomonas* (Ude et al., 2006; Römling et al., 2013). It is noteworthy that cellulose also exhibits major roles in the modulation of virulence mechanisms in both human and plant pathogenic bacteria (Römling et al., 2013). Based on a “genome mining” approach using the complete genome sequence of the model strain Pss UMAF0158 (Martínez-García et al., 2015), an orthologous gene cluster to the operon *wss* of *Pseudomonas fluorescens* SBW25 involved in cellulose biosynthesis was identified in the chromosome (Rainey and Travisano, 1998; Spiers et al., 2002). This gene cluster is organized as an operon, and encompasses 14,642 bp that encodes nine genes with putative functions associated with cellulose production and acetylation. Additionally, the evolutionary history of this gene cluster revealed that it was present in both pathogenic and non-pathogenic *Pseudomonas*. In addition, the flanking regions of the cellulose gene cluster were consistent between Pss UMAF0158 and other *P. syringae* cellulose-producing strains, suggesting an identical chromosome location.

Epiphytic colonization by *P. fluorescens* SBW25 and its survival on plant surfaces is primarily due to cellulose overproduction by the *wss* operon (Gal et al., 2003; Spiers et al., 2003). The role of cellulose in biofilm formation of *P. syringae* pv. *tomato* DC300 has also been shown (Pérez-Mendoza et al., 2014). To determine the role of cellulose in the lifecycle of Pss isolated from mangos, insertional mutants in the biosynthetic genes of the *wss* cluster, *wssB* and *wssE* (Römling, 2002), were constructed and proved to be impaired

in cellulose production. Furthermore, a cellulose-overproducing strain was obtained via the transformation of Pss UMAF0158 with plasmid pVS61-WsR19 that contained *wspR19* from *P. fluorescens* SBW25 (Ude et al., 2006). Scanning electronic microscopy on mango buds and tomato leaves revealed the formation of microcolonies of the wild-type and overproducing strains immersed in the extracellular matrix, but not for the cellulose-defective mutants. Furthermore, adhesion experiments on mango leaves revealed that the amount of bacteria recovered were higher in the wild-type and overproducing strains, in respect to the *wss* mutants. In contrast, although growth curves on minimal medium for the different strains exhibited similar patterns, the incidence (number of necrotic points developed) and the severity (necrotic area developed) on tomato leaflets were higher in the *wss* mutants, lower in the wild-type, and practically abolished in the cellulose overproducing strain. The competitive index approach analysis supported these results, showing that the competitiveness of the overproducing strain was decreased during the plant infection experiments (Arrebola et al., 2015). It is evident that cellulose plays a primary dual role between epiphytic and pathogenic lifestyle of Pss on mango tree surfaces, which suggests that this trait is maintained on Pss mango populations for mango leaf and bud colonization and adaptation. Mechanisms of the regulation of cellulose biosynthesis by Pss isolated from mango trees has not yet been determined, but some clues have been discovered in related *Pseudomonas*. The second messenger c-di-GMP controls cellulose biosynthesis in *P. fluorescens* SBW25 (Spiers et al., 2002) and regulates the switch between the static and motile phases in many different bacterial species (Römling et al., 2013). More recently, the transcriptional regulator AmrZ has been reported to be a key regulator in the biosynthesis of cellulose in *P. syringae* pv. *tomato* DC3000 (Prada-Ramírez et al., 2016). The regulon of the AmrZ transcriptional regulator includes putative c-di-GMP proteins such as AdcA and MorA; thus, AmrZ could be directly involved in cellulose biosynthesis by modulating the available pool of c-di-GMP.

## VIRULENCE FACTORS ASSOCIATED WITH *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* STRAINS ISOLATED FROM MANGO TREES

As described by Salmond (1994), a virulence factor could be any molecule present on the bacterial cell surface or released from the cell that could influence the growth of the pathogen in plants, enhancing infection and subsequent disease development. Plant pathogenic bacteria have developed many different and specific virulence strategies to infect successfully their plant hosts. The identification, characterization and dissection of the modes of action of different virulence factors is complex, despite the efforts of many research groups (Mansfield et al., 2012; Pfeilmeier et al., 2016). Whereas the traits that confer *P. syringae* pathogenicity are numerous and well-studied, the mechanisms underlying susceptibility of mango are unknown. The lack of balance in our understanding of the mechanisms involved (well understood

for the pathogen, poorly understood for the host) make us to focus in the role of the pathogen during the interaction with the host. *P. syringae*, in particular, and Pss strains isolated from mango specifically, shows a broad and sophisticated armament of different virulence factors (Ichinose et al., 2013), among which bacterial toxins are one of the most studied in depth.

## Bacterial Toxins

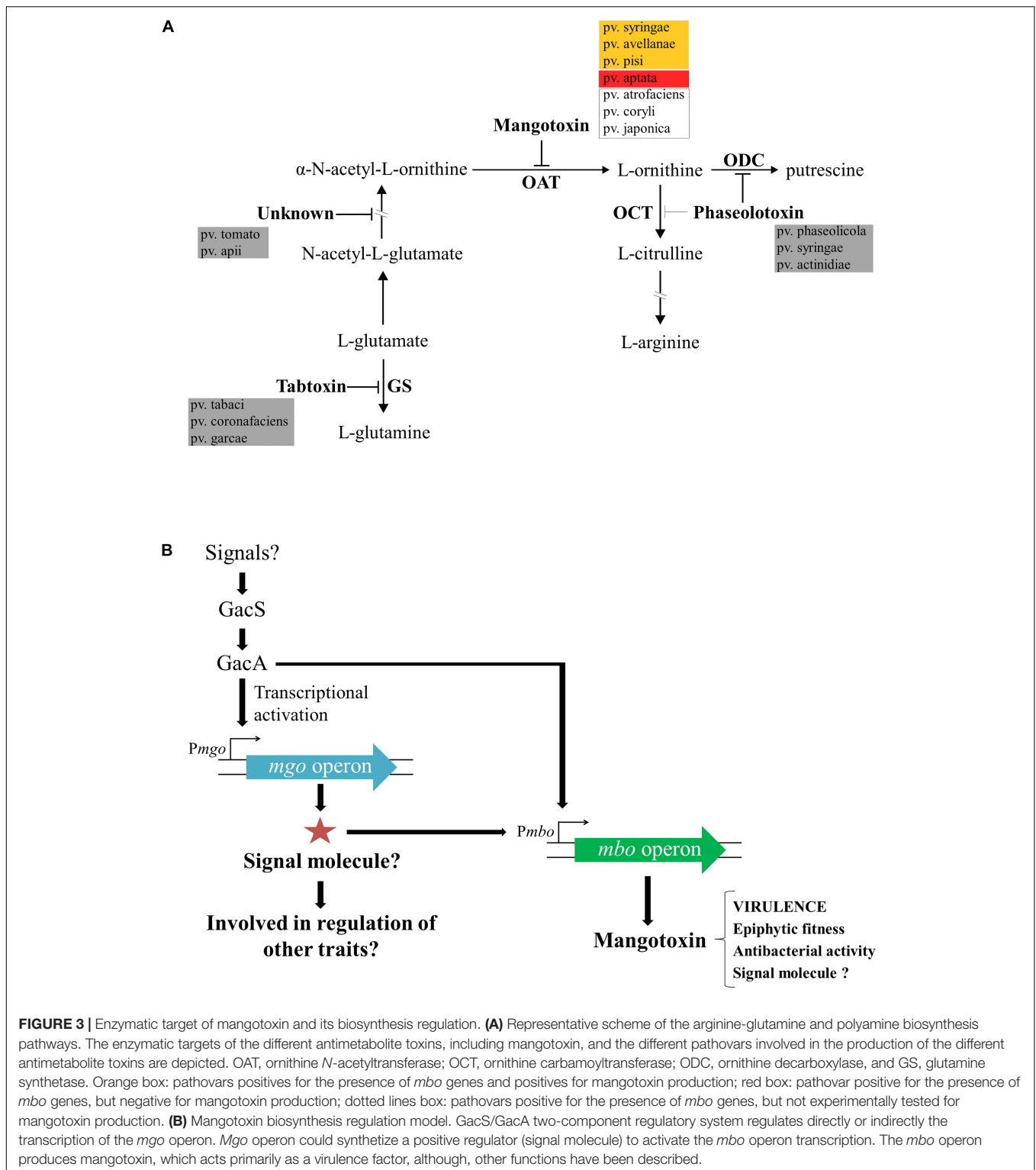
Bacterial toxins are important virulence factors of *P. syringae* (Mitchell, 1991) and have been described to be involved in the development of chlorotic and necrotic disease symptoms in its plant hosts (Volksch and Weingart, 1998; Scholz-Schroeder et al., 2001). Lipodepsipeptidic toxins, such as syringomycins and syringopeptins, have been strongly associated with several pathovars of *P. syringae* and are mainly related with the production of necrotic symptoms (Gross and DeVay, 1977; Ballio et al., 1991; Adetuyi et al., 1995; Vassilev et al., 1996; Bender et al., 1999; Scholz-Schroeder et al., 2001). Pss strains isolated from mango trees were found to produce syringomycin by using growth inhibition tests toward *Geotrichum candidum* (Gross and DeVay, 1977) and *Rhodotorula pilimanae* (Iacobellis et al., 1992), and the detection of a specific gene involved in its biosynthesis was done by a PCR protocol (Sorensen et al., 1998). In addition, Pss strains isolated from mango trees were also found to produce syringopeptins by using a grown inhibition bioassay of *Bacillus megaterium* (Lavermicocca et al., 1997). Another group of important toxins described in several pathovars of *P. syringae* are the so-called “antimetabolite toxins.” This group of toxins blocks the function of enzymes involved in the biosynthetic pathways of crucial amino acids, as well as the biosynthesis of polyamine (Bender et al., 1999; Arrebola et al., 2011a,b). These toxins produce chlorotic symptoms in plant tissue due to the accumulation of different intermediates (Patil et al., 1972; Turner and Debbage, 1982; Bachmann et al., 1998). The best-known antimetabolite toxins produced by different pathovars of *P. syringae* are tabtoxin, phaseolotoxin, and the recently identified mangotoxin (Arrebola et al., 2003). Mangotoxin was initially identified to be produced mainly by Pss strains isolated from mango trees, although its production was also reported in a few Pss strains from other hosts (Arrebola et al., 2003). The biosynthesis pathway of mangotoxin, its regulation, and the role that this toxin plays in the different lifestyles of Pss-mango interactions are discussed extensively in the next section.

## MANGOTOXIN, AN ANTIMETABOLITE TOXIN MAINLY ASSOCIATED WITH *P. syringae* pv. *syringae* STRAINS ISOLATED FROM MANGO TREES

Mangotoxin is the most recent antimetabolite toxin discovered and was first described to be mainly produced by Pss strains isolated from mango trees. This toxin was called “mangotoxin” due to the plant host (mango tree) from which most of the Pss strains mangotoxin producers were isolated (Arrebola et al.,

2003). As mentioned above, antimetabolite toxins block enzymes functions involved in the biosynthetic pathways of crucial amino acids and the biosynthesis of polyamine (Bender et al., 1999; Arrebola et al., 2011a,b). The toxic activity of mangotoxin is reversed by the addition of ornithine, and thus, its target enzyme was identified as ornithine *N*-acetyl transferase (OAT) (Arrebola et al., 2003). In **Figure 3A**, a schematic representation of the arginine-glutamine and polyamine biosynthesis pathways shows the target enzymes of the different antimetabolite toxins including mangotoxin. In order to decipher the chemical structure of mangotoxin a physicochemical characterization was performed initially using cell-free filtrates revealing that mangotoxin is a small secreted molecule of a hydrophilic nature smaller than 3 kDa in size, extremely resistant to high pH and high temperature, but sensitive to protease treatments. The analysis of a Tn5 defective mutant in mangotoxin production (UMAF0158-3aE10) and the wild-type strain Pss UMAF0158 by using High-performance liquid chromatography (HPLC), revealed a specific peak associated with mangotoxin activity (Arrebola et al., 2003). Another chemical separation techniques such hydrophilic interaction liquid chromatography (HILIC) and ion Exchange chromatography (FPLC) have been also applied to decode the mangotoxin structure (data not published). However, the efforts conducted to unravel the chemical structure of mangotoxin have been in vain to date, largely due to its high chemical instability.

To understand the molecular basis of mangotoxin production, three mutants impaired in mangotoxin production obtained from a genomic library (Pss UMAF0158-3γH1, -6γF6, and -5αC5) that displayed growth characteristics and production of lipodepsipeptidic toxins similar to wild-type strain UMAF0158 (Arrebola et al., 2007) were studied in depth. The insertion in the mutant UMAF0158-6γF6 was located in a DNA region that showed high similarity with a non-ribosomal peptide synthetase (NRPS) present in Pss B728a, *P. syringae* pv. *tomato* DC3000 and *P. syringae* pv. *phaseolicola* 1448A. This orf called *mgoA* gene has a size of 3447 bp, and the amino acids sequence of this protein was composed of an activation module with conserved domains typical for NRPS (Stein and Vater, 1996; Marahiel et al., 1997). The role of *mgoA* in virulence of Pss was demonstrated in tomato leaflets, showing this mutant a lower disease incidence than the wild-type. Therefore, the NRPS gene *mgoA* was confirmed to be involved in mangotoxin biosynthesis and, also, in virulence (Arrebola et al., 2007). Furthermore, three additional genes were detected together with the *mgoA* gene and were designated *mgoB*, *mgoC*, *mgoA*, and *mgoD*, in accordance with the mangotoxin generating operon. Insertional mutants in *mgoC*, *mgoA*, and *mgoD*, had altered mangotoxin production. Additionally, by using RT-PCR all *mgo* genes were co-transcribed together, forming a single polycistronic mRNA and thus forming an operon. Complementation experiments with the *mgo* operon restored the ability of the mutants to produce mangotoxin, and therefore, these results confirmed strongly that the *mgo* operon was necessary for mangotoxin production (Arrebola et al., 2007, 2012). The *mgo* operon has been found to be well-distributed in the majority of *Pseudomonas* species, including different pathovars of *P. syringae* (Lindeberg et al., 2008; Vallet-Gely et al.,



2010). A homologous gene cluster to the *mgo* operon, *pvf*, has been proposed to be encoded in *Pseudomonas entomophila* as a regulator of virulence factors (Vallet-Gely et al., 2010). Recently, the family of pyrazine *N*-oxides (PNOs), including a novel dihydropyrazine *N,N'*-dioxide metabolite, were identified to be

produced by the *pvf* gene cluster in *P. entomophila*, suggesting that these molecules could be involved in *Pseudomonas* signaling and virulence (Kretsch et al., 2018). In addition, fragin biosynthesis, the main antifungal compound produced by *Burkholderia cenocepacia* H111 is under the control of valdiazin,

a novel quorum-sensing signaling molecule produced by a gene cluster homologous to the *mgo* and *pvf* operons (Jenul et al., 2018). Although the structure of the putative signaling molecule produced by the *mgo* operon in Pss isolated from mango trees remains unknown, its function as a regulator of biosynthesis of mangotoxin, and likely other secondary metabolites, is quite feasible.

Interestingly, another two Tn5 mutants abolished in mangotoxin production (UMAF01585aC5 and UMAF0158-4βA2), and thus, affected in virulence (tested in virulence assay in tomato leaflets) were studied in depth because they did not show homology with the genome sequences of Pss B728a, *P. syringae* pv. *tomato* DC3000 or *P. syringae* pv. *phaseolicola* 1448A. The involvement of mangotoxin in the epiphytic survival of Pss strains isolated from mango was demonstrated by Arrebola et al. (2009). Epiphytic survival experiments on tomato leaflets revealed that there was no difference between the wild-type Pss UMAF0158 and both mutants. Nevertheless, when the bacteria were co-inoculated together the wild-type with each of the mutants individually a slight but significant decrease was observed in the mutants, and the difference reached almost one order of magnitude. Thus, in addition to its virulence function, mangotoxin could also play a role in improving the ecological fitness of Pss strains isolated from mango trees. Furthermore, the screening of both mutant insertions in the genomic library showed that both were in a cluster of six genes present in wild-type strain Pss UMAF0158 and not in Pss B728a, *P. syringae* pv. *tomato* DC3000 or *P. syringae* pv. *phaseolicola* 1448A. Complementation experiments restored the ability of both mutants to produce mangotoxin (Carrión et al., 2012). These six genes were named *mboA*, *B*, *C*, *D*, *E*, and *F* in accordance with the mangotoxin biosynthetic operon and experiments based on RT-PCR and Northern blot analysis confirmed that these six genes were co-transcribed as a single polycistronic mRNA molecule confirming that these genes were forming an operon. Furthermore, site directed insertional mutations performed in each gene have shown a complete abolition of mangotoxin production in *mboA*, *B*, *C*, and *D* gene mutants and altered phenotypes in *mboE* and *F* gene mutants. Transformation experiments with pLAC-AF (pBBR1-MCS5 + *mboA-F*), a plasmid that contains the six *mbo* genes in different non-producing *Pseudomonas* strain genetic backgrounds, resulted in mangotoxin producers. Therefore, all experiments strongly confirmed that the *mbo* genes were essential for full production of mangotoxin.

Unambiguously, Carrión et al. (2014) demonstrated that the regulation of mangotoxin production was under the control of both *gacS/gacA* and *mgo* genes and additionally, that *mgo* genes were regulated by *gacS/gacA* genes. Tn5 mutants that were all defective in mangotoxin production (*mgoA* mutant, *mboD* mutant, *mboB* mutant, *gacS* mutant, and *gacA* mutant) were used to unravel the regulation of the mangotoxin biosynthetic pathway. Transcriptional analysis by qRT-PCR showed that expression levels of the *mboA*, *C*, and *E* genes were significantly lower in the *gacA* and *mgoA* mutants than in the wild-type; however, the *mgo* and *mbo* mutants did not affect the transcription levels of the *gacS/gacA* genes. These results

suggested that the *gacS/gacA* system controls the regulation of both *mgo* and *mbo* operons and downstream the *mgo* operon controlled the regulation of the *mbo* operon, and thus controlling the mangotoxin production. Promoter fusion experiments using the *mbo* promoter showed high levels of β-galactosidase activity in the wild-type, whereas the expression was significantly lower in *mgoA*, *gacA*, and *gacS* mutants, supporting the results obtained previously. Taken together, a model for the regulation of mangotoxin production has been proposed (Figure 3B) (Carrión et al., 2014). In this model, it is proposed that *mgo* molecules could serve as signaling molecules, as has been previously described in similar bacteria, and may be involved in the regulation of other virulence traits in Pss strains isolated from mango trees. Moreover, other functions in addition to virulence have been described for mangotoxin, and its putative role as a signaling molecule has been hypothesized.

A diversity survey using different approaches (genetic, phenotypic, and phylogenetic) showed that Pss strains isolated from mango trees formed a single phylotype into the pathovar *syringae* associated with the mango host, producers of mangotoxin and distributed worldwide in areas where mango is grown and BAN is a relevant disease (Gutiérrez-Barranquero et al., 2013a). Despite of Pss strains isolated from mango are more similar among them in comparison with other Pss isolated from others hosts and other pathovars, phenotypic (including virulence degree) and genetic variability has been observed (Gutiérrez-Barranquero et al., 2013a). Then, in order to determine the evolutionary history of the *mbo* operon, a phylogenetic analysis using the housekeeping genes *rpoD* and *gyrB* grouped all strains belonging to the Genomospecies 1 together but separated in three different clusters. Two of these clusters were associated with the presence of the *mbo* operon (Carrión et al., 2013). Group I *mbo+* was mainly composed of strains from the pathovar *syringae*, mainly isolated from woody hosts, but predominantly from mango trees, group which correspond with the single phylotype of Pss strains associated with mango trees described by Gutiérrez-Barranquero et al. (2013a). Group II *mbo+* was composed of five different pathovars of *P. syringae* isolated from herbaceous and woody plants (*aptata*, *avellanae*, *japonica*, *pisii*, and *syringae*) and group III mainly composed by the pathovar *syringae* that was negative for the presence of *mbo* genes. Interestingly, group III (the group that lacked the *mbo* operon) diverged before the separation of groups I and II. These results suggested that the *mbo* operon was acquired by groups I and II in only one or two acquisition events after their separation from group III. Thus, this work strongly suggested that the *mbo* operon was horizontally acquired only once during the evolution of the *P. syringae* complex shown to be specifically distributed within the *P. syringae* Genomospecies 1 (Carrión et al., 2013). In the last few years, the databases have suffered a veritable explosion regarding the number of *P. syringae* genome sequences available (Baltrus et al., 2011; Thakur et al., 2016), which also contributed to a novel classification of the *P. syringae* complex in 13 different phylogroups (Berge et al., 2014). A more in depth phylogenetic analysis has been performed including 150 strains of the *P. syringae* complex belonging to the phylogenetic groups

1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, and 11 (Figure 4). Inside the phylogenetic group 2, where the Pss strains isolated from mango are present, it is possible to observe the differentiation of three main groups, similar to those previously reported by Carrión et al. (2013). Group I mbo+ was mostly composed of pathovar syringae, mainly isolated from mango trees, corresponding with the single phylotype described. Group II mbo+ was composed of the 5 pathovars previously identified in this group. However, this new analysis included two more pathovars into this group (pathovar atrofaciens and coryli). Finally, a third group was composed mainly by the pathovar syringae that was negative for the presence of mbo genes. This new phylogenetic analysis confirms the previous assumption that Pss strains isolated from mango are forming a single phylotype inside the Genomospecies1-phylogenetic group 2.

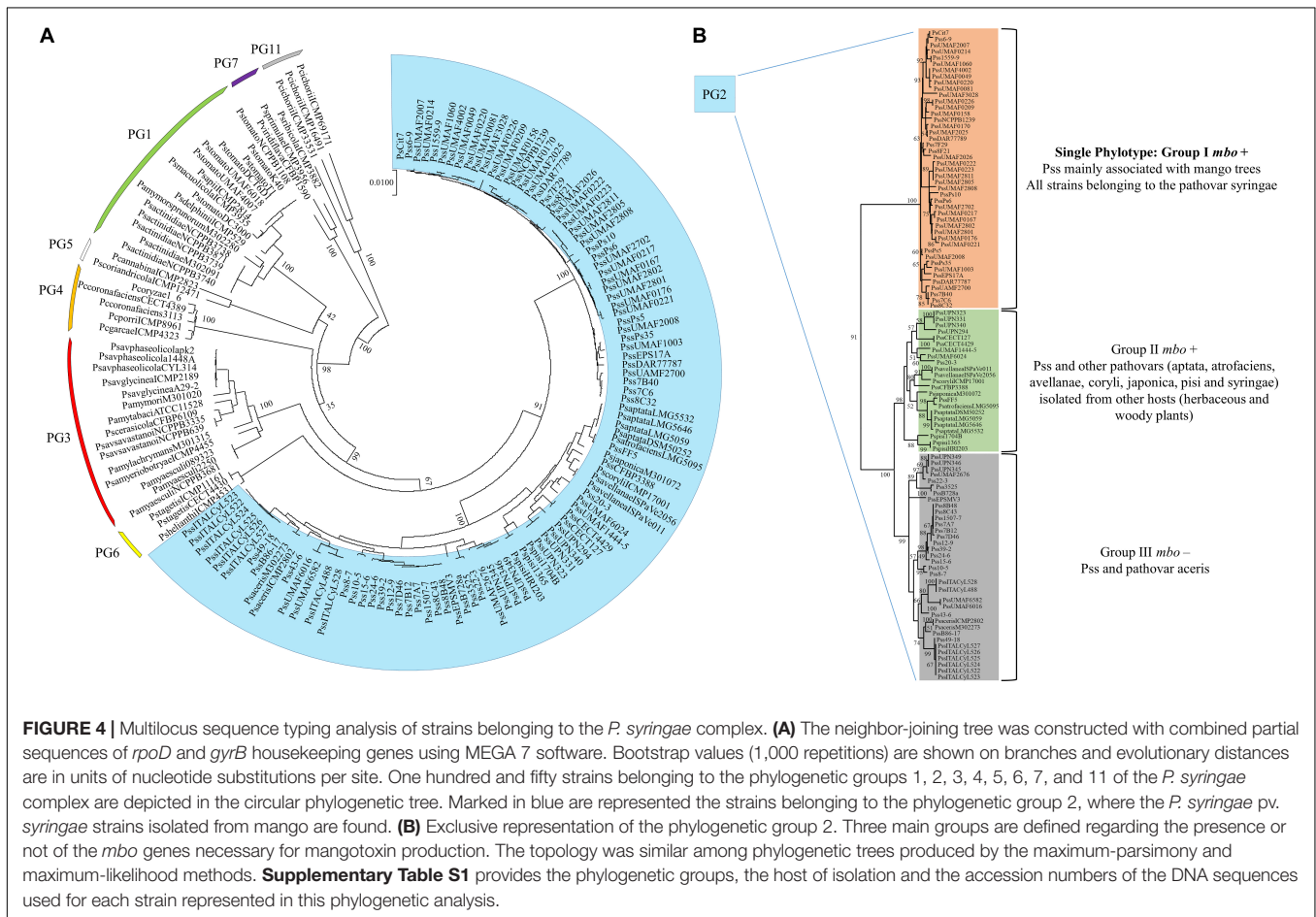
### Ice Nucleation Activity

*Pseudomonas syringae* infections tend to be favored by cool and wet conditions due to its ability to induce ice nuclei formation at warm, subfreezing temperatures (−2 to −4°C) (Lindow et al., 1982; Hirano and Upper, 1995). Ice nucleation activity (INA), is considered an important virulence factor wide spread throughout *P. syringae* complex that plays a major role in the early stages of infections causing wounds that can facilitate disease particularly

in woody plant species (Lindow et al., 1982; O’Brien and Lindow, 1988; Hwang et al., 2005; Lamichhane et al., 2014). In this sense, Cazorla et al. (1995) developed a simple and alternative multiple-tube test that showed an increase in detection sensitivity of active ice nuclei forming bacteria relative to the traditional drop-freezing methods (Lindow et al., 1978). This method revealed that all Pss strains isolated from mango trees were positive for INA detection. Although the INA virulence factor could be important at the initial stages of BAN development, the low probability of occurrence of frost in mango-producing areas makes its role in virulence largely anecdotal.

### Type III Secretion System

The most-studied and well-characterized virulence factor associated with *P. syringae* is the T3SS (Lindeberg et al., 2012). The T3SS is a complex nanomolecular machinery used by *P. syringae* and many other plant and animal pathogens to inject effector proteins into host plant cells to subvert the plant immune system and induce disease development (Lindeberg et al., 2012). While the T3SS is the most-studied virulence factor in *P. syringae*-plant interactions (Collmer et al., 2000; Oh et al., 2010; Cunnac et al., 2011; Lo et al., 2017), the role that this secretion system might play in the development of BAN disease has not been examined in depth to date. At this stage, a



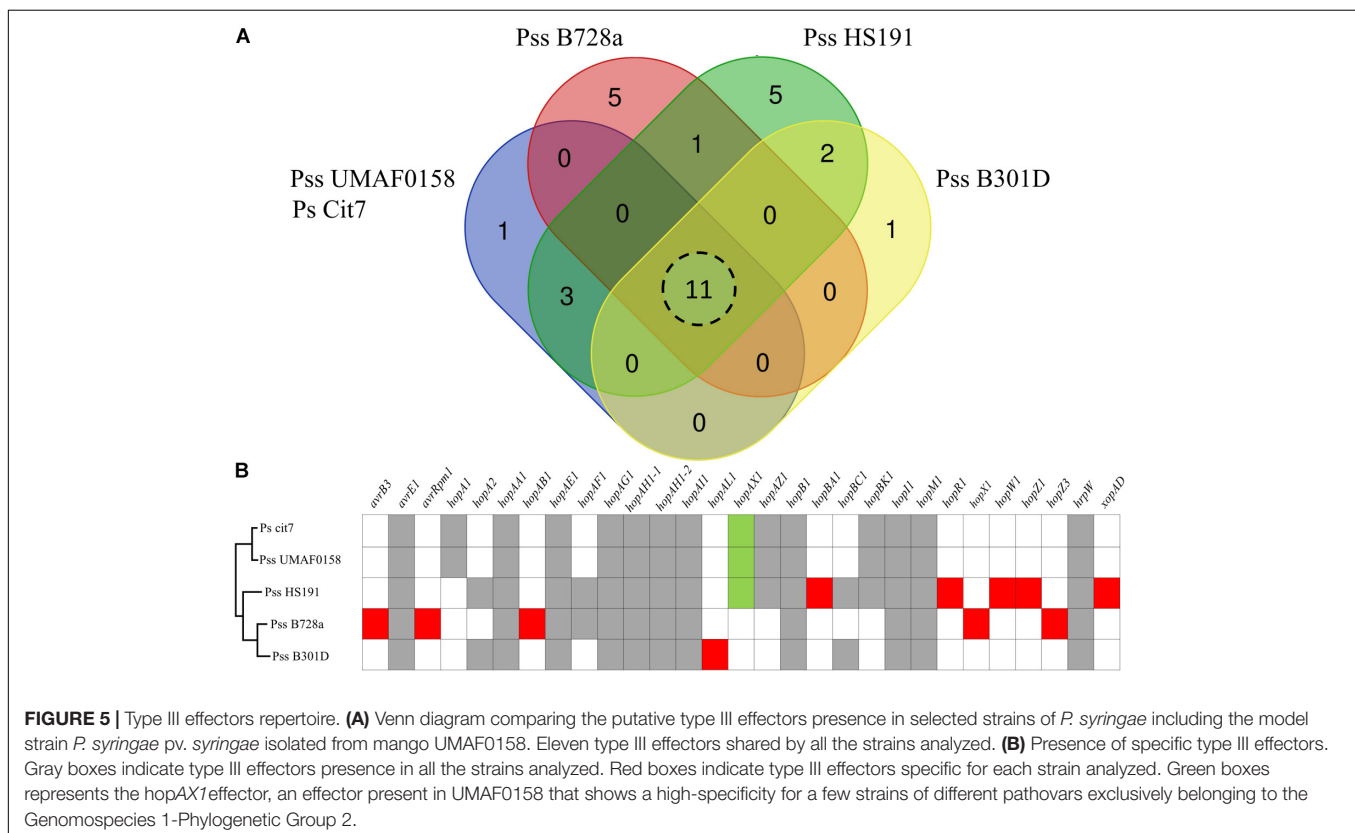
genome sequencing project performed on the Pss model strain isolated from mango trees, UMAF0158, revealed the presence of two different T3SSs (Martínez-García et al., 2015). The first T3SS (T3SS-1) is similar to the Hrp-1 T3SS family (Egan et al., 2014) found in different pathovars of *P. syringae* (Lindeberg et al., 2012) and represents the canonical T3SS widely distributed in pathogenic *P. syringae* strains (Block and Alfano, 2011; Lindeberg et al., 2012). Pss strains isolated from mango trees were able to induce a hypersensitivity response (HR) in tobacco plants (Cazorla et al., 1998). The capability of *P. syringae* to provoke a HR in non-host plants is dependent on a functional T3SS (Huang et al., 1992). Thus, in Pss UMAF0158, a simple deletion mutant constructed in the *hrpL* gene (UMAF0158 $\Delta$ *hrpL*) (an alternative sigma factor that binds to the *hrp* box promoter sequence of the T3SS genes that upregulates their expression) confirmed the involvement of T3SS-1 in HR development (Martínez-García et al., 2015). The role of this particular T3SS in overall virulence has been widely recorded in Pss B728a, *P. syringae* pv. *tomato* DC3000, and many others (Schechter et al., 2006; Vinatzer et al., 2006; Kvitko et al., 2009; Lee et al., 2012).

Additionally, bioinformatics analysis highlighted the presence of an additional T3SS (called T3SS-2) in the chromosome of Pss UMAF0158 (Martínez-García et al., 2015) that was also found in different strains from different pathovars (Reinhardt et al., 2009; Studholme et al., 2009; Clarke et al., 2010; Matas et al., 2014). This T3SS-2 shows high similarity to the rhizobial-like T3SS Rhc of the Rhizobiales family (Gazi et al., 2012; Egan et al., 2014). A typical *hrp* box promoter regulatory sequences of the

HrpL regulon found preceding the genes of the typical T3SS (Fouts et al., 2002) was missed in the T3SS-2. As it has been demonstrated in other *P. syringae* strains, the T3SS-2 is dispensable for pathogenicity, although a possible role in plant surface colonization or interaction with insects cannot be ruled out (Lindgren et al., 1986; Clarke et al., 2010; Pérez-Martínez et al., 2010; Silby et al., 2011). Different specific mutants in the T3SS-1, T3SS-2, and in combination in both systems constructed in Pss UMAF0158 did not revealed the function of the T3SS-2 in Pss isolated from mango trees, which remains unknown to date (Martínez-García et al., 2015).

Due to the release of the Plant-bacteria Interaction Factors Resource (PIFAR), an open-access web-based resource for genetic factors involved in bacterial interactions with plant-hosts<sup>1</sup> (Martínez-García et al., 2016), the detection of type 3 effectors (T3Es) has become more accurate than the method previously selected to identify T3Es in Pss UMAF0158 (Martínez-García et al., 2015). By using PIFAR tool, 15 putative T3Es have been identified in Pss UMAF0158, 4 T3Es more than the 11 previously identified. A Venn diagram analysis of the core T3Es, comparing the Pss UMAF0158 genome with the genome sequencing of three Pss strains (B728a, HS191, and B301D) and *P. syringae* Cit7 all belonging to Genomospecies 1 (Gardan et al., 1999) and Phylogenetic Group 2 (Berge et al., 2014), has been performed (Figure 5A). In addition, the presence or absence of the different T3Es present in these four strains are

<sup>1</sup><http://bacterial-virulence-factors.cbgp.upm.es/PIFAR>



depicted (**Figure 5B**). *hopA1*, *hopAX1*, *hopAZ1*, and *hopBK1* are the unique T3Es shared by Pss UMAF0158 with several other strains (Ps Cit7 and Pss HS191). On the other hand, *hopA1*, *hopAX1*, and *hopBK1* have been found in other pathovars of *P. syringae* belonging to different phylogroups (Berge et al., 2014). Remarkably, the effector *hopAX1* appears to be mainly associated with a few strains of different pathovars all belonging to the Genomospecies 1-Phylogenetic Group 2 (pv. *aptata*, pv. *pisi*, pv. *aceris*, and pv. *syringae*). Dillion et al. (2019) have recently described the high-specificity of *hopAX1* T3E in the Phylogenetic Group 2.

## ***P. syringae* pv. *syringae* STRAINS ISOLATED FROM MANGO TREES IN THE GENOMIC ERA**

High-Throughput Sequencing technologies (HTS) has had a large impact on plant pathology and other research areas. In recent years, there has been substantial growth regarding genome sequencing of bacterial plant pathogens (Studholme et al., 2011) that can provide a strong basis for a better understanding of plant-microbe interactions that 1 day will contribute to the eradication of plant diseases. *P. syringae* is the model plant pathogen par excellence most often used worldwide to dissect plant-pathogen interactions (Baltrus et al., 2017). From the first genome sequenced of the model strain *P. syringae* pv. *tomato* DC 3000, the current landscape has changed markedly, with many groups interested in *P. syringae* comparative genomics and evolution (Lovell et al., 2009; Green et al., 2010; Baltrus et al., 2011; McCann et al., 2013; Thakur et al., 2016; Hulin et al., 2018). Currently, the complete genome sequences of 29 *P. syringae* strains, along with more than 400 draft genome sequences, are included in the NCBI database<sup>2,3</sup>. To date, there is only one complete genome sequenced of Pss strains isolated from mango trees (chromosome + 62-kb PFP plasmid), which was performed in the model strain Pss UMAF0158 (Martínez-García et al., 2015). This work revealed a high degree of conservation with other *Pseudomonas* from the *P. syringae* complex; however, different genetic factors were identified for their potential involvement in the epiphytic or pathogenic lifestyle, and these factors have been described in depth in this review. Among these factors, the most important were the presence of the *mbo* operon (mangotoxin biosynthetic operon), the presence of the *wss* operon (operon involved in cellulose biosynthesis), the additional type III-like rhizobial secretion system, the additional type VI secretion system, and a particular T3E repertoire.

Recently, a PFP sequencing project that includes 4 62-kb PFP plasmids from different strains of Pss strains isolated from mango trees was carried out (Gutiérrez-Barranquero et al., 2017a). In this work, it was revealed that the main functions of 62-kb plasmids of Pss strains isolated from mango trees were related to the increase in UV radiation and copper treatment tolerance. The

backbone of the different plasmids regarding the genes involved in the maintenance, replication and conjugation was similar and showed a high degree of synteny. Interestingly, these plasmids were included in the previously described subgroup B (Ma et al., 2007), sharing more than the *repA* gene (replicase gene shared by all PFPs plasmids; Sundin, 2007). In addition, a novel genetic structure likely related to a cell-to-cell communication signaling system appeared in those plasmids upstream of the type IV secretion system, suggesting that the conjugation process could be under the regulation of this signaling mechanism (Gutiérrez-Barranquero et al., 2017a). On the other hand, there is a relatively low degree of homology in remaining genes found in each 62-kb PFP plasmids.

## **CONCLUDING REMARKS AND FUTURE DIRECTIONS**

The enormous efforts that have been carried out over the last two decades have led us to gain more in-depth understanding of the *P. syringae* pv. *syringae*-mango host interactions. Pss causes important economic losses in mango crop production in the Mediterranean region. Pss strains isolated from mango trees form a single phylotype within the pathovar *syringae* and exhibit important factors that contribute to the epiphytic-pathogenic phase establishment on the mango plant, revealing a deep interaction between the pathogenic microbe and the host plant. It is worthy to note that the traits in *P. syringae* that are involved in pathogenic and epiphytic lifestyles have been studied in depth, but particularly, the mechanisms underlying the association of Pss with the mango host are little known. Thus, the major traits analyzed in depth in this review would help Pss to interact successfully with mango trees, but some of them are also useful in the interaction of other *P. syringae* strains with other plant hosts. Mangotoxin is the main virulence factor of this particular group of bacteria, and although much attention has been paid to it, the structure of this toxic molecule remains elusive. In addition, the possible role of mangotoxin as a signaling molecule modulating specific gene expression has been hypothesized. Further experiments are currently being carried out to confirm this hypothesis. Additionally, another important virulence factor not well-studied is the T3SS. In Pss isolated from mango trees, an extra copy of the T3SS is present. However, despite the efforts made, its role in the ecology of Pss remains unknown. Another relevant factor recently discovered in Pss strains isolated from mango trees is the presence of a cellulose biosynthetic gene cluster. The cellulose gene cluster has been described as involved in adhesion and biofilm formation development in Pss on the mango leaf surfaces. This gene cluster is only present in a few strains of *P. syringae* but is present in all Pss strains isolated from mango trees, suggesting that it is a crucial factor in the adaptation to the mango host. Its role in modulating epiphytic and pathogenic phases on mango surfaces has also been addressed. In addition, 62-kb PFP plasmids have been shown to play a key role in epiphytic survival of Pss on mangos, harboring UV and copper resistance determinants, among others. This

<sup>2</sup><https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/genome/185>

<sup>3</sup><https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/genome/2253>

long-lasting interaction among Pss and mango led us to search for effective control methods to allow farmers to deal with BAN symptoms. The efficacy of the alternative treatment silicon gel compared to the spray of copper compound BM has been demonstrated, and silicon gel has finally been registered for its commercial use in mango crops in Spain to combat BAN disease.

Given all of this, the future directions of this research are actually being targeted in two aims: (1) to unravel signaling mechanisms of Pss in interactions with other bacterial members of the mango microbiome by analysis of the transcript-level expression using *in vitro* and *in vivo* approaches; and (2) comparative genomics and evolutionary history analysis. In spite of the massive development of genomic sequencing technologies, there is a lack of information regarding genomic data from Pss strains isolated from mango trees. Thus, a great effort is currently being carried out to perform a major genome sequencing project involving a number of different strains to unravel the evolutionary processes that have occurred in mango populations from different geographical regions, separated in time. Phylogenetic and evolutionary approaches will open new windows of research that allow us to better understand why this phytopathogenic bacterium is so peculiar.

## AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS

All authors listed have made a substantial, direct and intellectual contribution to the work, and approved it for publication.

## REFERENCES

- Adetuyi, F. C., Isogai, A., Di Giorgio, D., Ballio, A., and Takemoto, J. Y. (1995). Saprophytic *Pseudomonas syringae* strain M1 of wheat produces cyclic lipodepsipeptides. *FEMS Microbiol. Lett.* 131, 63–67. doi: 10.1111/j.1574-6968.1995.tb07755.x
- Almeida, N. F., Yan, S., Cai, R., Clarke, C. R., Morris, C. E., Schaad, N. W., et al. (2010). PAMDB, a multilocus sequence typing and analysis database and website for plant associated microbes. *Phytopathology* 100, 208–215. doi: 10.1094/PHYTO-100-3-0208
- Alva, A. K., and Graham, J. H. (1991). The role of copper in citriculture. *Adv. Agron.* 1, 145–170.
- Andersen, G. L., Menkissoglou, O., and Lindow, S. E. (1991). Occurrence and properties of copper-tolerant strains of *Pseudomonas syringae* isolated from fruit trees in California. *Phytopathology* 81, 648–656. doi: 10.1094/Phyto-81-648
- Anonymous (2002). *Commission Regulation (EC) No 472/2002. Official Journal of the European Communities*. Available at: <https://eur-lex.europa.eu/LexUriServ/LexUriServ.do?uri=OJ:L:2002:075:0018:0020:EN:PDF>
- Anonymous (2018). Available at: <https://www.diariosur.es/economia/agroalimentacion/cosecha-mango-batira-20180806211309-nt.html>
- Arnold, D. L., Jackson, R. W., Fillingham, A. J., Goss, S. C., Taylor, J. D., Mansfield, J. W., et al. (2001). Highly conserved sequences flank avirulence genes: isolation of novel avirulence genes from *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *psis*. *Microbiology* 147, 1171–1182. doi: 10.1099/00221287-147-5-1171
- Arrebola, E., Carrión, V. J., Cazorla, F. M., Pérez-García, A., Murillo, J., and de Vicente, A. (2012). Characterisation of the *mgo* operon in *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* UMAF0158 that is required for mangotoxin production. *BMC Microbiol.* 12:10. doi: 10.1186/1471-2180-12-10
- Arrebola, E., Carrión, V. J., Gutiérrez-Barranquero, J. A., Pérez-García, A., Rodríguez-Palenzuela, P., Cazorla, F. M., et al. (2015). Cellulose production in *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae*: a compromise between epiphytic and

## FUNDING

This work was supported by grants from CICE-Junta de Andalucía, Proyecto de Excelencia (P12-AGR-1473) co-financed by FEDER (EU). JG-B was supported by a Postdoctoral Fellowship from the Research Own Plan of the University of Malaga “Ayuda de Incorporación de Doctores 2017”.

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

We are very grateful to all the people who were directly involved in the development of this research: José María Farré, José María Hermoso, Emilio Guirado, David Sarmiento, Alejandro Pérez-García, Juan C. Codina, Eva Arrebola, Victor J. Carrión, and Jesús Murillo. We would like to thank SAT 2803 TROPS and all collaborating farmers. We also extend a special thanks to Irene Linares for her collaboration and technical support. This work is especially dedicated to the memory of our colleague Juan A. Torés Montosa, who sadly passed away in July 2018. He was one of the original researchers responsible for the discovery of BAN disease, and the development of this research line in our laboratory.

## SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: <https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fpls.2019.00570/full#supplementary-material>

- pathogenic lifestyles. *FEMS Microbiol. Ecol.* 91:fiv071. doi: 10.1093/femsec/fiv071
- Arrebola, E., Cazorla, F. M., Codina, J. C., Gutiérrez-Barranquero, J. A., Pérez-García, A., and de Vicente, A. (2009). Contribution of mangotoxin to the virulence and epiphytic fitness of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae*. *Int. Microbiol.* 12, 87–95. doi: 10.2436/20.1501.01.85
- Arrebola, E., Cazorla, F. M., Durán, V. E., Rivera, E., Olea, F., Codina, J. C., et al. (2003). Mangotoxin: a novel antimetabolite toxin produced by *Pseudomonas syringae* inhibiting ornithine/ arginine biosynthesis. *Physiol. Mol. Plant Pathol.* 63, 117–127. doi: 10.1016/j.pmp.2003.11.003
- Arrebola, E., Cazorla, F. M., Pérez-García, A., and de Vicente, A. (2011a). Chemical and metabolic aspects of antimetabolite toxins produced by *Pseudomonas syringae* pathovars. *Toxins* 3, 1089–1110. doi: 10.3390/toxins3091089
- Arrebola, E., Cazorla, F. M., Pérez-García, A., and de Vicente, A. (2011b). Genes involved in the production of antimetabolite toxins by *Pseudomonas syringae* pathovars. *Genes* 2, 640–660. doi: 10.3390/genes2030640
- Arrebola, E., Cazorla, F. M., Romero, D., Pérez-García, A., and de Vicente, A. (2007). A nonribosomal peptide synthetase gene (*mgoA*) of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* is involved in mangotoxin biosynthesis and is required for full virulence. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 20, 500–509. doi: 10.1094/MPMI-20-5-0500
- Bachmann, A. S., Matile, P., and Slusarenko, A. J. (1998). Inhibition of ornithine decarboxylase activity by phaseolotoxin: Implications for symptom production in halo blight of French bean. *Physiol. Mol. Plant Pathol.* 53, 287–299. doi: 10.1006/pmp.1998.0183
- Ballio, A., Barra, D., Bossa, F., Collina, A., Grgurina, I., Marino, G., et al. (1991). Syringopeptins, new phytotoxic lipodepsipeptides of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae*. *FEBS Lett.* 291, 109–112. doi: 10.1016/0014-5793(91)81115-O
- Baltrus, D. A., McCann, H. C., and Guttman, D. S. (2017). Evolution, genomics and epidemiology of *Pseudomonas syringae*: challenges in bacterial molecular plant pathology. *Mol. Plant Pathol.* 18, 152–168. doi: 10.1111/mpp.12506



- Baltrus, D. A., Nishimura, M. T., Romanchuk, A., Chang, J. H., Mukhtar, M. S., Cherkis, K., et al. (2011). Dynamic evolution of pathogenicity revealed by sequencing and comparative genomics of 19 *Pseudomonas syringae* isolates. *PLoS Pathog.* 7:e1002132. doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1002132
- Beattie, G., and Lindow, S. E. (1995). The secret life of foliar bacterial pathogens on leaves. *Annu. Rev. Phytopathol.* 33, 145–172. doi: 10.1146/annurev.py.33.090195.001045
- Becerra, L. (1995). “Enfermedades del cultivo del mango,” in *Producción del Mango en México*, eds I. Mata and R. Mosqueda ((México: Noriega editores), 84–86.
- Bélanger, R. R., Benhamou, N., and Menzies, J. G. (2003). Cytological evidence of an active role of silicon in wheat resistance to powdery mildew (*Blumeria graminis* f. sp. tritici). *Phytopathology* 93, 402–412. doi: 10.1094/PHYTO.2003.93.4.402
- Bender, C., and Cooksey, D. (1986). Indigenous plasmids in *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. tomato: conjugative transfer and role in copper resistance. *J. Bacteriol.* 165, 534–541. doi: 10.1128/jb.165.2.534-541.1986
- Bender, C. L., Alarcón-Chaidez, F., and Gross, D. C. (1999). *Pseudomonas syringae* phytotoxins: mode of action, regulation, and biosynthesis by peptide and polyketide synthetases. *Microbiol. Mol. Biol. Rev.* 63, 266–292.
- Bender, C. L., and Cooksey, D. (1987). Molecular cloning of copper resistance genes from *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. tomato. *J. Bacteriol.* 169, 470–474. doi: 10.1128/jb.169.2.470-474.1987
- Berge, O., Monteil, C. L., Bartoli, C., Chandeysson, C., Guilbaud, C., Sands, D. C., et al. (2014). A user's guide to a data base of the diversity of *Pseudomonas syringae* and its application to classifying strains in this phylogenetic complex. *PLoS One* 9:e105547. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0105547
- Block, A., and Alfano, J. R. (2011). Plant targets for *Pseudomonas syringae* type III effectors: virulence targets or guarded decoys? *Curr. Opin. Microbiol.* 14, 39–46. doi: 10.1016/j.mib.2010.12.011
- Bradbury, J. F. (1986). *Guide to Plant Pathogenic Bacteria*. Slough: CAB International Mycological Institute.
- Bull, C. T., Clarke, C. R., Cai, R., Vinatzer, B. A., Jardini, T. M., and Koike, S. T. (2011). Multilocus sequence typing of *Pseudomonas syringae* sensu lato confirms previously described genomospecies and permits rapid identification of *P. syringae* pv. coriandricola and *P. syringae* pv. apii causing bacterial leaf spot on parsley. *Phytopathology* 101, 847–858. doi: 10.1094/PHYTO-11-10-0318
- Cánovas, D., Cases, I., and de Lorenzo, V. (2003). Heavy metal tolerance and metal homeostasis in *Pseudomonas putida* as revealed by complete genome analysis. *Environ. Microbiol.* 5, 1242–1256. doi: 10.1111/j.1462-2920.2003.00463.x
- Carrión, V. J., Arrebola, E., Cazorla, F. M., Murillo, J., and de Vicente, A. (2012). The *mbo* operon is specific and essential for biosynthesis of mangotoxin in *Pseudomonas syringae*. *PLoS One* 7:e36709. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0036709
- Carrión, V. J., Gutiérrez-Barranquero, J. A., Arrebola, E., Bardaji, L., Codina, J. C., de Vicente, A., et al. (2013). The mangotoxin biosynthetic operon (*mbo*) is specifically distributed within *Pseudomonas syringae* Genomospecies 1 and was acquired only once during evolution. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 79, 756–767. doi: 10.1128/AEM.03007-12
- Carrión, V. J., van der Voort, M., Arrebola, E., Gutiérrez-Barranquero, J. A., de Vicente, A., Raaijmakers, J. M., et al. (2014). Mangotoxin production of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* is regulated by MgoA. *BMC Microbiol.* 14:46. doi: 10.1186/1471-2180-14-46
- Cazorla, F. M., Arrebola, E., Olea, F., Velasco, L., Hermoso, J. M., Pérez-García, A., et al. (2006). Field evaluation of treatments for the control of the bacterial apical necrosis of mango (*Mangifera indica*) caused by *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae*. *Eur. J. Plant Pathol.* 116, 279–288. doi: 10.1007/s10658-006-9059-7
- Cazorla, F. M., Arrebola, E., Sesma, A., Pérez-García, A., Codina, J. C., Murillo, J., et al. (2002). Copper resistance in *Pseudomonas syringae* strains isolated from mango is encoded mainly by plasmids. *Phytopathology* 92, 909–916. doi: 10.1094/PHYTO.2002.92.8.909
- Cazorla, F. M., Codina, J. C., Abad, C., Arrebola, E., Torés, J. A., Murillo, J., et al. (2008). 62-kb plasmids harboring *ruLAB* homologues confer UV-tolerance and epiphytic fitness to *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* mango isolates. *Microbiol. Ecol.* 56, 283–291. doi: 10.1007/s00248-007-9346-7
- Cazorla, F. M., Olalla, L., Torés, J. A., Pérez-García, A., Codina, J. C., and de Vicente, A. (1995). A method for estimation of population densities of ice nucleating active *Pseudomonas syringae* in buds and leaves of mango. *J. Appl. Bacteriol.* 79, 341–346. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2672.1995.tb03146.x
- Cazorla, F. M., Torés, J. A., de Vicente, A., and Farré, J. M. (1992). Procesos necróticos de mango: aislamiento de *Pseudomonas syringae*. *Bol. Cultivos Trop.* 92:8.
- Cazorla, F. M., Torés, J. A., Olalla, L., Pérez-García, A., Farré, J. M., and de Vicente, A. (1998). Bacterial apical necrosis of mango in Southern Spain: a disease caused by *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae*. *Phytopathology* 88, 614–620. doi: 10.1094/PHYTO.1998.88.7.614
- Clarke, C. R., Cai, R., Studholme, D. J., Guttman, D. S., and Vinatzer, B. A. (2010). *Pseudomonas syringae* strains naturally lacking the classical *P. syringae* hrp/hrc locus are common leaf colonizers equipped with an atypical type III secretion system. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 23, 198–210. doi: 10.1094/MPMI-23-2-0198
- Collmer, A., Badel, J. L., Charkowski, A. O., Deng, W.-L., Fouts, D. E., Ramos, A. R., et al. (2000). *Pseudomonas syringae* Hrp type III secretion system and effector proteins. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 97, 8770–8777. doi: 10.1073/pnas.97.16.8770
- Cooksey, D. A. (1987). Characterization of a copper resistance plasmid conserved in copper-resistant strains of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. tomato. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 53, 454–456.
- Crespo, M., Cazorla, F. M., Hermoso, J. M., Guirado, E., Maymon, M., Torés, J. A., et al. (2012). First report of mango malformation disease caused by *Fusarium mangiferae* in Spain. *Plant Dis.* 96, 286–287. doi: 10.1094/PDIS-07-11-0599
- Cunnac, S., Chakravarthy, S., Kvitko, B. H., Russell, A. B., Martin, G. B., and Collmer, A. (2011). Genetic disassembly and combinatorial reassembly identify a minimal functional repertoire of type III effectors in *Pseudomonas syringae*. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 108, 2975–2980. doi: 10.1073/pnas.1013031108
- Denny, T. P., Gilmour, M. N., and Selander, R. K. (1988). Genetic diversity and relationships of two pathovars of *Pseudomonas syringae*. *J. Gen. Microbiol.* 134, 1949–1960. doi: 10.1099/00221287-134-7-1949
- Dillion, M. M., Thakur, S., Almeida, R. N. D., Wang, P. W., Weir, B. S., and Guttman, D. S. (2019). Recombination of ecologically and evolutionarily significant loci maintains genetic cohesion in the *Pseudomonas syringae* species complex. *Genome Biol.* 20:3. doi: 10.1186/s13059-018-1606-y
- Diogo, R., and Wydra, K. (2007). Silicon-induced basal resistance in tomato against *Ralstonia solanacearum* is related to modification of pectic cell wall polysaccharide structure. *Physiol. Mol. Plant Pathol.* 70, 120–129. doi: 10.1016/j.pmpp.2007.07.008
- Dye, D. W., Bradbury, J. F., Goto, M., Hayward, A. C., Lelliott, R. A., and Schroth, M. N. (1980). International standards for naming pathovars of phytopathogenic bacteria and a list of pathovar names and pathotypes. *Rev. Plant Pathol.* 59, 153–168.
- Egan, F., Barret, M., and O’Gara, F. (2014). The SPI-1-like type III secretion system: more roles than you think. *Front. Plant Sci.* 5:34. doi: 10.3389/fpls.2014.00034
- Endert, E., and Ritchie, D. F. (1984). Overwintering and survival of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* and symptom development in peach trees. *Plant Dis.* 68, 468–470. doi: 10.1094/PD-69-468
- English, H., DeVay, J. E., and Ogawa, J. M. (1980). *Bacterial Canker and Blast of Deciduous Fruits*. Geneva: WHO, 2155.
- Fauteux, F., Rémus-Bore, W., Menzies, J. G., and Bélanger, R. R. (2005). Silicon and plant disease resistance against pathogenic fungi. *FEMS Microbiol. Lett.* 249, 1–6. doi: 10.1016/j.femsle.2005.06.034
- Fouts, D. E., Abramovitch, R. B., Alfano, J. R., Baldo, A. M., Buell, C. R., Cartinhour, S., et al. (2002). Genome wide identification of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. tomato DC3000 promoters controlled by the HrpL alternative sigma factor. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 99, 2275–2280. doi: 10.1073/pnas.032514099
- Franke, S., Grass, G., Rensing, C., and Nies, D. H. (2003). Molecular analysis of the copper-transporting efflux system CusCFBA of *Escherichia coli*. *J. Bacteriol.* 185, 3804–3812. doi: 10.1128/JB.185.13.3804-3812.2003
- Freeman, B. C., Chen, C., Yu, X., Nielsen, L., Peterson, K., and Beattie, G. A. (2013). Physiological and transcriptional responses to osmotic stress of two *Pseudomonas syringae* strains that differ in epiphytic fitness and osmotolerance. *J. Bacteriol.* 195, 4742–4752. doi: 10.1128/JB.00787-13
- Gagnevin, L., and Pruvost, O. (2001). Epidemiology and control of mango bacterial black spot. *Plant Dis.* 85, 928–935. doi: 10.1094/PDIS.2001.85.9.928
- Gal, M., Preston, G. M., Massey, R. C., Spiers, A. J., and Rainey, P. B. (2003). Genes encoding a cellulosic polymer contribute toward the ecological success of *Pseudomonas fluorescens* SBW25 on plant surfaces. *Molec. Ecol.* 12, 3109–3121. doi: 10.1046/j.1365-294X.2003.01953.x

- Galán-Saúco, V. (2015). Current situation and future prospects of worldwide mango production and market. *Acta Hort.* 1066, 69–84. doi: 10.17660/ActaHortic.2015.1066.7
- Gardan, L., Bollet, C., Abu Ghorrah, M., Grimont, F., and Grimont, P. A. D. (1992). DNA relatedness among the pathovar strains of *Pseudomonas syringae* subsp. savastanoi Janse (1982) and proposal of *Pseudomonas savastanoi* sp. nov. *Int. J. Syst. Bacteriol.* 42, 606–612. doi: 10.1099/00207713-42-4-606
- Gardan, L., Shafik, H., Belouin, S., Broch, R., Grimont, F., and Grimont, P. A. D. (1999). DNA relatedness among the pathovars of *Pseudomonas syringae* and description of *Pseudomonas tremae* sp. nov. and *Pseudomonas cannabina* sp. nov. (ex Sutic and Dowson 1959). *Int. J. Syst. Bacteriol.* 49, 469–478. doi: 10.1099/00207713-49-2-469
- Gasic, K., Pavlovic, Z., Santander, R., Meredith, C., and Acimović, S. (2018). First report of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* associated with bacterial blossom blast on apple (*Malus pumila*) in USA. *Plant Dis.* 102:1848. doi: 10.1094/PDIS-01-18-0184-PDN
- Gazi, A. D., Sarris, P. F., Fadoulglou, V. E., Charova, S. N., Mathioudakis, N., Panopoulos, N., et al. (2012). Phylogenetic analysis of a gene cluster encoding an additional, rhizobial-like type III secretion system that is narrowly distributed among *Pseudomonas syringae* strains. *BMC Microbiol.* 12:188. doi: 10.1186/1471-2180-12-188
- Gomila, M., Busquets, A., Mulet, M., García-Valdés, E., and Lalucat, J. (2017). Clarification of taxonomic status within the *Pseudomonas syringae* species group based on a phylogenomic analysis. *Front. Microbiol.* 8:2422. doi: 10.3389/fmicb.2017.02422
- Green, S., Studholme, D. J., Laue, B. E., Dorati, F., Lovell, H., Arnold, D., et al. (2010). Comparative genome analysis provides insights into the evolution and adaptation of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *aesculi* on *Aesculus hippocastanum*. *PLoS One* 5:e10224. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0010224
- Gross, D. C., and DeVay, J. E. (1977). Production and purification of syringomycin, a phytotoxin produced by *Pseudomonas syringae*. *Physiol. Plant. Pathol.* 11, 13–28. doi: 10.1016/0048-4059(77)90083-2
- Guével, M. H., Menzies, J. G., and Bélanger, R. R. (2007). Effect of root and foliar applications of soluble silicon on powdery mildew control and growth of wheat plants. *Eur. J. Plant Pathol.* 119, 429–436. doi: 10.1007/s10658-007-9181-1
- Gutiérrez-Barranquero, J. A., Arrebola, E., Bonilla, N., Sarmiento, D., Cazorla, F. M., and de Vicente, A. (2012). Environmentally friendly treatment alternatives to Bordeaux mixture for controlling bacterial apical necrosis (BAN) of mango. *Plant Pathol.* 61, 665–676. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-3059.2011.02559.x
- Gutiérrez-Barranquero, J. A., Cazorla, F. M., de Vicente, A., and Sundin, G. W. (2017a). Complete sequence and comparative genomic analysis of eight native *Pseudomonas syringae* plasmids belonging to the pPT23A family. *BMC Genomics* 18:365. doi: 10.1186/s12864-017-3763-x
- Gutiérrez-Barranquero, J. A., Cazorla, F. M., Guirado, E., Sarmiento, D., Torés, J. A., and de Vicente, A. (2017b). Cómo manejar la necrosis apical y la malformación, las dos principales enfermedades que afectan al mango en España. *Phytoma* 287, 16–21.
- Gutiérrez-Barranquero, J. A., Cazorla, F. M., Torés, J. A., and de Vicente, A. (2019). *Pantoea agglomerans* as a new etiological agent of a bacterial necrotic disease of mango trees. *Phytopathology* 109, 17–26. doi: 10.1094/PHYTO-06-18-0186-R
- Gutiérrez-Barranquero, J. A., Carrión, V. J., Murillo, J., Arrebola, E., Arnold, D. L., and Cazorla, F. M. (2013a). A *Pseudomonas syringae* diversity survey reveals a differentiated phylotype of the pathovar *syringae* associated with the mango host and mangotoxin production. *Phytopathology* 103, 1115–1129. doi: 10.1094/PHYTO-04-13-0093-R
- Gutiérrez-Barranquero, J. A., de Vicente, A., Carrión, V. J., Sundin, G. W., and Cazorla, F. M. (2013b). Recruitment and rearrangement of three different genetic determinants into a conjugative plasmid increase copper resistance in *Pseudomonas syringae*. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 79, 1028–1033. doi: 10.1128/AEM.02644-12
- Hirano, S. S., and Upper, C. D. (1995). “Ecology of ice nucleation-active bacteria,” in *Biological Ice Nucleation and Its Applications*, eds R. E. Lee, G. J. Warren, and L. V. Gusta (St. Paul, MN: APS Press), 41–61.
- Hirano, S. S., and Upper, C. D. (2000). Bacteria in the leaf ecosystem with emphasis on *Pseudomonas syringae*-a pathogen, ice nucleus, and epiphyte. *Microbiol. Mol. Biol. Rev.* 64, 624–653. doi: 10.1128/MMBR.64.3.624-653.2000
- Huang, H. C., He, S. Y., Bauer, D. W., and Collmer, A. (1992). The *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* 61 *hrpH* product, an envelope protein required for elicitation of the hypersensitive response in plants. *J. Bacteriol.* 174, 6878–6885. doi: 10.1128/jb.174.21.6878-6885.1992
- Hulin, M. T., Armitage, A. D., Vicente, J. G., Holub, E. B., Baxter, L., Bates, H. J., et al. (2018). Comparative genomics of *Pseudomonas syringae* reveals convergent gene gain and loss associated with specialization onto cherry (*Prunus avium*). *New Phytol.* 219, 672–696. doi: 10.1111/nph.15182
- Hwang, M. S., Morgan, R. L., Sarkar, S. F., Wang, P. W., and Guttman, D. S. (2005). Phylogenetic characterization of virulence and resistance phenotypes of *Pseudomonas syringae*. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 71, 5182–5191. doi: 10.1128/AEM.71.9.5182-5191.2005
- Iacobellis, N. S., Lavermicocca, P., Grgurina, I., Simmaco, M., and Ballio, A. (1992). Phytotoxic properties of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* toxins. *Physiol. Mol. Plant Pathol.* 40, 107–116. doi: 10.1016/0885-5765(92)90038-W
- Iannotta, N., Belfiore, T., Brandmayer, P., Noce, M. E., and Scalercio, S. (2007). Evaluation of the impact on entomocoenosis of active agents allowed in organic olive farming against *Bactrocera oleae* (Gmelin, 1790). *J. Environ. Sci. Health B* 42, 783–788. doi: 10.1080/03601230701551020
- Ichinose, Y., Taguchi, F., and Mukaiharu, T. (2013). Pathogenicity and virulence factors of *Pseudomonas syringae*. *J. Gen. Plant Pathol.* 79, 285–296. doi: 10.1007/s10327-013-0452-8
- Ivanović, Ž, Perović, T., Popović, T., Blagojević, J., Trkulja, N., and Hrnčić, S. (2017). Characterization of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae*, causal agent of citrus blast of mandarin in Montenegro. *Plant Pathol. J.* 33, 21–33. doi: 10.5423/PPJ.OA.08.2016.0161
- Jackson, R. W., Athanassopoulos, E., Tsiamis, G., Mansfield, J. W., Sesma, A., Arnold, D. L., et al. (1999). Identification of a pathogenicity island, which contains genes for virulence and avirulence, on a large native plasmid in the bean pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae* pathovar phaseolicola. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 96, 10875–10880. doi: 10.1073/pnas.96.19.10875
- Jacobs, J. L., and Sundin, G. W. (2001). Effect of solar UV-B radiation on a phyllosphere bacterial community. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 67, 5488–5496. doi: 10.1128/AEM.67.12.5488-5496.2001
- Janse, J. D., Rossi, P., Angelucci, L., Scortichini, M., Derks, J. H. J., Akkermans, A. D. L., et al. (1996). Reclassification of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *avellanae* as *Pseudomonas avellanae* (spec. nov.), the bacterium causing canker of hazelnut (*Corylus avellana* L.). *Syst. Appl. Microbiol.* 19, 589–595. doi: 10.1016/S0723-2020(96)80030-0
- Jenul, C., Sieber, S., Daepfen, C., Mathew, A., Lardi, M., Pessi, G., et al. (2018). Biosynthesis of fragin is controlled by a novel quorum sensing signal. *Nat. Commun.* 9:1297. doi: 10.1038/s41467-018-03690-2
- Kabata-Pendias, A. (2001). *Trace Elements in Soils and Plants*. New York, NY: CRC Press.
- Kairu, G. M., Nyangena, C. M. S., and Crosse, J. E. (1985). The effect of copper sprays on bacterial blight and coffee berry disease in Kenya. *Plant Pathol.* 34, 207–213. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-3059.1985.tb01351.x
- Kasapis, S., Morris, E. R., Gross, M., and Rudolph, K. (1994). Solution properties of levan polysaccharide from *Pseudomonas-syringae* pv. *phaseolicola*, and its possible primary role as a blocker of recognition during pathogenesis. *Carbohydr. Polym.* 23, 55–64. doi: 10.1016/0144-8617(94)90090-6
- Kennelly, M. M., Cazorla, F. M., de Vicente, A., Ramos, C., and Sundin, G. W. (2007). *Pseudomonas syringae* diseases of fruit trees. Progress toward understanding and control. *Plant Dis.* 91, 4–17. doi: 10.1094/PD-91-0004
- Kim, J. J., and Sundin, G. W. (2000). Regulation of the *rulAB* mutagenic DNA repair operon of *Pseudomonas syringae* by UV-B (290 to 320 nanometers) radiation and analysis of *rulAB*-mediated mutability in vitro and in planta. *J. Bacteriol.* 182, 6137–6144. doi: 10.1128/JB.182.21.6137-6144.2000
- Kim, S. G., Kim, K. W., Park, E. W., and Choi, D. (2002). Silicon-induced cell wall fortification of rice leaves: a possible cellular mechanism of enhanced host resistance to blast. *Phytopathology* 92, 1095–1103. doi: 10.1094/PHYTO.2002.92.10.1095
- Kretsch, A. M., Morgan, G. L., Tyrrell, J., Mevers, E., Vallet-Gély, I., and Li, B. (2018). Discovery of (dihydro)pyrazine N-oxides via genome mining in *Pseudomonas*. *Org. Lett.* 20, 4791–4795. doi: 10.1021/acs.orglett.8b01944
- Kvitko, B. H., Park, D. H., Velásquez, A. C., Wei, C. F., Russell, A. B., Martin, G. B., et al. (2009). Deletions in the repertoire of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *tomato* DC3000 type III secretion effector genes reveal functional overlap

- among effectors. *PLoS Pathog.* 5:e1000388. doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.100388
- Lamichhane, J. R., Osdaghi, E., Behlau, F., Köhl, J., Jones, J. B., and Aubertot, J.-N. (2018). Thirteen decades of antimicrobial copper compounds applied in agriculture. A review. *Agron. Sustain. Dev.* 38:28. doi: 10.1007/s13593-018-0503-9
- Lamichhane, J. R., Varvaro, L., Parisi, L., Audergon, J.-M., and Morris, C. E. (2014). Disease and frost damage of woody plants caused by *Pseudomonas syringae*: seeing the forest for the trees. *Adv. Agron.* 126, 235–295. doi: 10.1016/B978-0-12-800132-5.00004-3
- Laue, H., Schenk, A., Li, H., Lambertsen, L., Neu, T. R., Molin, S., et al. (2006). Contribution of alginate and levan production to biofilm formation by *Pseudomonas syringae*. *Microbiology* 152, 2909–2918. doi: 10.1099/mic.0.28875-0
- Lavermicocca, P., Iacobellis, N., Simmaco, M., and Graniti, A. (1997). Biological properties and spectrum of activity of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* toxins. *Physiol. Mol. Plant Pathol.* 50, 129–140. doi: 10.1006/pmpp.1996.0078
- Lee, J., Teitzel, G. M., Munkvold, K., del Pozo, O., Martin, G. B., Michelmore, R. W., et al. (2012). Type III secretion and effectors shape the survival and growth pattern of *Pseudomonas syringae* on leaf surfaces. *Plant Physiol.* 158, 1803–1818. doi: 10.1104/pp.111.190686
- Leedjävär, A., Ivask, A., and Virta, M. (2008). Interplay of different transporters in the mediation of divalent heavy metal resistance in *Pseudomonas putida* KT2440. *J. Bacteriol.* 190, 2680–2689. doi: 10.1128/JB.01494-07
- Lelliott, R. A., and Stead, D. E. (1987). *Methods in Plant Pathology, Vol. 2: Methods for the Diagnosis of Bacterial Diseases of Plants*. Oxford: Blackwell Scientific Publications.
- Lim, C. K., and Cooksey, D. A. (1993). Characterization of chromosomal homologs of the plasmid-borne copper resistance operon of *Pseudomonas syringae*. *J. Bacteriol.* 175, 4492–4498. doi: 10.1128/jb.175.14.4492-4498.1993
- Lindeberg, M., Cunnac, S., and Collmer, A. (2012). *Pseudomonas syringae* type III effector repertoires: last words in endless arguments. *Trends Microbiol.* 20, 199–208. doi: 10.1016/j.tim.2012.01.003
- Lindeberg, M., Myers, C. R., Collmer, A., and Schneider, D. J. (2008). Roadmap to new virulence determinants in *Pseudomonas syringae*: insights from comparative genomics and genome organization. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 21, 685–700. doi: 10.1094/MPMI-21-6-0685
- Lindgren, P. B., Peet, R. C., and Panopoulos, N. J. (1986). Gene cluster of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. “phaseolicola” controls pathogenicity of bean plants and hypersensitivity on nonhost plants. *J. Bacteriol.* 168, 512–522. doi: 10.1128/jb.168.2.512-522.1986
- Lindow, S. E., Arny, D. C., and Upper, C. D. (1978). *Erwinia herbicola*: a bacterial ice nucleus active in increasing frost injury to corn. *Phytopathology* 68, 523–527.
- Lindow, S. E., Arny, D. C., and Upper, C. D. (1982). Bacterial ice nucleation: a factor in frost injury to plants. *Plant Physiol.* 70, 1084–1089. doi: 10.1104/pp.70.4.1084
- Lindow, S. E., and Brandl, M. T. (2003). Microbiology of the phyllosphere. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 69, 1875–1883. doi: 10.1128/AEM.69.4.1875-1883.2003
- Lindow, S. E., and Connell, J. H. (1984). Reduction of frost injury to almond by control of ice nucleation active bacteria. *J. Am. Soc. Hort. Sci.* 109, 48–53.
- Lo, T., Koulana, N., Seto, D., Guttman, D. S., and Desveaux, D. (2017). The HopF family of *Pseudomonas syringae* type III secreted effectors. *Mol. Plant Pathol.* 18, 457–468. doi: 10.1111/mpp.12412
- Lovell, H. C., Mansfield, J. W., Godfrey, S. A. C., Jackson, R. W., Hancock, J. T., and Arnold, D. L. (2009). Bacterial evolution by genomic island transfer occurs via DNA transformation in planta. *Curr. Biol.* 19, 1586–1590. doi: 10.1016/j.cub.2009.08.018
- Ma, Z., Smith, J. J., Zhao, Y., Jackson, R. W., Arnold, D. L., Murillo, J., et al. (2007). Phylogenetic analysis of the pPT23A plasmid family of *Pseudomonas syringae*. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 73, 1287–1295. doi: 10.1128/AEM.01923-06
- Mansfield, J. W., Genin, S., Magori, S., Citovsky, V., Sriariyanum, M., Ronald, P., et al. (2012). Top 10 plant pathogenic bacteria in molecular plant pathology. *Mol. Plant Pathol.* 13, 614–629. doi: 10.1111/j.1364-3703.2012.00804.x
- Mansvelt, E. L., and Hattingh, M. J. (1986). Bacterial blister bark and blight of fruit spurs of apple in South Africa caused by *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae*. *Plant Dis.* 70, 403–405. doi: 10.1094/PD-70-403
- Marahiel, M. A., Stachelhaus, T., and Mootz, H. D. (1997). Modular peptide synthetases involved in nonribosomal peptide synthesis. *Chem. Rev.* 97, 2651–2674. doi: 10.1021/cr960029e
- Martínez-García, P. M., López-Solanilla, E., Ramos, C., and Rodríguez-Palenzuela, P. (2016). Prediction of bacterial associations with plants using a supervised machine-learning approach. *Environ. Microbiol.* 18, 4847–4861. doi: 10.1111/1462-2920.13389
- Martínez-García, P. M., Rodríguez-Palenzuela, P., Arrebola, E., Carrión, V. J., Gutiérrez-Barranquero, J. A., Pérez-García, A., et al. (2015). Bioinformatics analysis of the complete genome sequence of the mango tree pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* UMAF0158 reveals traits relevant to virulence and epiphytic lifestyle. *PLoS One* 10:e0136101. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0136101
- Matas, I. M., Castañeda-Ojeda, M. P., Aragón, I. M., Antúnez-Lamas, M., Murillo, J., Rodríguez-Palenzuela, P., et al. (2014). Translocation and functional analysis of *Pseudomonas savastanoi* pv. *savastanoi* NCPPB 3335 type III secretion system effectors reveals two novel effector families of the *Pseudomonas syringae* complex. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 27, 424–436. doi: 10.1094/MPMI-07-13-0206-R
- McCann, H. C., Rikkerink, E. H. A., Bertels, F., Fiers, M., Lu, A., Rees-George, J., et al. (2013). Genomic analysis of the kiwifruit pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *actinidiae* provides insight into the origins of an emergent plant disease. *PLoS Pathog.* 9:e1003503. doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1003503
- Medini, D., Donati, C., Tettelin, H., Massignani, V., and Rappouli, R. (2005). The microbial pangenome. *Curr. Opin. Genet. Dev.* 15, 589–594. doi: 10.1016/j.gde.2005.09.006
- Mellano, M. A., and Cooksey, D. A. (1988). Nucleotide sequence and organization of copper resistance genes from *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *tomato*. *J. Bacteriol.* 170, 2879–2883. doi: 10.1128/jb.170.6.2879-2883.1988
- Mergeay, M., Monchy, S., Vallaey, T., Auquier, V., Benotmane, A., Bertin, P., et al. (2003). *Ralstonia metallidurans*, a bacterium specifically adapted to toxic metals: towards a catalogue of metal-responsive genes. *FEMS Microbiol. Rev.* 27, 385–410. doi: 10.1016/S0168-6445(03)00045-7
- Mirik, M., Baloglu, S., Aysan, Y., Cetinkaya-Yildiz, R., Kusek, M., and Sahin, F. (2005). First outbreak and occurrence of citrus blast disease, caused by *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae*, on orange and mandarin trees in Turkey. *Plant Pathol.* 54:238. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-3059.2005.01134.x
- Mitchell, R. E. (1991). Implications of toxins in the ecology and evolution of plant pathogenic microorganisms: bacteria. *Experientia* 47, 791–803. doi: 10.1007/BF01922459
- Monteil, C. L., Yahara, K., Studholme, D. J., Mageiros, L., Méric, G., Swingle, B., et al. (2016). Population-genomic insights into emergence, crop adaptation and dissemination of *Pseudomonas syringae* pathogens. *Microb. Genom.* 2:e000089. doi: 10.1099/mgen.0.000089
- Montesinos, E., and Vilardell, P. (1991). Relationships among population levels of *Pseudomonas syringae*, amount of ice nuclei, and incidence of blast dormant flower in commercial pear orchards in Catalunya, Spain. *Phytopathology* 81, 113–119. doi: 10.1094/Phyto-81-113
- Morris, C. E., Sands, D. C., Vinatzer, B. A., Glaux, C., Guilbaud, C., Buffière, A., et al. (2008). The life history of the plant pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae* is linked to the water cycle. *ISME J.* 2, 321–334. doi: 10.1038/ismej.2007.113
- Norman, A., Hansen, L. H., and Sørensen, S. J. (2009). Conjugative plasmids: vessels of the communal gene pool. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. Lond. B* 364, 2275–2289. doi: 10.1098/rstb.2009.0037
- O'Brien, R. D., and Lindow, S. E. (1988). Effect of plant species and environmental conditions on ice nucleation activity of *Pseudomonas syringae* on leaves. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 54, 2281–2286.
- Oh, H. S., Park, D. H., and Collmer, A. (2010). Components of the *Pseudomonas syringae* type III secretion system can suppress and may elicit plant innate immunity. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 23, 727–739. doi: 10.1094/MPMI-23-6-0727
- Palleroni, N. J., Ballard, R. W., Ralston, E., and Doudoroff, M. (1972). Deoxyribonucleic acid homologies among some *Pseudomonas* species. *J. Bacteriol.* 110, 1–11.
- Patil, S. S., Tam, L. Q., and Sakai, W. S. (1972). Mode of action of the toxin from *Pseudomonas phaseolicola*. I. Toxin specificity, chlorosis and ornithine accumulation. *Plant Physiol.* 49, 803–807. doi: 10.1104/pp.49.5.803

- Pecknold, P. C., and Grogan, R. G. (1973). Deoxyribonucleic acid homology groups among phytopathogenic *Pseudomonas* species. *Int. J. Syst. Bacteriol.* 23, 111–121. doi: 10.1099/00207713-23-2-111
- Pérez-Martínez, I., Rodríguez-Moreno, L., Lambertsen, L., Matas, I. M., Murillo, J., Tegli, S., et al. (2010). Fate of a *Pseudomonas savastanoi* pv. *savastanoi* type III secretion system mutant in olive plants (*Olea europaea* L.). *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 76, 3611–3619. doi: 10.1128/AEM.00133-10
- Pérez-Mendoza, D., Aragón, I. M., Prada-Ramírez, H. A., Romero-Jiménez, L., Ramos, C., Gallegos, M. T., et al. (2014). Responses to elevated c-di-GMP levels in mutualistic and pathogenic plant-interacting bacteria. *PLoS One* 9:e91645. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0091645
- Pfeilmeier, S., Caly, D. L., and Malone, J. G. (2016). Bacterial pathogenesis of plants: future challenges from a microbial perspective: challenges in bacterial molecular plant pathology. *Mol. Plant Pathol.* 17, 1298–1313. doi: 10.1111/mpp.12427
- Prada-Ramírez, H. A., Pérez-Mendoza, D., Felipe, A., Martínez-Granero, F., Rivilla, R., Sanjuán, J., et al. (2016). AmrZ regulates cellulose production in *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. tomato DC3000. *Mol. Microbiol.* 99, 960–977. doi: 10.1111/mmi.13278
- Rainey, P. B., and Travisano, M. (1998). Adaptive radiation in a heterogeneous environment. *Nature* 394, 69–72. doi: 10.1038/27900
- Reinhardt, J. A., Baltrus, D. A., Nishimura, M. T., Jeck, W. R., Jones, C. D., and Dangel, J. L. (2009). De novo assembly using low coverage short read sequence data from the rice pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *oryzae*. *Genome Res.* 19, 294–305. doi: 10.1101/gr.083311.108
- Rodgers-Gray, B. S., and Shaw, M. W. (2004). Effects of straw and silicon soil amendments on some foliar and stem-base diseases in pot-grown winter wheat. *Plant Pathol.* 53, 733–740. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-3059.2004.01102.x
- Rodrigues, F. A., Benhamou, N., Datnoff, L. E., Jones, J. B., and Bélanger, R. R. (2003). Ultrastructural and cytochemical aspects of silicon mediated rice blast resistance. *Phytopathology* 93, 535–546. doi: 10.1094/PHTO.2003.93.5.535
- Rogers, J. S., Clark, E., Cirvilleri, G., and Lindow, S. E. (1994). Cloning and characterization of genes conferring copper resistance in epiphytic ice nucleation-active *Pseudomonas syringae* strains. *Phytopathology* 84, 891–897. doi: 10.1094/Phyto-84-891
- Römling, U. (2002). Molecular biology of cellulose production in bacteria. *Res. Microbiol.* 153, 205–212. doi: 10.1016/S0923-2508(02)01316-5
- Römling, U., and Galperin, M. Y. (2015). Bacterial cellulose biosynthesis: diversity of operons, subunits, products, and functions. *Trends Microbiol.* 23, 545–557. doi: 10.1016/j.tim.2015.05.005
- Römling, U., Galperin, M. Y., and Gomelsky, M. (2013). Cyclic di-GMP: the first 25 years of a universal bacterial second messenger. *Microbiol. Mol. Biol. Rev.* 77, 1–52. doi: 10.1128/MMBR.00043-12
- Salmond, G. P. (1994). Secretion of extracellular virulence factors by plant pathogenic bacteria. *Annu. Rev. Phytopathol.* 32, 181–200. doi: 10.1146/annurev.py.32.090194.001145
- Samson, J. A. (1986). *Tropical Fruits*, 2nd Edn. Essex: Logman Scientific and Technical.
- Sarkar, S. F., and Guttman, D. S. (2004). Evolution of the core genome of *Pseudomonas syringae*, a highly clonal, endemic plant pathogen. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 70, 1999–2012. doi: 10.1128/AEM.70.4.1999-2012.2004
- Schechter, L. M., Vencato, M., Jordan, K. L., Schneider, S. E., Schneider, D. J., and Collmer, A. (2006). Multiple approaches to a complete inventory of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. tomato DC3000 type III secretion system effector proteins. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 19, 1180–1192. doi: 10.1094/MPMI-19-1180
- Scheck, H. J., and Pscheidt, J. W. (1998). Effect of copper bactericides on copper-resistant and-sensitive strains of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae*. *Plant Dis.* 82, 397–406. doi: 10.1094/PDIS.1998.82.4.397
- Scholz-Schroeder, B. K., Hutchison, M. L., Grgurina, I., and Gross, D. C. (2001). The contribution of syringopeptin and syringomycin to virulence of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* strain B301D on the basis of *sypA* and *syrBI* biosynthesis mutant analysis. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 14, 336–348. doi: 10.1094/MPMI.2001.14.3.336
- Sesma, A., Murillo, J., and Sundin, G. W. (2000). Phylogeny of the replication regions of pPT23A-like plasmids from *Pseudomonas syringae*. *Microbiology* 146, 2375–2384. doi: 10.1099/00221287-146-10-2375
- Sesma, A., Sundin, G. W., and Murillo, J. (1998). Closely related plasmid replicons in the phytopathogen *Pseudomonas syringae* show a mosaic organization of the replication region and an altered incompatibility behavior. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 64, 3948–3953.
- Silby, M. W., Winstanley, C., Godfrey, S. A. C., Levy, S. B., and Jackson, R. W. (2011). *Pseudomonas* genomes: diverse and adaptable. *FEMS Microbiol. Rev.* 35, 652–680. doi: 10.1111/j.1574-6976.2011.00269.x
- Sorensen, K. N., Kim, K. H., and Takemoto, J. Y. (1998). PCR detection of cyclic lipodepsinonapeptide-producing *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* and similarity of strains. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 64, 226–230.
- Spiers, A. J., Bohannon, J., Gehrig, S., and Rainey, P. B. (2003). Biofilm formation at the air-liquid interface by the *Pseudomonas fluorescens* SBW25 wrinkly spreader requires an acetylated form of cellulose. *Mol. Microbiol.* 50, 15–27. doi: 10.1046/j.1365-2958.2003.03670.x
- Spies, A. J., Kahn, S. G., Travisano, M., Bohannon, J., and Rainey, P. B. (2002). Adaptive divergence in experimental populations of *Pseudomonas fluorescens*. I. Genetic and phenotypic bases of wrinkly spreader fitness. *Genetics* 161, 33–46.
- Stein, T., and Vater, J. (1996). Amino acid activation and polymerization at modular multienzymes in nonribosomal peptide biosynthesis. *Amino Acids* 10, 201–227. doi: 10.1007/BF00807324
- Studholme, D. J., Ibanez, S. G., MacLean, D., Dangel, J. L., Chang, J. H., and Rathjen, J. P. (2009). A draft genome sequence and functional screen reveals the repertoire of type III secreted proteins of *Pseudomonas syringae* pathovar tabaci 11528. *BMC Genomics* 10:395. doi: 10.1186/1471-2164-10-395
- Studholme, D. J., Rachel, H., and Glover, N. B. (2011). Application of high-throughput DNA sequencing in phytopathology. *Annu. Rev. Phytopathol.* 49, 87–105. doi: 10.1146/annurev-phyto-072910-095408
- Sun, W., Zhang, J., Fan, Q., Xue, G., Li, Z., and Liang, Y. (2010). Silicon enhanced resistance to rice blast is attributed to silicon-mediated defence resistance and its role as physical barrier. *Eur. J. Plant Pathol.* 128, 39–49. doi: 10.1007/s10658-010-9625-x
- Sundin, G. W. (2007). Genomic insights into the contribution of phytopathogenic bacterial plasmids to the evolutionary history of their hosts. *Annu. Rev. Phytopathol.* 45, 129–151. doi: 10.1146/annurev.phyto.45.062806.094317
- Sundin, G. W., and Bender, C. L. (1993). Ecological and genetic analysis of copper and streptomycin resistance in *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae*. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 59, 1018–1024.
- Sundin, G. W., and Bender, C. L. (1996). Molecular analysis of closely related copper- and streptomycin-resistance plasmids in *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae*. *Plasmid* 35, 98–107. doi: 10.1006/plas.1996.0012
- Sundin, G. W., and Jacobs, J. L. (1999). Ultraviolet radiation (UVR) sensitivity analysis and UVR survival strategies of a bacterial community from the phyllosphere of field-grown peanut (*Arachis hypogaea* L.). *Microb. Ecol.* 38, 27–38. doi: 10.1007/s002489900152
- Sundin, G. W., Jacobs, J. L., and Murillo, J. (2000). Sequence diversity of *ruIA* among natural isolates of *Pseudomonas syringae* and effect on function of *ruIA*-mediated UV radiation tolerance. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 66, 5167–5173. doi: 10.1128/AEM.66.12.5167-5173.2000
- Sundin, G. W., Jones, A. L., and Fulbright, D. W. (1989). Copper resistance in *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae* from cherry orchards and its associated transfer in vitro and in planta with a plasmid. *Phytopathology* 79, 861–865. doi: 10.1094/Phyto-79-861
- Sundin, G. W., Kidambi, S. P., Ulrich, M., and Bender, C. L. (1996). Resistance to ultraviolet light in *Pseudomonas syringae*: sequence and functional analysis of the plasmid-encoded *ruIA* genes. *Gene* 177, 77–81. doi: 10.1016/0378-1119(96)00273-9
- Sundin, G. W., and Murillo, J. (1999). Functional analysis of the *Pseudomonas syringae ruIA* determinant in tolerance to ultraviolet B (290–320 nm) radiation and distribution of *ruIA* among *P. syringae* pathovars. *Environ. Microbiol.* 1, 75–88. doi: 10.1046/j.1462-2920.1999.00008.x
- Thakur, S., Weir, B. S., and Guttman, D. S. (2016). Phytopathogen genome announcement: draft genome sequences of 62 *Pseudomonas syringae* type and pathotype strains. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 29, 243–246. doi: 10.1094/MPMI-01-16-0013-TA
- Turner, J. G., and Debbage, J. M. (1982). Tabtoxin-induced symptoms are associated with accumulation of ammonia formed during photorespiration. *Physiol. Plant Pathol.* 20, 223–233. doi: 10.1016/0048-4059(82)90087-X

- Ude, S., Arnold, D. A., Moon, C. D., Timmis-Wilson, T., and Spiers, A. J. (2006). Biofilm formation and cellulose expression among diverse environmental *Pseudomonas* isolates. *Environ. Microbiol.* 8, 1997–2011. doi: 10.1111/j.1462-2920.2006.01080.x
- Vallet-Gely, I., Oputa, O., Boniface, A., Novikov, A., and Lemaitre, B. (2010). A secondary metabolite acting as a signalling molecule controls *Pseudomonas entomophila* virulence. *Cell. Microbiol.* 12, 1666–1679. doi: 10.1111/j.1462-5822.2010.01501.x
- Vassilev, V., Lavermicocca, P., Di Giorgio, C., and Iacobellis, N. (1996). Production of syringomycins and syringopeptins by *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. atrofaciens. *Plant Pathol.* 45, 316–322. doi: 10.1046/j.1365-3059.1996.d01-126.x
- Vinatzter, B. A., Teitzel, G. M., Lee, M. W., Jelenska, J., Hotton, S., Fairfax, K., et al. (2006). The type III effector repertoire of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. syringae B728a and its role in survival and disease on host and non-host plants. *Mol. Microbiol.* 62, 26–44. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2958.2006.05350.x
- Vivian, A., Murillo, J., and Jackson, R. W. (2001). The roles of plasmids in phytopathogenic bacteria: mobile arsenals? *Microbiology* 147, 763–780. doi: 10.1099/00221287-147-4-763
- Volksch, B., and Weingart, H. (1998). Toxin production by pathovars of *Pseudomonas syringae* and their antagonistic activities against epiphytic microorganisms. *J. Basic Microbiol.* 38, 135–145.
- Von Rozycki, T., and Nies, D. H. (2009). *Cupriavidus metallidurans*: evolution of a metal-resistant bacterium. *Antonie Van Leeuwenhoek* 96, 115–139. doi: 10.1007/s10482-008-9284-5
- Wang, M. J. (1997). Land application of sewage sludge in China. *Sci. Total Environ.* 197, 149–160. doi: 10.1016/S0048-9697(97)05426-0
- Wenneker, M., Meijer, H., Maas, F. M., de Bruine, A., Vink, P., and Pham, K. (2013). Bacterial canker of plum trees (*Prunus domestica*), caused by *Pseudomonas syringae* pathovars, in the Netherlands. *Acta Hort.* 985, 235–239. doi: 10.17660/ActaHortic.2013.985.30
- Xin, X.-F., Kvitko, B., and He, S. Y. (2018). *Pseudomonas syringae*: what it takes to be a pathogen. *Nat. Rev. Microbiol.* 16, 316–328. doi: 10.1038/nrmicro.2018.17
- Xiong, Z. (1998). Heavy metal contamination of urban soils and plants in relation to traffic in Wuhan City, China. *Toxicol. Environ. Chem.* 65, 31–39. doi: 10.1080/0272249809358555
- Xiong, Z., and Wang, H. (2005). Copper toxicity and bioaccumulation in Chinese cabbage (*Brassica pekinensis* Rupr.). *Environ. Toxicol.* 20, 188–194. doi: 10.1002/tox.20094
- Xu, L. H., Xie, G. L., Li, B., Zhu, B., Xu, F. S., and Qian, J. (2008). First report of pear blossom blast caused by *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. syringae in China. *Plant Dis.* 92:832. doi: 10.1094/PDIS-92-5-0832C
- Young, J. M. (2010). Taxonomy of *Pseudomonas syringae*. *J. Plant Pathol.* 92, S5–S14. doi: 10.4454/jpp.v92i1sup.2501
- Yu, J., Penaloza-Vazquez, A., Chakrabarty, A. M., and Bender, C. L. (1999). Involvement of the exopolysaccharide alginate in the virulence and epiphytic fitness of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. syringae. *Mol. Microbiol.* 33, 712–720. doi: 10.1046/j.1365-2958.1999.01516.x

**Conflict of Interest Statement:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

Copyright © 2019 Gutiérrez-Barranquero, Cazorla and de Vicente. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.



# Analyses of Seven New Genomes of *Xanthomonas citri* pv. *aurantifolii* Strains, Causative Agents of Citrus Canker B and C, Show a Reduced Repertoire of Pathogenicity-Related Genes

## OPEN ACCESS

### Edited by:

Dawn Arnold,  
University of the West of England,  
United Kingdom

### Reviewed by:

Jeffrey Jones,  
University of Florida, United States  
David J. Studholme,  
University of Exeter, United Kingdom

### \*Correspondence:

Leandro Marcio Moreira  
lmmorei@gmail.com  
João C. Setubal  
setubal@iq.usp.br

† These authors have contributed  
equally to this work

### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to  
Plant Microbe Interactions,  
a section of the journal  
Frontiers in Microbiology

Received: 01 March 2019

Accepted: 27 September 2019

Published: 11 October 2019

### Citation:

Fonseca NP, Patané JSL,  
Varani AM, Felestrino ÉB,  
Caneschi WL, Sanchez AB,  
Cordeiro IF, Lemes CGdC,  
Assis RdAB, Garcia CCM,  
Belasque J Jr, Martins J Jr,  
Facincani AP, Ferreira RM, Jaciani FJ,  
Almeida NFd, Ferro JA, Moreira LM  
and Setubal JC (2019) Analyses  
of Seven New Genomes  
of *Xanthomonas citri* pv. *aurantifolii*  
Strains, Causative Agents of Citrus  
Canker B and C, Show a Reduced  
Repertoire of Pathogenicity-Related  
Genes. *Front. Microbiol.* 10:2361.  
doi: 10.3389/fmicb.2019.02361

Natasha Peixoto Fonseca<sup>1†</sup>, José S. L. Patané<sup>2†</sup>, Alessandro M. Varani<sup>3</sup>,  
Érica Barbosa Felestrino<sup>1</sup>, Washington Luiz Caneschi<sup>1</sup>, Angélica Bianchini Sanchez<sup>1</sup>,  
Isabella Ferreira Cordeiro<sup>1</sup>, Camila Gracyelle de Carvalho Lemes<sup>1</sup>,  
Renata de Almeida Barbosa Assis<sup>1</sup>, Camila Carrião Machado Garcia<sup>1</sup>,  
José Belasque Jr.<sup>4</sup>, Joaquim Martins Jr.<sup>5</sup>, Agda Paula Facincani<sup>3</sup>,  
Rafael Marini Ferreira<sup>3</sup>, Fabrício José Jaciani<sup>6</sup>, Nalvo Franco de Almeida<sup>7</sup>,  
Jesus Aparecido Ferro<sup>3</sup>, Leandro Marcio Moreira<sup>1,8\*</sup> and João C. Setubal<sup>5\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Programa de Pós-graduação em Biotecnologia, Núcleo de Pesquisas em Ciências Biológicas, Universidade Federal de Ouro Preto, Ouro Preto, Brazil, <sup>2</sup> Laboratório Especial de Ciclo Celular, Instituto Butantan, São Paulo, Brazil,

<sup>3</sup> Departamento de Tecnologia, Universidade Estadual Paulista, UNESP, Campus de Jaboticabal, Jaboticabal, Brazil,

<sup>4</sup> Departamento de Fitopatologia e Nematologia, Escola Superior de Agricultura Luiz de Queiroz, Universidade de São Paulo, Piracicaba, Brazil, <sup>5</sup> Departamento de Bioquímica, Instituto de Química, Universidade de São Paulo, São Paulo, Brazil,

<sup>6</sup> Fundo de Defesa da Citricultura (FUNDECITRUS), São Paulo, Brazil, <sup>7</sup> Faculdade de Computação, Universidade Federal de Mato Grosso do Sul, Campo Grande, Brazil, <sup>8</sup> Departamento de Ciências Biológicas, Instituto de Ciências Exatas e

Biológicas, Universidade Federal de Ouro Preto, Ouro Preto, Brazil

*Xanthomonas citri* pv. *aurantifolii* pathotype B (XauB) and pathotype C (XauC) are the causative agents respectively of citrus canker B and C, diseases of citrus plants related to the better-known citrus canker A, caused by *Xanthomonas citri* pv. *citri*. The study of the genomes of strains of these related bacterial species has the potential to bring new understanding to the molecular basis of citrus canker as well as their evolutionary history. Up to now only one genome sequence of XauB and only one genome sequence of XauC have been available, both in draft status. Here we present two new genome sequences of XauB (both complete) and five new genome sequences of XauC (two complete). A phylogenomic analysis of these seven genome sequences along with 24 other related *Xanthomonas* genomes showed that there are two distinct and well-supported major clades, the XauB and XauC clade and the *Xanthomonas citri* pv. *citri* clade. An analysis of 62 Type III Secretion System effector genes showed that there are 42 effectors with variable presence/absence or pseudogene status among the 31 genomes analyzed. A comparative analysis of secretion-system and surface-structure genes showed that the XauB and XauC genomes lack several key genes

in pathogenicity-related subsystems. These subsystems, the Types I and IV Secretion Systems, and the Type IV pilus, therefore emerge as important ones in helping explain the aggressiveness of the A type of citrus canker and the apparent dominance in the field of the corresponding strain over the B and C strains.

**Keywords:** effectors, adaptation, virulence, *Xanthomonas* evolution, genome sequencing

## INTRODUCTION

Citrus is an important worldwide crop (FAS, 2019) that has been threatened by various diseases over many decades. Even though citrus Huanglongbin (greening) is today the major citrus threat (Wang et al., 2017), citrus canker (Goto, 1992; Schubert and Miller, 1996; Schubert et al., 2001) still is an important disease (CAB-International, 2019), especially in Brazil (Mendonça et al., 2017).

Three species of bacteria of the genus *Xanthomonas* are associated with citrus canker diseases in citrus: *Xanthomonas citri* subsp. *citri* (Xcc) pathotypes A, A\* and A<sup>w</sup>, *X. citri* subsp. *aurantifolii* pathotypes B and C (XauB and XauC), and *X. alfalfae* subsp. *citrumelonis* (Xacm). Xcc, XauB and XauC are respectively the causative agents of citrus canker A, B, and C, which cause small necrotic raised lesions surrounded by a water-soaked margin (Civerolo, 1984). Citrus canker A, the most aggressive, remains a concern in all citrus growing regions in Asia and South America (CAB-International, 2019). XauB strains are less aggressive, and XauC strains have a more restricted host range, when compared with symptoms and host range of Xcc, respectively. Canker B is currently known to be present only in Argentina, Paraguay, and Uruguay (Civerolo, 1984); moreover, XauB may have been eradicated even from this restricted region by competition from Xcc (Chiesa et al., 2013). Canker C is limited to the state of São Paulo, Brazil (Malavolta Júnior et al., 1984); the most recent field report dates to 2009 (Jaciani et al., 2009). Xacm is the causal agent of citrus bacterial spot, which induces symptoms very similar to those of canker, but the lesions are flat and not raised.

Sequencing of the *X. citri* subsp. *citri* strain A306 genome (A306) allowed the characterization of important properties of this more aggressive pathotype (da Silva et al., 2002). Following that work, genomes of the other pathotypes were sequenced and compared with each other (Jalan et al., 2013; Bodnar et al., 2017).

Given the phylogenetic relatedness of the causal pathogens of cankers A, B, and C, the comparative study of XauB and XauC strains at the genomic level offers the opportunity of achieving a better understanding of citrus canker disease in general. Up to now, only one XauB and only one XauC strain genome have been sequenced (Moreira et al., 2010). We therefore decided to sequence the genomes of additional strains of XauB and XauC. The newly sequenced isolates were selected because they showed significant differences in pathogenicity and aggressiveness when inoculated in different citrus genotypes and/or had different genetic characteristics (Jaciani, 2012; **Table 1**). The isolates XauB 1561 and XauB

1566 showed less virulence with respect to the other isolates and absence of clear infection symptoms, suggesting a probable loss of pathogenicity, besides being genetically different by AFLP and ERIC-PCR (Jaciani, 2012). The selection of XauC strains was based on the ability of some isolates to produce dark pigment when cultivated in NB or NA culture media (NB: 0.5% peptone, 0.3% beef extract; NA: 0.5% peptone, 0.3% beef extract, 1.5% agar), also observed in *X. citri* pv. *fuscans* and *X. campestris* pv. *vignicola* (Schaad et al., 2005; Schaad et al., 2006). XauC 535 and XauC 1609 cause lesions only in Mexican lime [*C. aurantifolia* (Christm.) Swingle] and Swingle citrumelo [*C. paradisi* Macfad. × *Poncirus trifoliata* (L.) Raf.], and in both hosts with mild symptoms. XauC 1609 was found to infect Swingle citrumelo under natural conditions (Jaciani et al., 2009), despite the fact that prior work suggested that only Mexican lime was susceptible to XauC (Malavolta Júnior et al., 1984). Additionally, XauC 535 and XauC 1609 were also differentiated by AFLP and BOX-PCR (Jaciani, 2012). The isolates XauC 763, XauC 867, and XauC 1559, which do not produce pigment, were distinguished in terms of pathogenicity and aggressiveness. XauC 763 and XauC 1559, which are also Mexican lime pathogens, caused injuries in Swingle citrumelo and Cravo mandarin (*C. reticulata* Blanco), and when inoculated in high concentration they infected Rangpur lime (*C. limonia* Osbeck), Persian lime [*C. latifolia* (Yu. Tanaka) Tanaka], lemon [*Citrus limon* (L.) Burm. f.], Grapefruit (*C. paradisi* Macfad.), and Cleopatra mandarin (*C. reshni* hort. ex Tanaka) (Jaciani, 2012). Finally, XauC 1559 was slightly more aggressive than XauC 763 when inoculated in Cravo mandarin, and XauC 867 presented a slightly more restricted pathogenicity and lower aggressiveness in Mexican lime compared to XauC 763 and XauC 1559 (Jaciani, 2012).

Altogether, based on the information above, we have sequenced two new XauB and five new XauC genomes, with the aim of achieving a better understanding of the genomic basis of citrus canker and the evolutionary history of these strains. Together with 24 other public and closely related genomes, this allowed us to carry out a phylogenomic analysis as well as an investigation of selected gene families relevant in bacteria-plant interactions in general and in citrus canker in particular (Ryan et al., 2011), which we present here.

A note on taxonomic nomenclature: *Xanthomonas* species that are pathogenic to citrus were described in this study using names as proposed by Schaad et al. (2006), since this classification is adopted for all cited references found until the present. The other *Xanthomonas* species were described as proposed by Bui Thi Ngoc et al. (2010) and Constantin et al. (2016).

**TABLE 1** | Phenotype characteristics of eight Xanthomonas citri strains (Iaciani, 2012).

| Strain (short name) | Year | Origin    | Pathogenicity on: Host | Pigment production | Swingle citrumelo | Hamlin sweet orange | Mexican lime | Persian lime | Rangpur lime | Lemon | Grapefruit | Cleopatra mandarin | Cravo mandarin | Ponkan mandarin |
|---------------------|------|-----------|------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|---------------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|-------|------------|--------------------|----------------|-----------------|
| XauB 1561           | 1981 | Argentina | Lemon                  | No                 | -                 | -                   | ±            | -            | -            | -     | -          | -                  | -              | ±               |
| XauB 1566           | 1990 | Argentina | Lemon                  | No                 | +                 | -                   | -            | -            | -            | -     | ±          | -                  | -              | -               |
| XauC 535            | 2000 | Brazil    | Mexican lime           | Yes                | +                 | +                   | ++           | -            | -            | -     | -          | -                  | +              | ±               |
| XauC 763            | 1981 | Brazil    | Mexican lime           | No                 | ++                | ±                   | +++          | ±            | -            | ±     | ±          | ±                  | +              | ±               |
| XauC 867            | 2002 | Brazil    | Mexican lime           | No                 | ++                | ±                   | +            | ±            | -            | -     | -          | ±                  | ±              | ±               |
| XauC 1559           | 1981 | Brazil    | Mexican lime           | No                 | ++                | ±                   | +++          | ±            | -            | ±     | ±          | ±                  | ++             | +               |
| XauC 1609           | 2009 | Brazil    | Swingle citrumelo      | Yes                | +                 | ±                   | +            | -            | -            | -     | -          | -                  | ±              | -               |
| Xac306 or A306      | 1997 | Brazil    | Sweet orange           | No                 | ++++              | +++                 | ++++         | +++          | ++++         | ++    | ++         | ++                 | +++            | +++             |

-, non-pathogenic (absence of symptom); ±, not aggressive (slight eruption at the wound site and no necrosis or water-soaking); +, weakly aggressive (limited necrosis and no water-soaking); ++, moderately aggressive (small necrosis and limited water-soaking); +++, aggressive (large necrosis surrounded by a water-soaking margin); +++++, highly aggressive (extensive necrosis surrounded by a water-soaking margin).

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

### Media and Culture Conditions

The new genomes presented here were sequenced from strains stored both in autoclaved tap water at room temperature and at -80°C in NB medium (3 g/L meat extract, 5 g/L peptone) containing 25% glycerol. Each one of the strains was recovered from a -80°C stock, streaked on solid NA medium (3 g/L meat extract, 5 g/L peptone and 15g/L agar) and cultivated for 48 h at 29°C. For each strain, colonies were inoculated into 10 mL of liquid NB medium in a sterile 50 mL Falcon conical centrifuge tube and incubated at 29°C in a rotary shaker at 180 rpm for 16 h (final OD600 nm ~1.0).

### DNA Extraction and Quantification

A volume of 2 mL of the culture was centrifuged at 16,000 g for 10 min at 4°C in a refrigerated benchtop microcentrifuge. The supernatant was discarded and the cell pellet was resuspended in 600 µL of Nuclei Lysis Solution supplied by Promega Wizard Genomic DNA purification kit (Promega Corporation, Madison, United States). Total DNA extraction was performed using Promega Wizard Genomic DNA purification kit according to manufacturer instructions. DNA quantity and quality were determined using NanoDrop ND-1000 spectrophotometer (NanoDrop Tech, Wilmington, DE, United States), Qubit 2.0 fluorometer (Invitrogen, Life Technologies, CA, United States) and 0.8% agarose gel electrophoresis. Each extraction yielded at least 5 µg of high-quality genomic DNA.

### Genome Sequencing and Assembly

The genomes of XauC 535, XauC 763, and XauC 867 strains were sequenced using the Illumina HiScanSQ platform at NGS Soluções Genômicas (Piracicaba, Brazil). An average of ~20 M reads (2 × 100 bp) for each genome was generated. The raw reads were trimmed with seqclean software<sup>1</sup>, using minimum phred value of 23, minimum read length of 30 bp, and removing custom Illumina TruSeq adapters. Genome assembly was carried out with SPAdes v3.8.1 (Bankevich et al., 2012) with default parameters. Contig sequences were assigned to plasmids using plasmidSPAdes v3.8.1 (Antipov et al., 2016).

The genomes of XauB1561, XauB1566, XauC1559, XauC1609 strains were sequenced using PacBio single molecule real-time (SMRT) technology at the Duke Center for Genomic and Computational Biology (United States). One SMRT library was sequenced for each sample using P6-C4 chemistry, generating reads with average length of 10–15 Kb, thus yielding ~150X coverage of each genome. De novo assembly was conducted using SMRT® Analysis Server v2.3.0<sup>2</sup>. Raw PacBio reads were mapped against the resulting contigs using the blasR aligner, and SNP corrections were conducted with variant-caller software using the quiver algorithm (both part of the Analysis Server).

The rationale for having some genomes sequenced using PacBio technology and some using Illumina technology was as

<sup>1</sup>https://bitbucket.org/izhbannikov/seqclean

<sup>2</sup>https://www.pacb.com/documentation/smrt-analysis-software-installation-v2-3-0/



follows. We wanted to ensure that we could provide complete genomes for both XauB and XauC, given that prior to this work only draft genomes were available for these pathotypes (Moreira et al., 2010). On the other hand our budget was limited, and we could afford PacBio sequencing for only four genomes. Under these constraints, the choice of which genomes to sequence by PacBio was arbitrary.

All assembled genomes were verified with CheckM (Parks et al., 2015), resulting in 100% completeness and 0% contamination for all of them.

## Genome Selection

For the purposes of phylogenomic analyses, we searched for genomes in NCBI/GenBank using “Xanthomonas citri” as a keyword, then looked at the automatic dendrogram generated by genomic distances on the NCBI website<sup>3</sup>, which reveals all genomes within this group, including all subspecies/lineages/varieties available as reference sequences (RefSeq). After downloading this tree, we searched for all different lineages, and then downloaded up to three genomes from each such lineage, if available, and preferentially (if possible) drawing from separate clades where the lineage appears in NCBI’s dendrogram, to avoid pseudoreplication (i.e., avoiding picking two closely related genomes). This led to a final dataset of 31 genomes.

## Phylogenomic Reconstruction

In order to generate comparable sets of gene families, Prokka (Seemann, 2014) (with default parameters) was employed for annotation of each genome. Get\_Homologues (Contreras-Moreira and Vinuesa, 2013) was used for multiple local BLAST-directed comparisons among all genes (of all genomes), and these were further clustered by the OMCL method which drives the OrthoMCL algorithm (Li et al., 2003) within Get\_Homologues. Subsequently compare\_clusters.pl (a script within the same software) was used for retrieval of the set of orthologous genes uniquely present in all genomes (hereafter denominated the unicopy set). Mafft (Katoh and Standley, 2013) was used for multiple alignment of each unicopy gene, and then concatenation of all genes was done using FASconCAT (Kück and Meusemann, 2010). IQTree (Nguyen et al., 2015) was used for maximum likelihood (ML) estimation, with model choice employed before tree search, and branch support computed by UFBoot (Hoang et al., 2017).

## Effector Analysis

The aminoacid sequences of 62 effectors were retrieved from the Xanthomonas.org site (AvrBs2, AvrXccA1, AvrXccA2, HpaA, HrpW, XopA, XopAA, XopAB, XopAC, XopAD, XopAE, XopAF1, XopAF2, XopAG, XopAH, XopAI, XopAJ, XopAK, XopAL1, XopAL2, XopAM, XopAP, XopAU, XopAV, XopAW, XopAX, XopAY, XopAZ, XopB, XopC1, XopC2, XopD, XopE1, XopE2, XopE3, XopF1, XopF2, XopG1, XopG2, XopH1, XopI1, XopJ1, XopJ2, XopJ3, XopJ4, XopJ5, XopK, XopL, XopM, XopN, XopO, XopP, XopQ, XopR, XopS, XopT, XopU, XopV,

XopW, XopX, XopY, and XopZ1) (**Supplementary Table S1**), to infer their evolution across the 31 genomes. For each genome, we assessed whether each effector without a premature stop codon had a frameshift or not. In order to do so, we performed local tBLASTn searches within the Blast + suite (Camacho et al., 2009) with an *e*-value of 1e-50 (a threshold obtained by trial-and-error, that minimized the number of extra hits bearing indels and mismatches without compromising detection of supposedly functional copies), discarding alignments in which the subject sequences aligned to less than 60% of the query length or with less than 60% identity. After tBLASTn runs, multiple alignments were generated by an in-house python script for each effector, each of which was manually checked in Aliview (Larsson, 2014) for detection of frameshifts and premature stop codons. Optimization of character evolution for each effector along the ML tree (i.e., presence, frameshifts without premature stop codons, sequences with premature stop codons, and absence) was obtained by the ace function within the R library phytools (Revell, 2012).

## Additional Gene Analyses

Additional gene families were investigated based on OrthoMCL clustering (Li et al., 2003) and STRING (Snel et al., 2000). OrthoMCL was run with default parameters, and results were then processed in the OrthologSorter pipeline (Setubal et al., 2018). Additionally, we created an Ortholog Alignment using gene families provided by OrthoMCL, with the A306 strain as anchor and all the XauB and XauC genomes, plus *X. citri* pv. *fuscans* 4384. This alignment is useful to visualize syntenic regions among genomes. The parts of this alignment that were used in reporting results in this work are shown in a simplified version in **Supplementary Table S2**. In the case of STRING, for each family of interest, the relevant genes as present in A306 were used as queries.

## Gum Production Assay

The xanthan gum production assays were performed as described by Moreira et al. (2010), without modification.

## Biofilm Production Assay

Biofilm production assays were performed following O’Toole (O’Toole, 2011), with a few modifications. The bacterial isolates were grown in liquid LB or XVM2 medium at 28°C. Bacterial density was standardized for all the isolates in OD600nm equal to 1.0. The samples were diluted 1:10 in liquid LB and 100 µL of each sample were placed in the 96-well plate for growth during 96 h at 28°C. After the incubation period, the plate was washed with distilled water to remove the cells and left drying for 2 h. Subsequently, 125 µL of crystal violet solution 0.1% (CV) were transferred to each well, which were left resting for 45 min. After the incubation period the plate was washed again with distilled water and left drying once more. Next, 125 µL of 95% ethanol were added to each well, which were left to rest for 45 min to complete CV dissolution. The absorbance reading was done at OD550nm. For each bacterial isolate 6 replicates were performed.

<sup>3</sup><https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/projects/treeview/>

## Autoaggregation Assay

The autoaggregation assay was adapted from Alamuri et al. (2010), with modifications. Cultures of different bacterial isolates were grown at 28°C in liquid LB medium or XVM2: 1.16 g/L NaCl, 1.32 g/L (NH<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub>, 0.021 g/L KH<sub>2</sub>PO<sub>4</sub>, 0.055 g/L K<sub>2</sub>HPO<sub>4</sub>, 0.0027 g/L FeSO<sub>4</sub>·7H<sub>2</sub>O, 1.8 g/L fructose, 3.423 g/L sucrose, 5 mM MgSO<sub>4</sub>, 1 mM CaCl<sub>2</sub>, 0.03% Casamino acid (pH 6.7), in triplicate. Samples with 10 mL of each culture were placed in a sterile 20 mL tube. Initially all cultures were vigorously shaken for 15 s and the tubes remained static throughout the experiment. Aliquots containing 100 µL were removed from approximately 1 cm of the top of the culture of each tube over time and optical density was measured at OD<sub>600</sub> nm every hour.

## RESULTS

Information about the genomes that were sequenced for this work is given in **Table 2**. The additional genomes listed there were included in the analysis of pathogenicity-related genes.

### Phylogenomic Analyses

For the phylogenomic analyses we used 31 genomes (**Table 3**). Gene family computation resulted in 2,449 single-copy shared families, leading to a concatenated alignment of 2,516,841 bp. The best ML model was GTR + G + R2 (where R2 means a mixed model of rate variation with two rate classes), with most nodes with support ≥ 95%. The resulting phylogeny is shown in **Figure 1**.

### Xanthan Gum, Biofilm, and Autoaggregation Analysis

In an attempt to understand which physiological factors could contribute to the induction of the respective virulence phenotypes of the investigated strains, xanthan gum production, biofilm, and cell self-aggregation were analyzed (**Supplementary Table S3**). As expected, A306 is the strain with the highest production of xanthan gum by bacterial mass. On the other hand, XauC 535 and XauC 1609 showed respectively the highest biofilm production and self-aggregation capacity in virulence-inducing medium (XVM2).

### Type III Secretion System Effector Analysis

Out of the 62 effectors investigated, four were present in all genomes, 16 were absent from all genomes, for a total of 42 effectors with variable presence/absence across lineages (**Figure 1**). For 11 effectors we observed interesting patterns of presence, absence, or pseudogenization. For these effectors we inferred their evolutionary history in terms of gains, losses or pseudogenization (**Supplementary Figure S1**).

### Other Pathogenicity-Related Genes

Individual genes or genes that collectively encode proteins that compose cell complexes involved in virulence and adaptation were analyzed in all genomes listed in **Table 2**. The virulence

and adaptation genes were grouped into two broad categories: (1) secretion systems (other than Type III effectors); (2) surface structure. The analysis framework we have adopted is as follows. The A306 strain has several genes in each of the categories analyzed (da Silva et al., 2002). On the other hand, as will be seen, the XauB and XauC genomes that we have analyzed lack many or all of the genes in some of these categories. In order to better understand the potential impact that the lack of these genes may have in the pathogenicity and/or survival capabilities of the XauB and XauC strains, for each category in which XauB and XauC lack genes we first describe the A306 gene content. We then note the differences exhibited by XauB and XauC (as given by the Ortholog Alignment of 11 genomes, with A306 as an anchor, as described in section Materials and Methods), followed by a network analysis based on the A306 genes, using the tool STRING (Snel et al., 2000).

### Secretion Systems

We verified that all the analyzed genomes retain all orthologous genes belonging to the two gene clusters associated with synthesis of the type II secretion system (T2SS, XAC0694-XAC0705, and XAC3534-3544), all the genes involved in structuring the type III secretion system apparatus (T3SS, XAC0393-XAC0417), all the genes associated with the type VI secretion system (T6SS, XAC4119-20-24, XAC4139-40-45), as well as complete Sec and Tat secretion systems. The main differences observed are related with the type I secretion system (T1SS), the type IV secretion system (T4SS) and effectors of the type III secretory system (T3SS). Results for T3SS effectors were already presented above.

### XauB and XauC Lack Key Genes in the Type I Secretion System

The T1SS corresponds to an ABC transporter system and it is basically composed of two proteins, HlyD – an ABC transporter, and HlyB – a membrane fusion protein, whose main function, together with TolC, is to promote the secretion of toxins (Koronakis et al., 2004). In A306 two copies of the gene encoding the toxin presumably secreted by this system, hemolysin (type-calcium, XAC2197-98), are upstream of the genes *hlyDB* (XAC2201-02), separated by two hypothetical proteins (XAC2199-2200). These gene families (XAC2197-2202) were not found in the XauB genomes. The XauC genomes on the other hand do not have orthologs of XAC2197-98, but they do have *hlyB* and *hlyD*. Other genes associated with synthesis and regulation of hemolysin in these genomes were also analyzed. All genomes have orthologs of XAC4303 and XAC1668 (cryptic hemolysin transcriptional regulator), XAC3043 and XAC0079 (hemolysin III, *hly3*), and XAC1709 (hemolysin, *tlyC*). However, in XauB and XauC strains we did not find orthologs for the genes XAC1814 (outer membrane hemolysin activator protein) and XAC1918 (hemolysin-like protein).

Analysis of possible interactions of the products of genes *hlyB* and *hlyD* (**Figure 2**) revealed two well-defined interaction networks for the A306 *hlyB* gene used as query to STRING. One of these groups, in orange background, is the genes/proteins

**TABLE 2** | List of genomes used in the comparative analysis section, including information about the seven newly sequenced XauB and XauC genomes.

| Strain   | Short name      | Source    | Replicons  | Status                  | Length (bp) | CDS   | Accession      |
|--|-----------------|-----------|------------|-------------------------|-------------|-------|----------------|
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>aurantifolii</i> FDC 535    | XauC 535        | This work | Chromosome | 372 contigs – N50 37-kb | 5,226,212   | 4,364 | LAUH00000000.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>aurantifolii</i> FDC 763    | XauC 763        | This work | Chromosome | 314 contigs – N50 35-kb | 4,984,643   | 4,045 | LAUI00000000.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>aurantifolii</i> FDC 867    | XauC 867        | This work | Chromosome | 303 contigs – N50 41-kb | 5,014,602   | 4,085 | LAUJ00000000.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>aurantifolii</i> FDC 1559   | XauC 1559       | This work | Chromosome | complete                | 5,191,653   | 4,225 | CP011160.1     |
|  |                 |           | pXfc38     |                         | 37,980      | 40    | CP011162.1     |
|  |                 |           | pXfc43     |                         | 43,013      | 36    | CP011161.1     |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>aurantifolii</i> FDC 1609   | XauC 1609       | This work | Chromosome | complete                | 5,164,518   | 4,175 | CP011163.1     |
|  |                 |           | pXfc32     |                         | 32,021      | 34    | CP011165.1     |
|  |                 |           | pXfc37     |                         | 37,089      | 42    | CP011164.1     |
|  |                 |           | pXfc46     |                         | 46,049      | 38    | CP011166.1     |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>aurantifolii</i> ICPB 10535 | XauC 10535      | NCBI      | Chromosome | 352 contigs – N50 29-kb | 5,012,633   | 4,034 | ACPY00000000.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>aurantifolii</i> ICPB 11122 | XauB 11122      | NCBI      | Chromosome | 244 contigs – N50 38-kb | 4,879,662   | 3,918 | ACPX00000000.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>aurantifolii</i> FDC 1561   | XauB 1561       | This work | Chromosome | complete                | 4,993,063   | 4,048 | CP011250.1     |
|  |                 |           | pXfb33     |                         | 33,022      | 42    | CP011251.1     |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>aurantifolii</i> FDC 1566   | XauB 1566       | This work | Chromosome | complete                | 4,926,567   | 3,983 | CP012002.1     |
|  |                 |           | pXfb35     |                         | 35,521      | 44    | CP012003.1     |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>fuscans</i> str. 4834-R     | Xfus 4834       | NCBI      | Chromosome | complete                | 4,981,995   | 3,977 | FO681494.1     |
|  |                 |           | pla        |                         | 45,224      | 51    | FO681495.1     |
|  |                 |           | plb        |                         | 19,514      | 22    | FO681496.1     |
|  |                 |           | plc        |                         | 41,950      | 48    | FO681497.1     |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>citri</i> str. 306          | Xac 306 or A306 | NCBI      | Chromosome | complete                | 5,175,554   | 4,321 | AE008923.1     |
|  |                 |           | pXAC33     |                         | 33,700      | 42    | AE008924.1     |
|  |                 |           | pXAC64     |                         | 64,920      | 73    | AE008925.1     |

associated with T1SS composition and functionality. The other network (green background) is composed primarily of membrane genes/proteins, essentially ABC transporters. Eight genes/proteins represented by the nodes of the network composing the T1SS apparatus correspond to the same genes in the cluster discussed above, including the gene encoding the lytic enzyme (XAC0466) present in the XauC10535 genome. We observed that the genomes of XauB strains do not have any of these genes. However, the loss of a single gene of hemolysin in XauC strains would have a small effect, since this loss could be compensated by paralogous genes in their genomes. Concerning the cluster of membrane proteins, three of the ABC transporters are associated with resistance to acriflavin (XAC3994-95 and XAC3850) and two have the hlyD domain (PF00529), involved with secretion of toxins. Some of the genes in this network were not found in the genomes of strains XauC 1609 and XauC 535.

### XauB and XauC Genomes Lack the Chromosomal Copy of Type IV Secretion System Genes

The genes encoding the T4SS in A306 are found in two similar gene clusters, one in the chromosome (XAC2607-2623) and another in the plasmid (XACb0036-b0047) (da Silva et al., 2002). The genomes of XauB and XauC have only the plasmidial cluster (Supplementary Table S2). Note that in the cases of XauB

11122 and XauC 10535, whose contigs are not distinguished as belonging to the chromosome or to a plasmid, it is our inference based on synteny that the T4SS genes actually belong to a plasmid (Supplementary Table S2).

### XauB and XauC Genomes Lack Key Genes in the Synthesis and Regulation of Type IV Pilus

A306 has at least four clusters of genes involved with synthesis and regulation of type IV pilus (T4p). One of these clusters, *pilE-Y1-X-W-V-fimT* (XAC2664-2669) is found between a set of prophage genes upstream and a transposase downstream, suggesting possible horizontal gene transfer. We observed that two of these genes (*pilX-pilV*) are missing in the XauB and XauC genomes (Supplementary Table S2). In the case of cluster *pilS-R-B-A-A-C-D* (XAC3237-3243) (Yang et al., 2004), the XauB and XauC genomes lack the two copies of *pilA*. *PilA* encodes pilin, an essential T4p component that contributes to twitching motility and biofilm development in A306 (Dunger et al., 2014; Petrocelli et al., 2016). Another gene whose product has a function related to T4p is *pilL* (XAC2253). In A306 this gene is found in a large genomic island (XAC2176 to XAC2286), but is absent from the XauB and XauC genomes.

We carried out an analysis of predicted interactions of *pilA* (XAC3240) (Figure 3). In orange background we observe that

**TABLE 3** | List of 31 genomes used in the phylogenomic analysis.

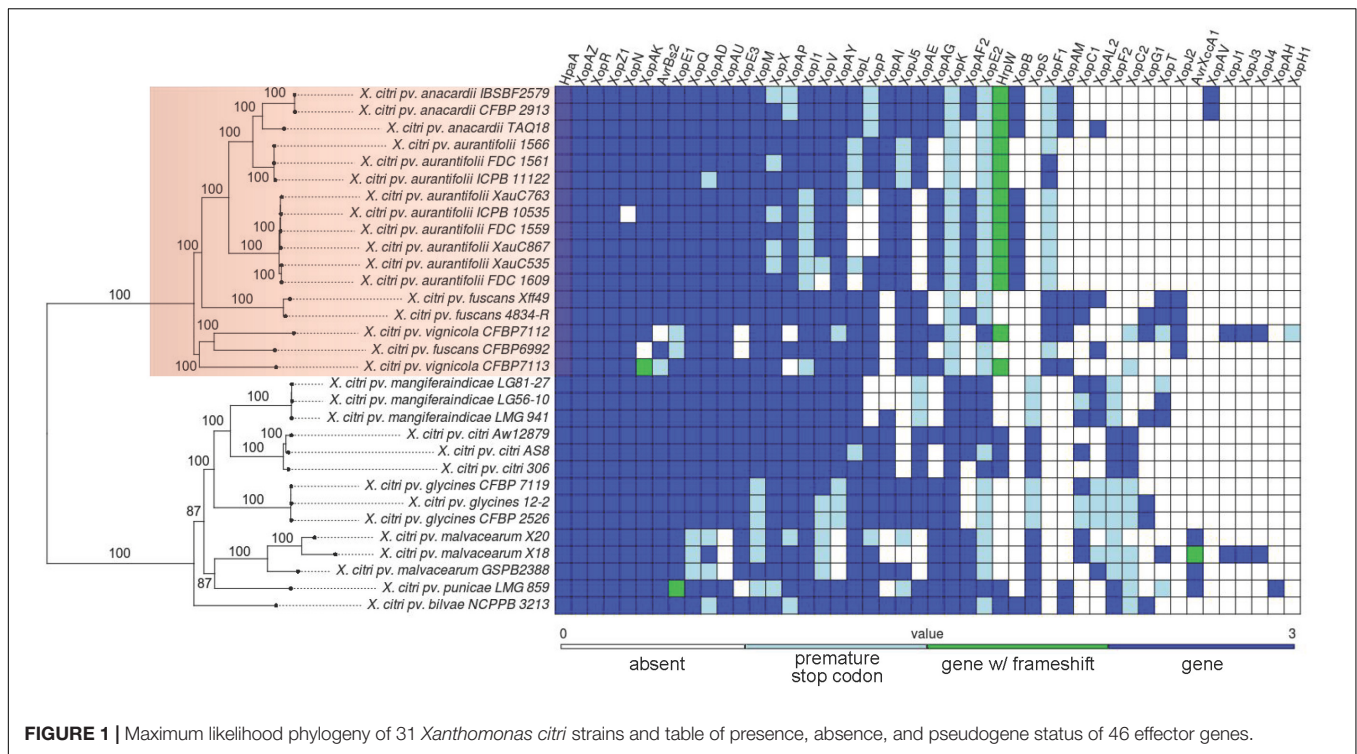
| Strain name  | NCBI name  | NCBI assembly   |
|--|--|-----------------|
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>anacardii</i> CFBP 2913       | <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>anacardii</i> CFBP 2913                   | GCF_002688625.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>anacardii</i> IBSBF2579       | <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>anacardii</i> IBSBF2579                   | GCF_002837255.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>anacardii</i> TAQ18           | <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>anacardii</i> TAQ18                       | GCF_002898415.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>aurantifolii</i> ICPB 11122   | <i>X. fuscans</i> subsp. <i>aurantifolii</i> ICPB 11122          | GCF_000175135.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>aurantifolii</i> FDC 1561     | <i>X. fuscans</i> subsp. <i>aurantifolii</i> FDC 1561            | GCF_002079965.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>aurantifolii</i> 1566         | <i>X. fuscans</i> subsp. <i>aurantifolii</i> 1566                | GCF_001610915.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>aurantifolii</i> ICPB 10535   | <i>X. fuscans</i> subsp. <i>aurantifolii</i> ICPB 10535          | GCF_000175155.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>aurantifolii</i> FDC 1559     | <i>X. fuscans</i> subsp. <i>aurantifolii</i> FDC 1559            | GCF_001610795.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>aurantifolii</i> FDC 1609     | <i>X. fuscans</i> subsp. <i>aurantifolii</i> FDC 1609            | GCF_001610815.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>aurantifolii</i> XauC535      | <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>aurantifolii</i> XauC535                  | GCF_004329265.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>aurantifolii</i> XauC763      | <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>aurantifolii</i> XauC763                  | GCF_004329275.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>aurantifolii</i> XauC867      | <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>aurantifolii</i> XauC867                  | GCF_004329295.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>bilvae</i> NCPPB 3213         | <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>bilvae</i> NCPPB 3213                     | GCF_001497855.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>citri</i> 306                 | <i>X. axonopodis</i> pv. <i>citri</i> 306                        | GCF_000007165.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>citri</i> AS8                 | <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>citri</i> AS8                             | GCF_000950875.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>citri</i> Aw12879             | <i>X. citri</i> subsp. <i>citri</i> Aw12879                      | GCF_000349225.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>fuscans</i> 4834-R            | <i>X. fuscans</i> subsp. <i>fuscans</i> 4834-R                   | GCF_000969685.2 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>fuscans</i> CFBP6992          | <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>phaseoli</i> var. <i>fuscans</i> CFBP6992 | GCF_002759335.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>fuscans</i> Xff49             | <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>fuscans</i> Xff49                         | GCF_002309515.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>glycines</i> 12-2             | <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>glycines</i> 12-2                         | GCF_002163775.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>glycines</i> CFBP 2526        | <i>X. axonopodis</i> pv. <i>glycines</i> CFBP 2526               | GCF_000495275.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>glycines</i> CFBP 7119        | <i>X. axonopodis</i> pv. <i>glycines</i> CFBP 7119               | GCF_000488895.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>malvacearum</i> GSPB2388      | <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>malvacearum</i> GSPB2388                  | GCF_000309925.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>malvacearum</i> X18           | <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>malvacearum</i> X18                       | GCF_000454505.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>malvacearum</i> X20           | <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>malvacearum</i> X20                       | GCF_000454525.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>mangiferaeindicae</i> LG56-10 | <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>mangiferaeindicae</i> LG56-10             | GCF_002920975.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>mangiferaeindicae</i> LG81-27 | <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>mangiferaeindicae</i> LG81-27             | GCF_002926255.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>mangiferaeindicae</i> LMG 941 | <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>mangiferaeindicae</i> LMG 941             | GCF_000263335.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>punicae</i> LMG 859           | <i>X. axonopodis</i> pv. <i>punicae</i> LMG 859                  | GCF_000285775.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>vignicola</i> CFBP7112        | <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>vignicola</i> CFBP7112                    | GCA_002218265.1 |
| <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>vignicola</i> CFBP7113        | <i>X. citri</i> pv. <i>vignicola</i> CFBP7113                    | GCF_002218285.1 |

XAC3240 interconnects five other networks and that the pilin subunits (XAC3240 and XAC3241) are connected to one another, and connect to another *pilA* (XAC3805). As expected, one of the networks starting from pilins refers to genes/proteins associated with the pilus structure and with the T2SS (cyan background), as is known that both are evolutionarily related (Peabody et al., 2003). Moreover, three genes share the same genomic region of pilins in the chromosome of A306 (1, 4, and 5). Close to the pilin network (purple background) there is a network involving genes associated with quorum sensing (*rpf*), gum synthesis (*gum*) and the plant tissue degrading enzyme polygalacturonase (*pglA*), known to be virulence-related (Wang et al., 2008). Likewise, this network reflects the interaction profiles of DSF production mediated by *rpf* genes, which act as signaling molecules of gum synthesis and consequently of the production of plant cell wall degrading enzymes, as is the case for PglA mediated by T2SS (Vojnov et al., 2001; An et al., 2013). In addition, another network expands from *rpfC*. Indeed, this network (pale green background), associated with chemotaxis-related genes, includes *phoB*, which is involved in phosphate regulons, essential for adaptation and virulence induction in members of the genus *Xanthomonas* (Pegos et al., 2014; Moreira et al., 2015).

## XauB and XauC Genomes Lack an Alginate Biosynthesis Gene

In A306, the first gene downstream of *pilE-Y1-X-W-V-FimT*, XAC2670, encodes an alginate biosynthesis protein, which is absent from the XauB and XauC genomes (**Supplementary Table S2**). The A306, XauB, and XauC genomes encode another gene whose product is involved with the metabolism of alginate, alginate lyase: *algL* (XAC4349).

Analysis of predicted interactions of the gene XAC2670 with other genes/proteins revealed two distinct clusters (**Figure 4**). The first one on blue background contains seven nodes whose genes/proteins are directly related to synthesis and regulation of T4p (*pil* genes previously described). In this group, excepting *pilO* (XAC3383), all other genes are present in a cluster (XAC2664-XAC2669) downstream of a transposase and a phage insertion (numbers 1–6), and upstream of the gene XAC2670. The second cluster, on yellow background, contains 12 nodes, with most genes/proteins related to regulatory functions, especially *algZR* (XAC0620-21), encoding a two-component system, respectively for sensor and regulatory proteins (Okkotsu et al., 2014), and *algC* (phosphomannomutase) (Davies and Geesey, 1995), all described as essential to alginate synthesis. Another two-component system, *lytST* (XAC2142-2141, sensor-regulator), is also present in this network. *LytT*, as well as *rpfD*, also present in the yellow background network (XAC1874) and member of the *rpf* gene cluster, exhibit the *lytR* domain, also present in proteins such as AlgR with DNA binding function (Nikolskaya and Galperin, 2002). Finally, *rpoE* (XAC1319) connects the two clusters (**Figure 4**), and therefore may be directly associated with both by regulating the EPS synthesis and/or by modulating T4p expression.



## XauB and XauC Lack Several Genes Related to Hemagglutinin and Hemolysin Synthesis

A further set of genes with significant differences in terms of presence and absence in the analyzed genomes is related to hemagglutinin and hemolysin synthesis. These genes are located in two regions in the genome of A306 (XAC4112-XAC4125 and XAC1810-XAC1819). The first region is flanked by genes that are part of the T6SS, both downstream and upstream. All genes of this region are present in all genomes of XauB and XauC. However, the genes in the second region (XAC1810-XAC1819) are totally absent in the XauB and XauC genomes. Among these genes we highlight *phaC* (XAC1814), which codes for an outer membrane hemolysin activator, *phaB* (XAC1815), which codes for a filamentous hemagglutinin, XAC1816, which codes for a hemagglutinin/hemolysin-related protein, XAC1818, which codes for hemagglutinin, and the genes in the operon *HmsHFR-hp* (XAC1813-1810).

Analysis of predicted interactions of the gene *phaB* (XAC1815) allowed the characterization of two major interaction networks (Figure 5). One of these networks (pink background) is associated with adhesion, whereas the other network (gray background) basically contains hypothetical genes/proteins. Furthermore, other genes/proteins in the adhesion network are located in the two regions related to hemagglutinin and hemolysin synthesis mentioned in the previous paragraph.

Using *hmsF* (XAC1812), we obtained an interaction network made of three clusters, two of which seem to be functionally related (Figure 5). One of the clusters (green background) contains genes/proteins associated with carbohydrate

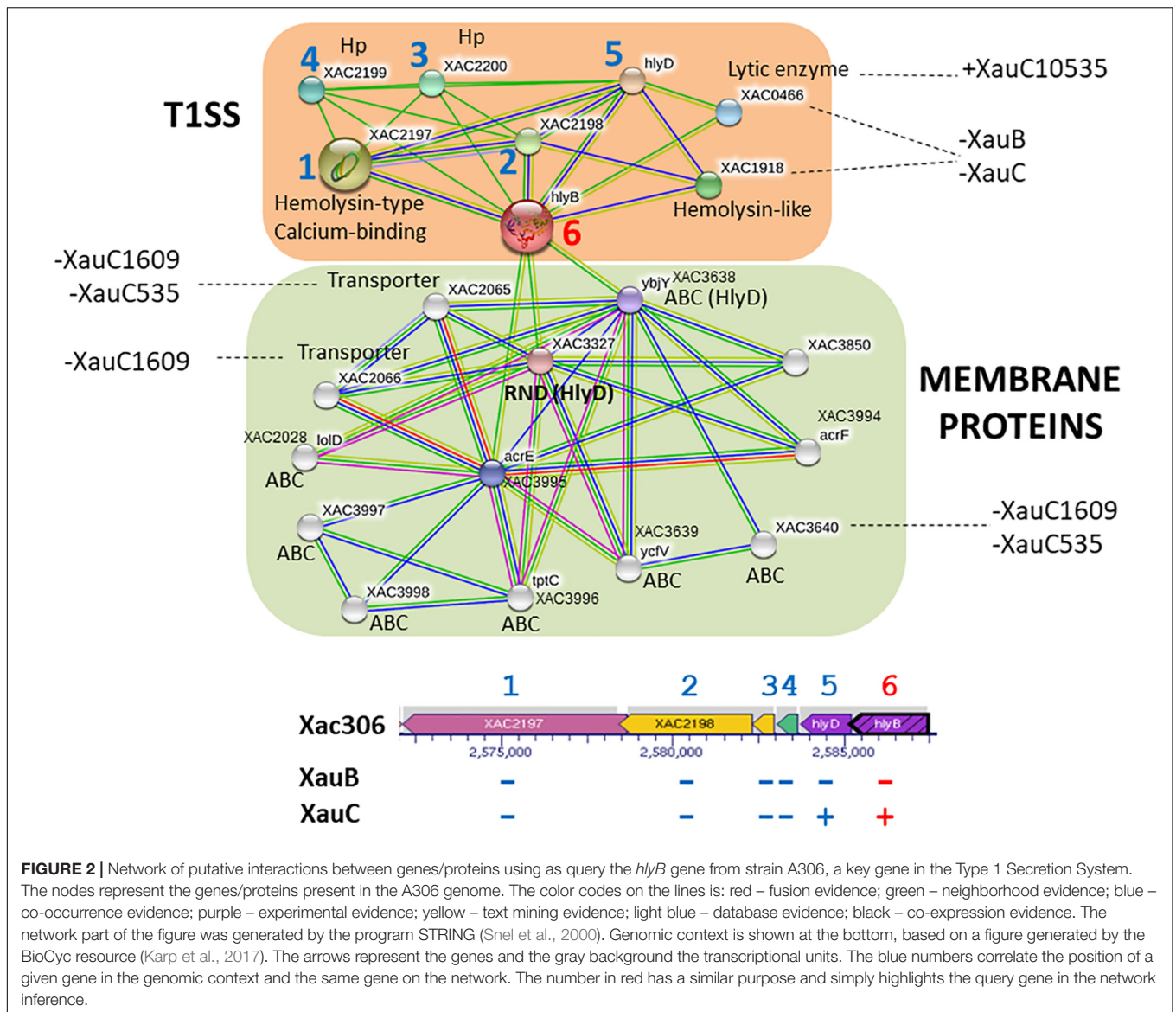
metabolism. The other cluster (orange background) contains the *hmsFHR* genes, related to biofilm formation.

A summary of these results is presented in Figure 6, which includes some additional pathogenicity-related genes also lacking in the XauB and XauC genomes: *vapBC*, a toxin-antitoxin module in *Acidovorax citrulli* (Shavit et al., 2015); and *tspO*, which encodes a protein with a potential role in the oxidative stress response, iron homeostasis, and virulence expression in *Pseudomonas* (Leneveu-Jenvrin et al., 2014).

## DISCUSSION

Our results show that the three lineages inflicting citrus canker (A strains and XauB and XauC strains) can be robustly separated into two well defined clades, with A strains in one clade, which we call the Citri-citri (C-c) clade, and XauB and XauC in another clade, which we call the aurantifolii clade (Figure 1); furthermore, XauB and XauC were shown to be in a paraphyletic clade, with *X. citri* pv. *anacardii* being closer to XauB (Figure 1). It is noteworthy to observe that the C-c and aurantifolii clades contain strains that are pathogenic in taxonomically disparate plant hosts, such as citrus (*X. citri* pv. *citri* and *X. citri* pv. *aurantifolii*), leguminosae (*X. citri* pv. *glycines* and *X. citri* pv. *fuscans* emerging from more basal nodes), cashew (*X. citri* pv. *anacardii*), mango (*X. citri* pv. *mangiferaeindicae*), and cotton (*X. citri* pv. *glycines*). Curiously, *X. citri* pv. *anacardii* (infecting cashew) apparently evolved within a citrus-associated clade, suggesting a possible host jump.

We have made an extensive analysis of the presence and absence of effectors in the 31 genomes we sampled to reconstruct

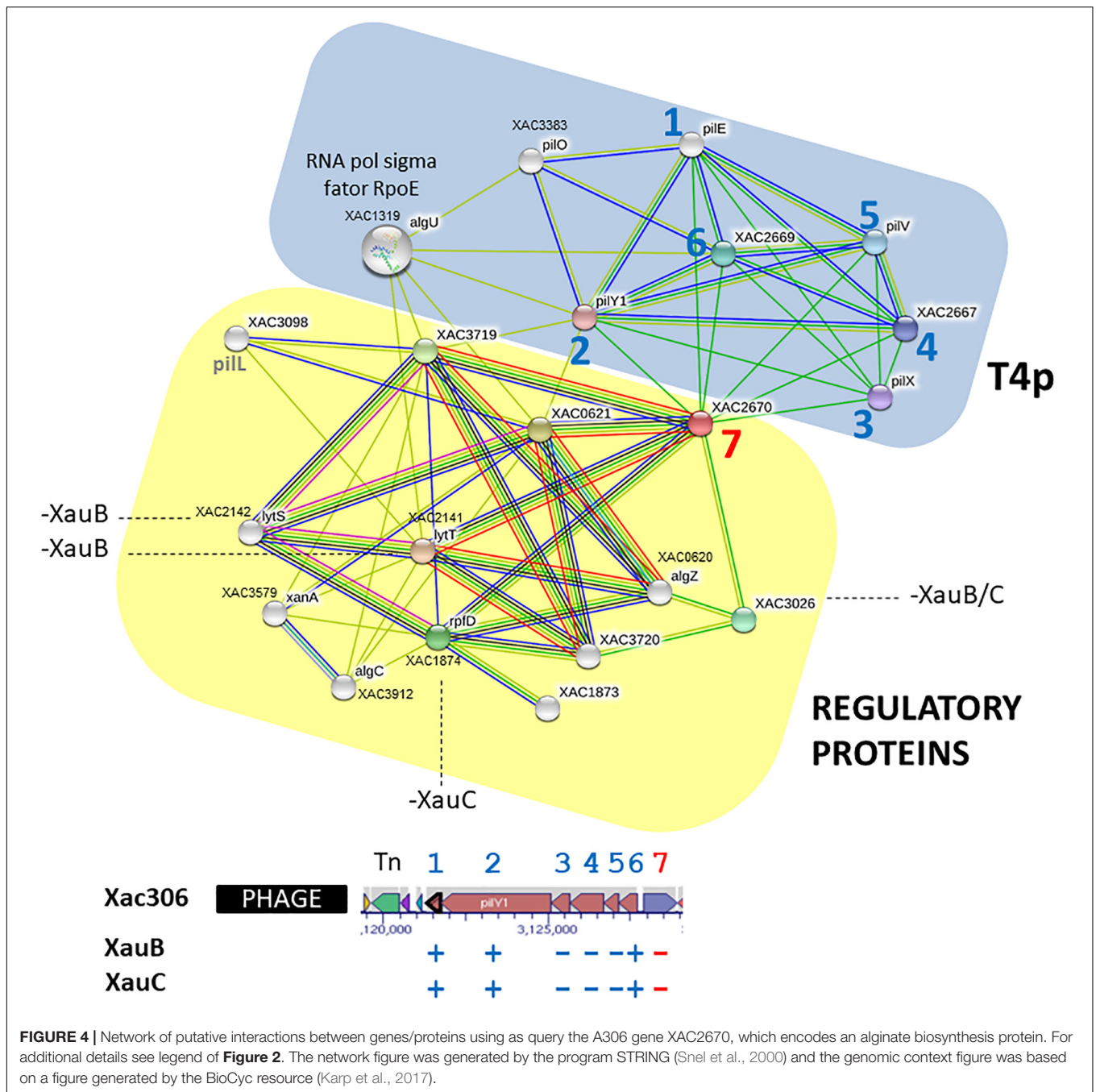


the phylogeny. We now discuss the main results of this analysis. *XopS* was shown to be the only effector among the 62 investigated that is present in the C-c clade (although in some cases as a pseudogene) but absent in the aurantifolii clade (Figure 1). *XopS* is completely dependent on HpaB to be translocated; it contributes to disease symptoms and bacterial growth and suppresses pathogen-associated molecular pattern (PAMP)-triggered plant defense gene expression (Schulze et al., 2012). *XopF1* was found to have the opposite pattern compared to *xopS*: present in the aurantifolii clade (in some cases as a pseudogene) and absent in the C-c clade. In *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzae*, *XopF1* has been shown to repress basal PAMP-triggered immunity response in rice (Mondal et al., 2015). A third interesting case is *xopK*, which is present in the C-c clade, but was found to be a pseudogene in all genomes of the aurantifolii clade. *XopK* has been shown to inhibit PAMP-triggered immunity upstream

of mitogen-activated protein kinase cascades in *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzae* (Qin et al., 2018). Figure 1 makes clear that there are many other differences in effector repertoires among the 31 genomes analyzed; 11 of these other effectors have been studied in terms of their gains and losses across the evolution of the 31 strains (Supplementary Figure S1). Because the pattern of gains, losses and pseudogenization is more intricate, additional studies are required to correlate these inferred histories to known phenotypic traits of the affected strains.

In addition to effectors, we have carefully analyzed the gene content in the broad categories of secretion systems-related genes and surface structure-related genes. Our main tool in this analysis, in addition to presence/absence results, was the prediction of possible interactions. These analyses resulted in several noteworthy differences of *XauB* and *XauC* strains when compared to the A306 genome.





**FIGURE 4 |** Network of putative interactions between genes/proteins using as query the A306 gene XAC2670, which encodes an alginate biosynthesis protein. For additional details see legend of **Figure 2**. The network figure was generated by the program STRING (Snel et al., 2000) and the genomic context figure was based on a figure generated by the BioCyc resource (Karp et al., 2017).

pathogenesis and adaptation to the cellular milieu in which bacteria live (Darbari and Waksman, 2015). Jacob et al. (Jacob et al., 2014), reported that the T4SS in A306, unlike the T3SS, is not associated with virulence induction, but rather in cell-cell interactions. This finding was confirmed by Souza et al. (2015), who demonstrated the involvement of the chromosomal T4SS in bacterial killing, showing that this special class of T4SS is a mediator of both antagonistic and cooperative interbacterial interactions. We speculate that the lack of the T4SS chromosomal gene cluster in XauB and XauC genomes may have a consequence in the ability of these strains to

compete with other bacteria, in particular with A306 itself. If this speculation is correct, this may be an explanation for the apparent disappearance of XauB strains from the field (Chiesa et al., 2013).

### Synthesis and Regulation of Type IV Pilus

Among the protein complexes involved in biofilm formation is the type IV pilus (T4p) (Dunger et al., 2014). Besides actively participating in this matrix, the T4p is of fundamental importance in the adhesion process to the host tissue in the early stages of infection and independent flagellum displacement,





to explain at least in part the decreased production of biofilm and self-aggregation capability in some XauB and XauC strains (**Supplementary Table S3**). On the other hand, these same results show that XauC 535 and XauC 1609 presented, respectively, the highest biofilm production and self-aggregation capability in virulence-inducing media (XVM2) among all strains, even in the absence of the genes listed; this result requires further investigation.

## Alginate Biosynthesis

Alginate is an EPS related to biofilm formation and produced by bacteria of the genus *Pseudomonas* (Baker and Svanborg-Eden, 1989; Orgad et al., 2011). The function of alginate lyase is to hydrolyze bonds that hold the structured polymer, thereby enabling the bacterium to leave the biofilm structure, allowing its spreading by the colonized tissue (Boyd and Chakrabarty, 1994).

The intricate network we inferred for XAC2670 (which codes for an alginate biosynthesis protein in A306) may be depleted in XauB and XauC due to the lack of key genes/proteins in the composition of these clusters, as it is the case of *pilX* and *pilV*, and XAC2670 itself, which could impair the synthesis and regulation of T4p apparatus and EPS production. Importantly, there are no reports in the literature mentioning any *Xanthomonas* species as an alginate producer. However, it is interesting to notice the presence of at least nine genes in A306 that may be involved with synthesis and regulation of this polymer, from which four are present in the interaction networks described above.

## Hemagglutinin and Hemolysin Synthesis

The hemagglutinin gene (XAC1818) has been described as fundamental to the virulence process in many organisms, including *Xylella fastidiosa* (Caserta et al., 2010; Voegel et al., 2010), another plant pathogen of the Xanthomonadaceae family, and in A306 (Gottig et al., 2009). The *hmsHFR-hp* genes (XAC1813-1810) are involved in adaptation and virulence, and have been reported respectively to be homologous to *E. coli* genes *pgaABCD* (Wang et al., 2004). Mutations in genes from this operon in members of the genera *Chromobacterium*, *Yersinia*, and *Xanthomonas* have resulted in reduction of biofilm formation and consequent reduction in virulence induction (Becker et al., 2009; Abu Khweek et al., 2010; Wang et al., 2012). Therefore, the absence of XAC1810-XAC1819 in the genomes of strains XauB and XauC might contribute to less efficient tissue adhesion processes and biofilm formation, and reduce cell-to-cell aggregation dependent of adhesin and exopolysaccharides molecules; this in turn would lead to reduction in tissue colonization capabilities in these strains.

## CONCLUSION

Taken together, our results show that the XauB and XauC genomes lack many genes that are known to play a role in host infection, either in A306 or in other pathosystems. This result is consistent with the attenuated citrus canker phenotypes of the XauB and XauC strains. In addition, the

lack of recent reports about the presence of XauB and XauC strains in the field suggests a scenario in which A306 or other A strains may have outcompeted the XauB and XauC strains, possibly leading to their eradication. If so, this would be a process similar to what has taken place with *Candidatus Liberibacter americanus*, a causative agent of citrus huanglongbin, which has reportedly been eradicated, in South America, by *Candidatus Liberibacter asiaticus* (Wulff et al., 2014). It is to be hoped that such knowledge can be put to practical use in the efforts to eradicate from the field the A strains as well.

## DATA AVAILABILITY STATEMENT

Raw reads are available at the Short Read Archive at NCBI at the following URLs: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/Traces/study/?acc=PRJNA273983>; <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/sra/?term=PRJNA273983>.

## AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS

JS, LM, JF, JB, and FJ conceived the study. JB and FJ selected and prepared strains for sequencing. AF, RF, and JF did the genome sequencing. AV and NA assembled the genomes. NF, ÉF, WC, AS, IC, CL, RA, CG, JM, JP, LM, and JS analyzed the data and interpreted the results. JS, LM, and JP wrote the manuscript.

## FUNDING

This study was financed in part by the Coordenação de Aperfeiçoamento de Pessoal de Nível Superior – Brasil (CAPES) – Finance Code 001 (the BIGA project). NF was funded in part by grant Fundect-MS (007/2015 SIAFEM 025139). JS, LM, NF, and AV were funded in part by Researcher Fellowships from CNPq.

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

We thank Carlos Morais Piroupo for providing computational assistance.

## SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: <https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fmicb.2019.02361/full#supplementary-material>

**FIGURE S1** | Trees with the reconstruction of gains, losses, and pseudogenization events for 11 effector genes. The effector name is shown at the top of each tree frame.

**TABLE S1** | Type III Secretion System Effectors investigated.

**TABLE S2** | Representation of an alignment of ortholog genes having as anchor the Xac306 genome.

**TABLE S3** | Results of biochemical assays related to xanthan gum and biofilm production, and aggregation (left-hand side).

## REFERENCES

- Abu Khweek, A., Fetherston, J. D., and Perry, R. D. (2010). Analysis of HmsH and its role in plague biofilm formation. *Microbiology* 156, 1424–1438. doi: 10.1099/mic.0.036640-0
- Alamuri, P., Lower, M., Hiss, J. A., Himpsl, S. D., Schneider, G., and Mobley, H. L. T. (2010). Adhesion, invasion, and agglutination mediated by two trimeric autotransporters in the human uropathogen *Proteus mirabilis*. *Infect. Immun.* 78, 4882–4894. doi: 10.1128/IAI.00718-10
- An, S. Q., Febrer, M., McCarthy, Y., Tang, D. J., Clissold, L., Kaithakottil, G., et al. (2013). High-resolution transcriptional analysis of the regulatory influence of cell-to-cell signalling reveals novel genes that contribute to Xanthomonas phytopathogenesis. *Mol. Microbiol.* 88, 1058–1069. doi: 10.1111/mmi.12229
- Antipov, D., Hartwick, N., Shen, M., Raiko, M., Lapidus, A., and Pevzner, P. A. (2016). plasmidSPAdes: assembling plasmids from whole genome sequencing data. *Bioinformatics* 32, 3380–3387.
- Baker, N. R., and Svanborg-Eden, C. (1989). Role of alginate in the adherence of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. *Antibiot. Chemother.* 42, 72–79. doi: 10.1159/000417607
- Bankevich, A., Nurk, S., Antipov, D., Gurevich, A. A., Dvorkin, M., Kulikov, A. S., et al. (2012). SPAdes: a new genome assembly algorithm and its applications to single-cell sequencing. *J. Comput. Biol.* 19, 455–477. doi: 10.1089/cmb.2012.0021
- Becker, S., Soares, C., and Porto, L. M. (2009). Computational analysis suggests that virulence of *Chromobacterium violaceum* might be linked to biofilm formation and poly-NAG biosynthesis. *Genet. Mol. Biol.* 32, 640–644. doi: 10.1590/S1415-47572009000300031
- Bodnar, A. M., Santillana, G., Mavrodieva, V. A., Liu, Z., Nakhla, M. K., and Gabriel, D. W. (2017). Three complete genome sequences of novel *Xanthomonas citri* strains from Texas carry atypical PthA alleles and unusual large plasmids. *Phytopathology* 107:11.
- Boyd, A., and Chakrabarty, A. M. (1994). Role of alginate lyase in cell detachment of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 60, 2355–2359.
- Bui Thi Ngoc, L., Vernière, C., Jouen, E., Ah-You, N., Lefeuve, P., Chiroleu, F., et al. (2010). Amplified fragment length polymorphism and multilocus sequence analysis-based genotypic relatedness among pathogenic variants of *Xanthomonas citri* pv. citri and *Xanthomonas campestris* pv. *bilvae*. *Int. J. Syst. Evol. Microbiol.* 60, 515–525. doi: 10.1099/ijs.0.009514-0
- CAB-International, (2019). *Xanthomonas citri* (citrus canker). Wallingford: Invasive Species Compendium.
- Camacho, C., Coulouris, G., Avagyan, V., Ma, N., Papadopoulos, J., Bealer, K., et al. (2009). BLAST+: architecture and applications. *BMC Bioinformatics* 10:421. doi: 10.1186/1471-2105-10-421
- Caserta, R., Takita, M. A., Targon, M. L., Rosselli-Murai, L. K., de Souza, A. P., Peroni, L., et al. (2010). Expression of *Xylella fastidiosa* fimbrial and afimbrial proteins during biofilm formation. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 76, 4250–4259. doi: 10.1128/AEM.02114-09
- Chiesa, M. A., Siciliano, M. F., Ornella, L., Roeschlin, R. A., Favaro, M. A., Delgado, N. P., et al. (2013). Characterization of a variant of *Xanthomonas citri* subsp. citri that triggers a host-specific defense response. *Phytopathology* 103, 555–564. doi: 10.1094/PHYTO-11-12-0287-R
- Civerolo, E. L. (1984). Bacterial canker disease of citrus. *J. Rio Grande Valley Hortic. Soc.* 37, 127–145.
- Constantin, E. C., Cleenwerck, I., Maes, M., Baeyen, S., Van Malderghem, C., De Vos, P., et al. (2016). Genetic characterization of strains named as *Xanthomonas axonopodis* pv. *dieffenbachiae* leads to a taxonomic revision of the X-axonopodis species complex. *Plant Pathol.* 65, 792–806.
- Contreras-Moreira, B., and Vinuesa, P. (2013). GET\_HOMOLOGUES, a versatile software package for scalable and robust microbial pangenome analysis. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 79, 7696–7701. doi: 10.1128/AEM.02411-13
- da Silva, A. C., Ferro, J. A., Reinach, F. C., Farah, C. S., Furlan, L. R., Quaggio, R. B., et al. (2002). Comparison of the genomes of two Xanthomonas pathogens with differing host specificities. *Nature* 417, 459–463.
- Darbari, V. C., and Waksman, G. (2015). Structural biology of bacterial Type IV secretion systems. *Annu. Rev. Biochem.* 84, 603–629. doi: 10.1146/annurev-biochem-062911-102821
- Davies, D. G., and Geesey, G. G. (1995). Regulation of the alginate biosynthesis gene *algC* in *pseudomonas-aeruginosa* during biofilm development in continuous-culture. *Appl. Environ. Microb.* 61, 860–867.
- Dunger, G., Guzzo, C. R., Andrade, M. O., Jones, J. B., and Farah, C. S. (2014). *Xanthomonas citri* subsp. citri Type IV pilus is required for twitching motility, biofilm development, and adherence. *Mol. Plant Microbe Int.* 27, 1132–1147. doi: 10.1094/MPMI-06-14-0184-R
- FAS, (2019). *Citrus: World Market and Trade*. Washington, DC: Foreign Agricultural Service.
- Giltner, C. L., Habash, M., and Burrows, L. L. (2010). *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* minor pilins are incorporated into type IV pili. *J. Mol. Biol.* 398, 444–461. doi: 10.1016/j.jmb.2010.03.028
- Goto, M. (1992). “Citrus canker,” in *Plant Diseases of International Importance*, Vol III, eds J. Kumer, et al. (Upper Saddle River NJ: Prentice Hall).
- Gottig, N., Garavaglia, B. S., Garofalo, C. G., Orellano, E. G., and Ottado, J. (2009). A filamentous hemagglutinin-like protein of *Xanthomonas axonopodis* pv. citri, the phytopathogen responsible for citrus canker, is involved in bacterial virulence. *PLoS One* 4:e4358. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0004358
- Hoang, V., Medrek, S. K., Pendurthi, M., Kao, C., and Parulekar, A. D. (2017). Improving donor lung management and recipient selection in lung transplantation. *Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med.* 196, 782–784.
- Jaciani, F. J. (2012). *Diversidade Genética de Xanthomonas citri subsp. Citri, Caracterização molecular e patogênica. (de)Xanthomonas fuscans subsp. aurantifolii e detecção de Xanthomonas alfalfae em. (citrumelo) ‘Swingle’ (Citrus paradisi Macf. x Poncirus trifoliata L. Raf. (.) no Brasil*. Ph.D thesis, Universidade Estadual Paulista Julio de Mesquita Filho, Jaboticabal, SP, Brazil.
- Jaciani, F. J., Destefano, S. A. L., Neto, J. R., and Belasque, J. (2009). Detection of a new bacterium related to *Xanthomonas fuscans* subsp. *aurantifolii* Infecting Swingle Citrumelo in Brazil. *Plant Dis.* 93, 1074–1074. doi: 10.1094/PDIS-93-10-1074B
- Jacob, T. R., de Laia, M. L., Moreira, L. M., Goncalves, J. F., Carvalho, F. M., Ferro, M. I., et al. (2014). Type IV secretion system is not involved in infection process in citrus. *Int. J. Microbiol.* 2014:763575. doi: 10.1155/2014/763575
- Jalan, N., Kumar, D., Andrade, M. O., Yu, F., Jones, J. B., Graham, J. H., et al. (2013). Comparative genomic and transcriptome analyses of pathotypes of *Xanthomonas citri* subsp. citri provide insights into mechanisms of bacterial virulence and host range. *BMC Genomics* 14:551. doi: 10.1186/1471-2164-14-551
- Karp, P. D., Billington, R., Caspi, R., Fulcher, C. A., Latendresse, M., Kothari, A., et al. (2017). The BioCyc collection of microbial genomes and metabolic pathways. *Brief. Bioinform.* doi: 10.1093/bib/bbx085 [Epub ahead of print].
- Katoh, K., and Standley, D. M. (2013). MAFFT multiple sequence alignment software version 7: improvements in performance and usability. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 30, 772–780. doi: 10.1093/molbev/mst010
- Koronakis, V., Eswaran, J., and Hughes, C. (2004). Structure and function of TolC: the bacterial exit duct for proteins and drugs. *Annu. Rev. Biochem.* 73, 467–489. doi: 10.1146/annurev.biochem.73.011303.074104
- Kuchma, S. L., Griffin, E. F., and O’Toole, G. A. (2012). Minor pilins of the type IV pilus system participate in the negative regulation of swarming motility. *J. Bacteriol.* 194, 5388–5403. doi: 10.1128/JB.00899-12
- Kück, P., and Meusemann, K. (2010). FASconCAT: convenient handling of data matrices. *Mol. Phylogenet. Evol.* 56, 1115–1118. doi: 10.1016/j.ympev.2010.04.024
- Larsson, A. (2014). AliView: a fast and lightweight alignment viewer and editor for large datasets. *Bioinformatics* 30, 3276–3278. doi: 10.1093/bioinformatics/btu531
- Leneuve-Jenvrin, C., Connil, N., Bouffartigues, E., Papadopoulos, V., Feuilloley, M. G., and Chevalier, S. (2014). Structure-to-function relationships of bacterial translocator protein (TSPO): a focus on *Pseudomonas*. *Front. Microbiol.* 5:631. doi: 10.3389/fmicb.2014.00631
- Li, L., Stoeckert, C. J., and Roos, D. S. (2003). OrthoMCL: identification of ortholog groups for eukaryotic genomes. *Genome Res.* 13, 2178–2189. doi: 10.1101/gr.1224503
- Malavolta Júnior, V. A., Yamashiro, T., Nogueira, E. M. C., and Feichtenberger, E. (1984). Distribuição do tipo C de *Xanthomonas campestris* pv. *citri* no Estado de São Paulo. *Summa Phytopathol.* 10:11.
- Mattick, J. S. (2002). Type IV pili and twitching motility. *Annu. Rev. Microbiol.* 56, 289–314. doi: 10.1146/annurev.micro.56.012302.160938

- Mendonça, L. B. P., Zambolim, L., and Badel, J. L. (2017). Bacterial citrus diseases: major threats and recent progress. *J. Bacteriol. Mycol.* 5, 340–350.
- Mondal, K. K., Verma, G., Junaid, M. A., and Mani, C. (2015). Rice pathogen *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzae* employs inducible hrp-dependent XopF type III effector protein for its growth, pathogenicity and for suppression of PTI response to induce blight disease. *Eur. J. Plant Pathol.* 144, 311–323. doi: 10.1007/s10658-015-0768-7
- Moreira, L. M., Almeida, N. F., Potnis, N., Digiampietri, L. A., Adi, S. S., Bortolossi, J. C., et al. (2010). Novel insights into the genomic basis of citrus canker based on the genome sequences of two strains of *Xanthomonas fuscans* subsp. *aurantifolii*. *BMC Genomics* 11:238. doi: 10.1186/1471-2164-11-238
- Moreira, L. M., Facincani, A. P., Ferreira, C. B., Ferreira, R. M., Ferro, M. I., Gozzo, F. C., et al. (2015). Chemotactic signal transduction and phosphate metabolism as adaptive strategies during citrus canker induction by *Xanthomonas citri*. *Funct. Integr. Genomics* 15, 197–210. doi: 10.1007/s10142-014-0414-z
- Nguyen, L.-T., Schmidt, H. A., von Haeseler, A., and Minh, B. Q. (2015). IQ-TREE: a fast and effective stochastic algorithm for estimating maximum-likelihood phylogenies. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 32, 268–274. doi: 10.1093/molbev/msu300
- Nikolskaya, A. N., and Galperin, M. Y. (2002). A novel type of conserved DNA-binding domain in the transcriptional regulators of the AlgR/AgrA/LytR family. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 30, 2453–2459. doi: 10.1093/nar/30.11.2453
- Okkotsu, Y., Little, A. S., and Schurr, M. J. (2014). The *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* AlgZR two-component system coordinates multiple phenotypes. *Front. Cell Infect. Microbiol.* 4:82. doi: 10.3389/fcimb.2014.00082
- Orgad, O., Oren, Y., Walker, S. L., and Herzberg, M. (2011). The role of alginate in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* EPS adherence, viscoelastic properties and cell attachment. *Biofouling* 27, 787–798. doi: 10.1080/08927014.2011.603145
- O'Toole, G. A. (2011). Microtiter dish biofilm formation assay. *J. Vis. Exp.* 47:2437. doi: 10.3791/2437
- Parks, D. H., Imelfort, M., Skennerton, C. T., Hugenholtz, P., and Tyson, G. W. (2015). CheckM: assessing the quality of microbial genomes recovered from isolates, single cells, and metagenomes. *Genome Res.* 25, 1043–1055. doi: 10.1101/gr.186072.114
- Peabody, C. R., Chung, Y. J., Yen, M. R., Vidal-Ingigliardi, D., Pugsley, A. P., and Saier, M. H. Jr. (2003). Type II protein secretion and its relationship to bacterial type IV pili and archaeal flagella. *Microbiology* 149, 3051–3072. doi: 10.1099/mic.0.26364-0
- Pegos, V. R., Nascimento, J. F., Sobreira, T. J., Pauletti, B. A., Paes-Leme, A., and Balan, A. (2014). Phosphate regulated proteins of *Xanthomonas citri* subsp. *citri*: a proteomic approach. *J. Proteomics* 108, 78–88. doi: 10.1016/j.jpro.2014.05.005
- Petrocelli, S., Arana, M. R., Cabrini, M. N., Casabuono, A. C., Moyano, L., Beltramo, M., et al. (2016). Deletion of pilA, a minor pilin-like gene, from *Xanthomonas citri* subsp. *citri* influences bacterial physiology and pathogenesis. *Curr. Microbiol.* 73, 904–914. doi: 10.1007/s00284-016-1138-1
- Qin, J., Zhou, X., Sun, L., Wang, K., Yang, F., Liao, H., et al. (2018). The *Xanthomonas* effector XopK harbours E3 ubiquitin-ligase activity that is required for virulence. *New Phytol.* 220, 219–231. doi: 10.1111/nph.15287
- Revell, L. J. (2012). phytools: an R package for phylogenetic comparative biology (and other things). *Methods Ecol. Evol.* 3, 217–223. doi: 10.1111/j.2041-210x.2011.00169.x
- Ryan, R. P., Vorholter, F. J., Potnis, N., Jones, J. B., Van Sluys, M. A., Bogdanove, A. J., et al. (2011). Pathogenomics of *Xanthomonas*: understanding bacterium-plant interactions. *Nat. Rev. Microbiol.* 9, 344–355. doi: 10.1038/nrmicro.2558
- Schaad, N. W., Postnikova, E., Lacy, G., Sechler, A., Agarkova, I., Stromberg, P. E., et al. (2006). Emended classification of xanthomonad pathogens on citrus. *Syst. Appl. Microbiol.* 29, 690–695. doi: 10.1016/j.syapm.2006.08.001
- Schaad, N. W., Postnikova, E., Lacy, G. H., Sechler, A., Agarkova, I., Stromberg, P. E., et al. (2005). Reclassification of *Xanthomonas campestris* pv. *citri* (ex Hasse 1915) Dye 1978 forms A, B/C/D, and E as *X. smithii* subsp. *citri* (ex Hasse) sp. nov. nom. rev. comb. nov., *X. fuscans* subsp. *aurantifolii* (ex Gabriel 1989) sp. nov. nom. rev. comb. nov., and *X. alfalfae* subsp. *citrumelo* (ex Riker and Jones) Gabriel et al., 1989 sp. nov. nom. rev. comb. nov.; *X. campestris* pv. *malvacearum* (ex smith 1901) Dye 1978 as *X. smithii* subsp. *smithii* nov. comb. nov. nom. rev.; *X. campestris* pv. *alfalfae* (ex Riker and Jones, 1935) dye 1978 as *X. alfalfae* subsp. *alfalfae* (ex Riker et al., 1935) sp. nov. nom. rev.; and "var. *fuscans*" of *X. campestris* pv. *phaseoli* (ex Smith, 1987) Dye 1978 as *X. fuscans* subsp. *fuscans* sp. nov. *Syst. Appl. Microbiol.* 28, 494–518. doi: 10.1016/j.syapm.2005.03.017
- Schubert, T. S., and Miller, J. W. (1996). *Bacterial Citrus Canker*. Gainesville, FL: Florida Department of Agriculture and Consumer Services, Division of Plant Industry.
- Schubert, T. S., Rizvi, S. A., Sun, X. A., Gottwald, T. R., Graham, J. H., and Dixon, W. N. (2001). Meeting the challenge of eradicating citrus canker in Florida - Again. *Plant Dis.* 85, 340–356. doi: 10.1094/pdis.2001.85.4.340
- Schulze, S., Kay, S., Buttner, D., Egler, M., Eschen-Lippold, L., Hause, G., et al. (2012). Analysis of new type III effectors from *Xanthomonas* uncovers XopB and XopS as suppressors of plant immunity. *New Phytol.* 195, 894–911. doi: 10.1111/j.1469-8137.2012.04210.x
- Seemann, T. (2014). Prokka: rapid prokaryotic genome annotation. *Bioinformatics* 30, 2068–2069. doi: 10.1093/bioinformatics/btu153
- Setubal, J. C., Almeida, N. F., and Wattam, A. R. (2018). Comparative genomics for prokaryotes. *Methods Mol. Biol.* 1704, 55–78. doi: 10.1007/978-1-4939-7463-4\_3
- Shavit, R., Lebendiker, M., Pasternak, Z., Burdman, S., and Helman, Y. (2015). The vapB-vapC operon of *acidovorax citrulli* functions as a bona-fide toxin-antitoxin module. *Front. Microbiol.* 6:1499. doi: 10.3389/fmicb.2015.01499
- Snel, B., Lehmann, G., Bork, P., and Huynen, M. A. (2000). STRING: a web-server to retrieve and display the repeatedly occurring neighbourhood of a gene. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 28, 3442–3444. doi: 10.1093/nar/28.18.3442
- Souza, D. P., Oka, G. U., Alvarez-Martinez, C. E., Bisson-Filho, A. W., Dunger, G., Hobeika, L., et al. (2015). Bacterial killing via a type IV secretion system. *Nat. Commun.* 6:6453. doi: 10.1038/ncomms7453
- Thomas, S., Holland, I. B., and Schmitt, L. (2014). The Type I secretion pathway - the hemolysin system and beyond. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 1843, 1629–1641. doi: 10.1016/j.bbamcr.2013.09.017
- Voegel, T. M., Warren, J. G., Matsumoto, A., Igo, M. M., and Kirkpatrick, B. C. (2010). Localization and characterization of *Xylella fastidiosa* haemagglutinin adhesins. *Microbiology* 156, 2172–2179. doi: 10.1099/mic.0.037564-0
- Vojnov, A. A., Slater, H., Daniels, M. J., and Dow, J. M. (2001). Expression of the gum operon directing xanthan biosynthesis in *Xanthomonas campestris* and its regulation in planta. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 14, 768–774. doi: 10.1094/mpmi.2001.14.6.768
- Wang, J., Yan, Q., and Wang, N. (2012). "hmsF Is a virulence factor of the citrus canker pathogen *Xanthomonas citri* subsp. *citri* 306," in *Proceedings of the 2012 APS annual meeting*, (Providebce, RI: APS), 546.
- Wang, L. F., Rong, W., and He, C. Z. (2008). Two *Xanthomonas* extracellular polygalacturonases, PghAxc and PghBxc, are regulated by type III secretion regulators HrpX and HrpG and are required for virulence. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 21, 555–563. doi: 10.1094/MPMI-21-5-0555
- Wang, N., Pierson, E. A., Setubal, J. C., Xu, J., Levy, J. G., Zhang, Y., et al. (2017). The candidatus liberibacter-host interface: insights into pathogenesis mechanisms and disease control. *Annu. Rev. Phytopathol.* 55, 451–482. doi: 10.1146/annurev-phyto-080516-035513
- Wang, X., Preston, J. F. III, and Romeo, T. (2004). The pgaABCD locus of *Escherichia coli* promotes the synthesis of a polysaccharide adhesin required for biofilm formation. *J. Bacteriol.* 186, 2724–2734. doi: 10.1128/jb.186.9.2724-2734.2004
- Wulff, N. A., Zhang, S., Setubal, J. C., Almeida, N. F., Martins, E. C., Harakava, R., et al. (2014). The complete genome sequence of 'Candidatus *Liberibacter americanus*', associated with *Citrus huanglongbing*. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* 27, 163–176. doi: 10.1094/MPMI-09-13-0292-R
- Yang, Y. C., Chou, C. P., Kuo, T. T., Lin, S. H., and Yang, M. K. (2004). PilR enhances the sensitivity of *Xanthomonas axonopodis* pv. *citri* to the infection of filamentous bacteriophage Cf. *Curr. Microbiol.* 48, 251–261. doi: 10.1007/s00284-003-4191-5

**Conflict of Interest:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

Copyright © 2019 Fonseca, Patané, Varani, Felestrino, Caneschi, Sanchez, Cordeiro, Lemes, Assis, Garcia, Belasque, Martins, Facincani, Ferreira, Jaciani, Almeida, Ferro, Moreira and Setubal. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.

# Advantages of publishing in Frontiers



## OPEN ACCESS

Articles are free to read for greatest visibility and readership



## FAST PUBLICATION

Around 90 days from submission to decision



## HIGH QUALITY PEER-REVIEW

Rigorous, collaborative, and constructive peer-review



## TRANSPARENT PEER-REVIEW

Editors and reviewers acknowledged by name on published articles

## Frontiers

Avenue du Tribunal-Fédéral 34  
1005 Lausanne | Switzerland

Visit us: [www.frontiersin.org](http://www.frontiersin.org)

Contact us: [info@frontiersin.org](mailto:info@frontiersin.org) | +41 21 510 17 00



## REPRODUCIBILITY OF RESEARCH

Support open data and methods to enhance research reproducibility



## DIGITAL PUBLISHING

Articles designed for optimal readership across devices



## FOLLOW US

[@frontiersin](https://twitter.com/frontiersin)



## IMPACT METRICS

Advanced article metrics track visibility across digital media



## EXTENSIVE PROMOTION

Marketing and promotion of impactful research



## LOOP RESEARCH NETWORK

Our network increases your article's readership